









R. B. Amy

MAGNA CHARTA,  
CVM STA-  
TUTIS, TVM  
*antiquis, tūm recentibus,*  
maximopere animo tenendis,  
*iam noniter excusa, & summa*  
*diligentia emendata &*  
*correcta.*

Cui adiecta sunt nonnulla  
Statuta, nunc demum  
tipis adiit.



LONDON

Imprinted for the Companie  
of Stationers.

1608.

Cum Priuilegio.

Dne

862



# To the Reader.

The former Booke intituled *Magna charta* did conteine diuers olde Statutes, Lawes, and other things , although good, not verie necessarie to be had in one so portable a volume , and the same confusedly and not orderly digested, and in many places ( for want of perfect copies ) verie faultie . This containeth the most necessarie of those old Statutes, and diuers later and new Statutes most conuenient to bee had perfect & ready, not onely by all Students of the law for their priuate studiess, Readings, Mootes, Bolts, Cases, & other exercises; but also by the practisers of the same for their daily affaires & causes: which statuts be those that are conteyned in the table next following, wherein the statutes which this booke containeth, are in such order as they be placed in this booke. The other table doeth conteine the titles in order of Alphabet, wherein

A. ij. the

# To the Reader.

the statutes , in this booke conteined,  
are collected in the collection of sta-  
tutes compiled by M. Rastall: which  
titles are set in this booke , ouer euery  
such part of the said statutes , as are  
in that collection , and thereunto is  
added the number , at the which the  
same is to be found in the collection.  
The words contained betweene the  
two markes , which sometimes yee  
shall find in the booke, do shew what  
is corrected or added to the statutes  
more then was before imprinted , the  
corrections whereof , are to bee war-  
ranted by diuers ancient coppies  
which haue been carefully  
conferred for the same  
purpose.

The

# The first Table shewing the Statutes in this Booke conteined.



Agna charta	Fol. 1.
Charta de foresta	7
Statutum de Merton	10
Dies communes in banco	14
Dies communes in banco in placito do- tis	14
Statutum de Marlebridge	15
Westminster primer	24
Statutum de Bigamis	39
Statutum de Gloucester	41
Explanationes statuti Gloucestr'	47
Statutum de religiosis	47
Statut' de Aton Burnel	48
Westminster 2.	50
Statutum de Mercatoribus	83
Westminster 3.	85
Modus leuandi fines	86
Statutum de vocat' ad warrantiam	87
Statutum de defensione juris	88
Statutum de finibus leuatis	89
Articuli super Chartas	91
Statut' de appellatis	98
Statut' de coniunctim seoffatis	99
Statut' de frangentibus prisonam	101
Articulus statut' Glocestr'	101
Articuli cleri	102
Statut' Eborac'	106
Statut' de Essoin' calumniand'	109
Prerogatiua regis	110
Statut' de magna assisa	113
Addition Anno I.H.5.	114
Forcible entre 8 v. 6.	114
Schreves 23. v. 6.	117
Fines 4. v. 7.	119
Wommen 11. v. 7.	121

# The first Table.

Action Populer, 7. H. 8.	123
Recoveries, 7. H. 8.	124
Assise, 21. H. 8.	125
Spirituall persons, 21. H. 8.	126
Recoveries, 21. H. 8.	126
Auowrie, 21. H. 8.	127
Attaint, 23. H. 8.	128
Leases, 27. H. 8.	142
Inrolments, 27. H. 8.	148
Partition, 31. H. 8.	149
Monasteries, 31. H. 8.	150
Wills, 32. H. 8.	165
Limitation, 32. H. 8.	171
Executions, 32. H. 8.	173
Tythes, 32. H. 8.	174
Maintenance, 32. H. 8.	178
Leases, 32. H. 8.	180
Repleader, 32. H. 8.	184
Partition, 32. H. 8.	185
Discents, 32. H. 8.	186
Conditions, 32. H. 8.	186
Fines, 32. H. 8.	188
Rents, 32. H. 8.	191
Wills, 34. H. 8.	193
Recoveries, 34. H. 8.	200
Inrolments, 34. H. 8.	202
Glorie, 37. H. 8.	203
Tenures, 1. Ed. 6.	205
Discontinuance of process, 1. C. 6.	207
Monasteries, 1. C. 6.	209
Offices, 2. C. 6.	226
Tythes, 2. C. 6.	230
Limitation, 1. P.	235
Fraudulent Deedes, 13. Eliz.	236
Sraunts, 13. Eliz.	239
Glorie, 13. Eliz.	240
Leases, 13. Eliz.	242
Recoveries, 14. Eliz.	243
Inrols, 14. Eliz.	244
Fraudulent conueiances, 27. Eliz.	245
Crooks in records of attaintments of high treason,	

## The Second Table.

son, 29. Eliz.	248
Abuses in election of schollers and presentations of benefices, 31 Eliz.	249
Graunts made to king H.8. and of confirmations of Let. patents made by him to others, 35. Eliz.	254
Fraudulent administrations, 43. Eliz.	255
New execution where the partie shalbe delived out of Execution by priuiledge of parliament, 1. Jac.	256
Avoiding delates of Executions, 3. Jac.	257
Costes to the Defendant vpon nonsuit of the plaintife, or a verdict passing against hym, 4. Jac.	258

## The second Table in order of Alphabet of the ti- tles of the Statutes contey- ned in this booke.

<b>A</b> Bilitie and not-abilitie	105
Abiuration	104
Accompt	22.62
Action on the statute	82
Action populer	123
Accusation	5
Action Burnell	48
Addition	114
Admeasurement de pasture	59
Admeasurement de Dower	59
Administrations	255
Age	38.43.47.-6
Ayde de Roy	39.40
Alienation without licence	111
Amercement	3.21.26
Appellatis	98
Appeales	6.28.63.98.104
R.istit.	Approuer

The second Table.

Approuer	79
Approuements	11
Articuli super Chartas	91
Articuli cleri	102
Articuli Statuti Gloc.	101
Arrests	35
Affise	3.32.35.39.67.80.99.107.125
Accaint	35.138
Atturney	13.62
Anowson	56.111
Anowrie	137
B	
Bankes	4
Bastardie	13
Battaille	37
Beapleader	19.27
Bigamis	39
C	
Castels	4
Cessavit	44.47.65
Carta de foresta	7
Champertie	32.81.95
Chauncerie	95
Citation	78
Clergie	26.40 105.106
De coniunctim seoffatis	99
Contra formam collationis	76
Confirmation	16.92
Common plees	3.95
Conspiracie	95
Conditions	186
Countie and tourne	6.19.34
Cofinage	65
Colls	258
Coroner	27
Crosses	71
Cui in vita	53
D	
Darreine presentment	3
Dayes in bankes	14.20
Damages	43.46.47
Debt	

The second Table.

Debt	22
Debt to the king	2.4.30.96
De defensione iuris	88
Dies communes in placito datus	14
Discept	33.45
Discontinuance	121.207
Distresse	15.16.28.29.73.104
Dower	10.39.54
<b>C</b>	
Eborac'	106
Election	26.105.251
Entre	44.
Entre lawfull	186
Entrie of wifes	23
Escape	26
Escheat	112
Escuage	6
Elloine	20.22.37.45.64.65.69.109
Estreates	37
Estrepenement	46
Exception	70
Excommengement	104.105
Execution	65.79.173.256.257
Executors	66
Explanationes Statut' Glocestř	47
Extortion	32.33
<b>F</b>	
Fair Judgement	22
Fees	77.78
Felonie	28.105
De Finibus leuatis	86.89.119.188
Fine to the king	5
Fish and Ffshings	80
Fooles	111
Forcible entrie	115
Foxfaiture	4.112.113
Foresses	13.31
De frangentibus prisonam	101
Fraudulent Deedes	236.245
Franchises	1.37
Freehold	22
<b>Glocester</b>	

The Second Table.

<b>G</b> loucestre	41
<b>G</b> old	97
<b>G</b> raunts	239
<b>H</b> undredes	96
<b>I</b> ndicauie	100
<b>I</b> ndictments	64
<b>I</b> nfruslion	112
<b>I</b> nrolmentes	148.202
<b>I</b> ustices of both Benches	38
<b>I</b> ustices in Cire	22.30.61
<b>I</b> urisdiction	103
<b>I</b> uris verum	66
<b>J</b> urours	20.74.95.244
<b>L</b> eases	180.242
<b>L</b> iverie, & Duster le matne	97
<b>L</b> imitation	13.26.171.235
<b>M</b> Magna Charta	1
<b>M</b> Magna Assise	113
<b>M</b> Maintprise	23.28
<b>M</b> Maintenance	33.178
<b>M</b> arlebridge	15
<b>M</b> arshallay	94
<b>M</b> De Mercatoribus	82
<b>M</b> erchants	5
<b>M</b> erton	10
<b>M</b> esne	59
<b>M</b> odus leuandi fines	86
<b>M</b> onasteries	23.24.105.150.209
<b>M</b> Oystdauncestre	21.44
<b>M</b> Oystmaigne	9.47
<b>M</b> Burder	22
<b>N</b> ewes	34
<b>N</b> isi prius	69.91.107.108
<b>N</b> otans	66
<b>O</b> dio	

The second Table.

	D
Odio & Aua	27
Offices	226
Ordinaries	65
Oyer & Terminer	69
	E
Pardon	45
Particion	111.149.189
Patents	113.255
Pleas of the Croke	4
Prerogatiua Regis	39.110
Pruner seisin	110
Proces	96
Prochesne Amy	38.64
Proclamation	96
Procurement	73
Prohibition	102.103
Purpresture	40
Purveyors	4.26.34.93
	F
Quare impedit	20
Quod permitiat	66
	R
Rape	28.71
Reasonable ayde	35
Receipts	88
Recognisance	82
Recoueries	124.136.200.249
Redissetsin	11.18.68
Relieve	1
Religiosis	47
Kents	191
Repleader	184
Replevin	22.52
Residence	104.126
Retournes	74.96.108
Rigte	5
Robbery	27
	S
Seale	95
Sherifes	90.95.96.117
Spirt.	

The second Table.

Spirituall persons	126
Suite	18
	T
Tayle	51
Tenure	3.6.85.209
Toll	53
Treason	251
Trespass	44
Tythes	174.230
	U
vacations	6
Victuals	109
View	81
De vocat' ad warrantiam	87
Goucher	22.36.40.46.58.87.101
Uses	142
Usury	12.204.240
	W
Wager of law	5
Wardes	1.2.5.12.16.17.21.31.32.65.72.
	110.111
Warranty	43
Waist	2.44.47.64.97
Weares	5
Weights	5
Westminster 1.	24
Westminster 2.	50
Westminster 3.	85
Willes	11.165.193
Witness	107
Women	2.110.121
Wrecke	26.112
Writs	67
Wynnes.	46

Finis Tabula.

# Magna Charta, ædita Anno 9. Hen- rici tertij.

**H**wardus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ , Dñs Hiberniæ , & Dux Aquitaniæ : Archiepisco-  
pis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Pri-  
oribus, Comitibus, Baronibus,  
Iustic' , Vicecom' , Præpositis , Ministris , &  
omnibus Balliis , & fidelibus suis , Salu-  
tem . Inspeximus magnam Chartam Dñi  
H. quondam Regis Angliæ , patris nostri, de  
Libertatibus Angliæ , in hæc verba ,

H E N R I C V S Dei gratia Rex Angliæ ,  
Dominus Hiberni, Dux Normani, & Aquita-  
niæ , & Comes Andeg. Archiepiscopis, Episcopis ,  
Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus , Baronii-  
bus, Vicecom' , Præpositis, Ministris , & omni-  
bus Balliis , & fidelibus suis , pñtem Char-  
tam inspecturis , salutem . Sciatis quod nos  
intuitu Dei , & pro salute animæ nostræ , &  
animarum antecessorum , & successorum  
nostrorum , ad exaltationem sancte Ecclesie  
& emendationem regni nostri , spontanea &  
& bona voluntate nostra , dedimus & con-  
cessimus Archiepiscopis , Epis , Abbatibus ,  
Prioribus , Comit , Baronibus , & omnibus  
liberis de Regno n̄o , has libertates sub-  
scripti , tenendas in regno nostro Angliæ in  
perpetuum .

Fraunchises I. cap. I.

Imprimis , Concessimus Deo , & hac præ-  
senti

# Magna Charta.

senti **Charta nostra** confirmauimus p nobis & hered' nostris in perpetuum, quod Ecclesia Anglicana libera sit, & habeat omnia iura sua integra, & libertates suas illesas. Concessimus etiam & dedimus omnibus liberis hominibus regni nostri, p nobis & heredibus nostris in perpetuum, has libertates subscript: Tenend' & habend' eis & heredibus suis, de nobis & heredibus nostris in perpetuum.

## *Relieve I. cap. 2.*

Si quis Com, vel Baronū nostrorum, siue aliorum tenentium de nobis in capite per seruitium Militarē, mortuus fuerit, & cum deficerit, heres eius plenē ætatis fuerit, & releuium nobis debeat, habeat hereditatem suam per antiquum releuium, scz. heres, vel heredes Comitis, de com integrō, per centū libras, heres vel heredes Baronis, de baronia integrā, per centum marcas, heres vel heredes Militis, de feudo militi integrō, p centum solidos ad plus. Et qui minus habuerit, minus det, secundū antiquam consuetudinem feodorum.

## *Wardes I. cap. 3.*

Si autem heres alicuius talium fuerit infra ætatem, dominus eius non habeat custodiam eius, nec terrę suæ, antequam homagiū ceperit. Et postquā talis heres fuerit in custodia, cū ad ætatem peruerterit (scilicet xxj. annorū) habeat hereditatem suam sine releuio, & sine fine, ita tamen quod si ipse (dum infra ætatem fuerit) fiat Miles, nihilominus terremaneat in

in custodia dominorū suorum , usque ad terminum prædictum.

## Wāſt 1. cap. 4.

Custos terre h̄imodi heredis, qui infra etatē fuerit, non capiat de terra heredis, nisi rationabiles exitus, & rationabiles cōsuetudines, & rationabilia seruitia , & hoc sine destructiōne, & vasto hominum & rerum. Et si nos commiserimus custodiam alicui' talis terræ Vic', vel alicui alij, qui de exitibus terre illius nobis debeat respondere , & ille de custodia illa, destructionem, vel vastum fecerit : Nos ab eo capiemus emend', & terra committatur duobus legal' & discretis hominibus de feodo illo , qui de exitib⁹ terre illius nobis respondeant, vel illi cui nos illā assignauerimus. Et si dederim' , vel vendiderim' custodiā alicui' talis tr̄e, & ille inde destructionē fecerit, vel vastū , amittat illam custodiā , & tradatur duobus [discret & ] legal' hominibus de feo. do illo, qui similiter nobis respondeant, sicut p̄dictū est. [Vide Glouc' cap 5. W.r.ca.21.]

## Wāſt 2. cap. 5.

Custos autem quamdiu custodiam terræ huiusmodi habuerit, sustentet domos, parcos, viuā, stagna, molendina, &c. ad terram illam pertinentia, de exitib⁹ terre eiusdem, & reddat heredi cum ad plenā etatē peruenierit, terrā suā tota instauratam de carucis , & omnibus alijs rebus, ad minus, sicut illam recepit. Hęc omnia obseruent de custodijs Archiepiscopatum, Ep̄atuum, Abbatiarū, Prioratuū, Ecclesiasticarū, & dignitatū vacantium, quę ad nos pertinet.

# Magna Charta.

pertinent, except quod custod' huiusmodi vendi non debent.

*Wardes 2. cap. 6.*

Heredes autem maritentur absque dispensatione.

*Women I. cap. 7.*

Vidua post mortem mariti sui statim & sine difficultate aliqua, habeat maritagium suum & hereditatem suam: nec aliquid det pro dote sua, nec pro maritagio suo, vel pro hereditate sua habenda, quam hereditate maritus suus, & ipsa tenuerunt simul, die obitus ipsius mariti sui: & maneat in capitali mesuagio mariti sui, per quadraginta dies post obitum mariti sui, infra quos dies assignetur ei dos sua, nisi prius ei assignata fuerit, vel nisi domus illa sit castrum: & si de castro recesserit, statim dominum ei competens prouideatur, in qua possit honeste morari, quo usq; dos sua ei assignetur, secundum quod predictum est: & habeat rationabile estouerium suum interim de coi. Assignetur autem ei, pro dote sua, tertia pars totius terreni mariti sui, quae fuit sua in vita sua, nisi de minori fuerit dotata ad ostium ecclesie. Nulla vidua distingatur ad se maritandummodo voluerit viuere sine marito: Ita tamen quod securitatem faciat, & se non maritabit sine assensu nostro, si de nobis tenuerit, vel sine assensu domini sui, si de alio tenuerit. [Prerogativa Regis cap. 4.]

*Dette to the King I. cap. 8.*

Nos vero vel Ballivi nostri, non se sisimus terram aliquam, vel redditum p debito aliquo

aliquo, q̄diu cartalla debitoris p̄sentia, sufficiunt ad debitum reddend', & ipse debit̄ pa-  
ratus sit inde satis facere. Nec pleg' [ip̄sius] debitoris d̄stringantur, quādiu ipse capitalis  
debitor sufficiat ad solutionem ipsius debiti.  
Et si capitalis debitor defecerit in solutione  
debiti, non habens vnde soluat, aut reddere  
noluerit cum possit, plegij de debito r̄ndeant, Fitzh. Nat.  
& si voluerint, habeant terras & reddit̄ debi- bre. fol. 137.c.  
toris, quo usquē sit eis satisfact̄ de debiti, qd'  
antea pro eo soluerint, nisi capitalis debitor  
monstrauerit se esse quietum versus eosdem  
plegios.

*Fraunchises 2. cap. 9.*

Ciuitas Londoni habeat omnes libertates  
suas antiquas & consuetudines suas. Pie-  
rea volumus & concedim', quod omnes alij  
ciuitates, burg', & ville, & Barones de quin-  
que portibus, & omnes alij portus, habeant  
omnes libertates, & liberas consuetudines  
suas. [Articuli super Chartas cap. 7.]

*Tenure 1. cap. 10.*

Nullus d̄stringatur ad faciendum maius seruitium de feodo Militis, nec de alio lia-  
bero tenemento, quam inde deberetur. bre. fol. 10.d.

*Common pleas 1. cap. 11.*

Communia placita non sequantur Curiam nostram, sed teneantur in aliquo loco certo.  
[Articuli super Chartas cap. 4.]

*Affise 1. cap. 12.*

Recognitiones de noua disseisina, & de  
morte antecessoris, non capiantur nisi in suis  
com, & hoc modo. Nos vero si extraregnum  
ve. Nat. bre. 106.a.

# Magna charta.

fuerimus, capital' Iustic' nostri mittent Iusticiaꝝ nostros per vnumquemq; comitatū se-  
mel in anno, qui cum Militib' eorundē com-,  
capiant in com' illis assis. p̄dict'. Et ea quæ  
in aduētu suo in illo comitatu p Iustic' nosſ  
p̄dic̄, ad dictas assisas capiend' missas, ter-  
minari non possunt, p eosdē terminent̄ alibi  
in itinere suo. Et ea q̄ p̄ eosdem ppter diffi-  
cultatem aliquorum articulorum terminati  
non possunt, referant ad Iusticiꝝ nostris de  
banco, & ibi terminentur.

Darreine presentment I. cap. 13.

Assisꝝ de vltima præsentatione, semper  
capiantur coram Iusticiarijs de banco, & ibi  
terminentur.

Amerciament I. cap. 14.

Liber homo non amercietur pro paruo  
delicto, nisi secundū modum illius delicti, &  
pro magno delicto secūdum magnitudinem  
delicti, saluo sibi contencimento suo: & Mer-  
cator eodem modo, salua merchandisa sua,  
& villanus alterius quam noster, eodem mo-  
do amercietur: saluo wainagio suo, si inci-  
derit in misericordiam nostram. Et nulla  
prædictatum misericordiarum ponatur, nisi  
per sacramentum proborum & legalium ho-  
minum de vicineto. Comites & Barones,  
non amerciantur nisi per pares suos, & non  
nisi secundū modum delicti. Nulla Ecclesi-  
astica persona amercietur secundum quanti-  
tatem beneficij sui ecclesiastici, sed secun-  
dum laicum tenet suum, & secundum quanti-  
tatem delicti.

Banquet

*Banks 1.* cap. 15.

**N**ulla villa, nec liber homo distingatur  
facere pontes, aut riparias, nisi qui ab antiquo  
& de iure facere consueuerunt tempore Hen-  
rici regis cui nostri alii de iure facere debent.

*Banks 2.* cap. 16.

**N**ullæ ripariæ defendantur de cetero, nisi  
illæ quæ fuerunt in defenso tempore Henrici  
regis cui nostri [&] per eadem loca, & eos-  
dem terminos, sicut esse consueuerunt tem-  
pore suo.

*Pleas of the Crown 1.* cap. 17

**N**ulus Vicecomis, Constabularius, Coro-  
nator, vel alij Balliuui nostri, teneant placita  
Coronæ nostræ.

*Debt to the king 2.* cap. 18.

**S**i quis tenens de nobis laicum feodium  
moritur, & Vic', vel Balliuus noster ostendat  
literas nostras patentes de summonitione  
[nostrâ] de debito, qd' defunctus nobis de-  
buit: liceat Vic', vel balliuo nro attachiare,  
& imbreuiare omnia bona & catalla defuncti  
inuenta in laico feodo ad valentiâ ipsius de-  
biti, per visum & testimonium legalis homi-  
num, ita tamen qd' nihil inde amoueat, do-  
nec persoluat nobis debit, quod claru fuerit,  
& residuum reliquatur executoribus ad fa-  
ciendum testamentum defuncti. Et si nihil nobis  
debeat ab ipso, omnia catalla cedant de- Fitzh. Nat.  
functo: Saluis vxori eius, & [liberis] pueris bre. fol. 122 L.  
suis, rationabilibus partibus suis.

*Castels 1.* cap. 19.

**N**ullus Constabularius, vel eius balliuus,  
B. ij. capiat

## Magna charta.

capiat blada, vel alia catalla alicuius qui non sit de villa vbi castrum suū situm est, nisi statim reddit denarios, aut respectum inde habere possit de voluntate venditoris. Si autem de villa illa fuerit, infra quadraginta dies precium redd'. [West. i. cap. 7. & 31.]

*Castels 2. cap. 20.*

Nullus Constabularius distringat aliquem Militem, ad dāndum denarios pro custodia castri, si ipse eam facere voluerit, in propria persona sua, vel per alium p̄bum hominem faciat, si ipse eam facere non possit, propter rationabilem causam. Et si nos abducerimus, vel miserimus eum in exercitum, sit quietus de custodia castri, secundū quantitatē temporis quo per nos fuerit in exercitu, de feod' pro quo fecit seruitium in exercitu.

*Purueyours I. cap. 21.*

Nullus Vicecomes, vel Balliuus nost̄, vel aliquis alius, capiat equos, vel carectas alicuius p̄ cariagio faciendo, nisi reddat liberationem antiqui statut̄, scilicet pro una carecta ad duos equos decem denarios per diem, & pro carecta ad tres equos quatuordecim denarios per diem. Nulla carecta dominica alicuius personę ecclesiastice, vel militis, vel alicuius domini, p̄ balliuos nostros capiatur, nec nos, nec ballui nostri, nec alij, capiemus boscum alienum ad castra, vel ad alia agenda nostra, nisi per voluntatem illius, cuius boscos ille fuerit.

*Forfeiture I. cap. 22.*

Nos non tenebimus terras illorum, qui con-

conuicti fuerint de felonie, nisi per vnum annum, & vnum diem: & tunc reddantur terc illę dñis feodorum. [I' reg' Regis cap. vii.]

*Weares 1. cap. 23.*

Omnes Kidelli deponantur de ceteris penitus per Thamesiam, & Medeweiam, & per totam Angl', nisi per costeram Maris.

*Rig'it 1. cap. 24.*

Breue quod vocatur Præcip in capite, de cetero non fiat alicui, de aliquo libeio temento, vnde liber homo perdat curiam suam.

*Weights 1. cap. 25.*

Vna mensura vini per totum Regnū nostrum, & vna mensura Ceruicie, & vna mensura bladi, scilicet quarterium Lond', & vna latitudo pannorum tinctorū, ruffatorum, & taubergettarū, scilicet due vlnę infra listas. De Ponderibus vero sic sicut de Mensuris.

*Fines to the King 1. cap. 26.*

Nihil de cetero detur, pro breui Inquisitionis, ab eo qui inquisitionem petit de vita, vel de membris, sed gratis concedatur, & non negatur. [Westm 2. cap. 29.]

*Wardes 3. cap. 27.*

Si aliqui teneant de nobis per feod' firmam vel per Socagium, vel Burgagium, & de alio teneant terram p seruitiū Militare, nos non iabebimus custodiā h̄eredis, nec terrę suę, quę est de feodo alterius, occasione illius feodi firmę, vel socagij, vel burgagij. Nec habebimus custodiā illius feod' firmę, vel socagij, vel burgagij, nisi ipsa feodi firma nobis debeat seruitium Militare. Nos non habebimus

B. iij. bimus

## Magna charta.

bimus custodiā hēred', vel alicui⁹ tērī quam tenet de aliquo alio p seruitum militi, occasione alicuius paruæ Seriantiæ, quam tenet de nobis per seruitum, reddend' nobis cūtellos, sagittas, vel huismodi.

*Wager of law I. cap. 28.*

Nullus Balliuus de cetero ponat aliquem ad legem manifestam, nec ad iuramentū simplici loquela sua, sine testimoniis fidelibus ad hoc inductis.

*Accusation I. cap. 29.*

Nullus liber homo capiatur, vel impriso-  
netur, aut disseisietur de libertate suo,  
vel libertatibus, vel liberis consuetudinibus  
suis, aut utlagetur, aut exuletur, aut aliquo  
modo destituatur, nec super eum ibimus, nec  
super eum mittemus, nisi p legale iudicium  
parium suorum, vel per legem terre. Nulli  
vendemus, nulli negabimus, aut differemus  
iustitiam vel rectum.

*Merchants I. cap. 30.*

Omnes Mercatores, nisi publice antea  
prohibiti fuerint, habeant saluum & securum  
conductū, exire de Anglia, & venire in An-  
glia, & morari, & ire per Angliam, tam per  
terram, quam per aquam, ad emendum, vel  
vendendum, sine omnibus malis tolnetis per  
antiquas & rectas cōluetudines, preterquam  
in tempore guerre. Et si sint de terra contra  
nos guerrina, & tales inueniantur in terra  
nostra in principio guerre, attachientur sive  
dampno corporum suorum [vel] rerum, donec  
sciatur à nobis, vel à capitali Iusticiæ nostro,

quomodo Mercatores terræ nostræ tractantur, qui tunc inueniantur in terra illa contra nos guerrina. Et si nostri salvi sint ibi, alij salvi sint in terra nostra.

*Tenure 2. cap. 31.*

Si quis tenuerit de aliqua Escaeta, sicut de honore Wallingford, Notting, Bolon, [Lancastri] & de alijs escaetis quæ sunt in manu nostra, & sint baroniae, & obierit heres eius, non det aliud reliuium, nec faciet nobis aliud seruitum, quam faceret Baroni, si [illa] baronia esset in manu Baronis, & nos eodem modo eam tenebimus, quo baro eam tenuit. Nec nos occasione talis baroniae, vel escaete habebimus aliquam escaetam, vel custodiam aliquorum nostrorum hominum, nisi de nobis alibi tenuerit in capite ille qui tenuit [de] de baronia, vel escaeta illa.

*Tenure 3. cap. 32.*

Nullus liber homo det de cetero amplius alicui, vel vendat [alicui] de terra sua, quam ut de residuo terræ suæ possit sufficienter fieri domino feodi seruitum ei debitum, quod pertinet ad feodium illud.

*Vacations &c. 1. cap. 33.*

Omnes Patroni abbatiarum, qui habent chartas Regii Angl' de aduocatione, vel antiquam tenuram vel possessionem, habent earum custodiâ cum [vacauerint] sicut habere debent, sicut superius declaratum est [cap. 5.]

Fitzh. Nat.  
bre. fol. 140. d.

*Appeales 1. cap. 34.*

Nullus capietur aut imprisionetur propter appellum feminæ de morte alterius quam viri sui.

B. iiiij.

Connie

# Magna charta.

Countie & Turne I. cap. 35.

Nullus Comitatus de cetero teneatur nisi de mense in mensem, & vbi maior terminus esse solebat, maior sit. [Vide 2.Ed.6.cap.25.] Nec aliquis Vicecomes, vel balliuus suus faciat Turnum suū per hundredum, nisi bis in anno, & non nisi in loco debito & consueto, viz. semel post Pascha, & iterū post festum S. Michaelis, & Visus francipleg. Tunc fiat ad illum terminum Sancti Michaelis sine occasione. Ita scilicet quod quilibet habeat libertates suas quas habuit, vel habere consuevit tempore Regis Henrici aui nostri, vel quas postea perquisuit. Fiat autem visus de frak- pleg. sic: videlicet, quod pax nostra teneatur, & qd' Trithinga teneatur integra sicut esse consuevit, & qd' Vicecomes non querat occasiones, & contētus sit de eo, quod Vic' habere consuevit de visu suo faciendo, tempore H. Reg. aui nostri. [Vide Marl. cap. 10.]

Mortmaine I. cap. 36.

Nec liceat de cetero alicui, dare terram suam alicui domui Religiosæ, ita quod illam resumat de eadem domo tenend'. Nec liceat alicui domui religiosæ terram alicuius sic accipere, qd' tradat illam illi a quo eam accepit tenend'. Si quis autem de cetero terrā suam alicui domui Religiosæ sic dederit, & sup hoc conuincatur, donum suū penitus caſteatur, & terē illa dñio illius feodi incurritur. [Vide statutum de Religiosis, An 3.E.1.]

Escuage I. cap. 37.

Scutagium de cetero capiatur sicut capi  
cor-

consuevit tempore H. regis aui nostri.

*Franchises 3. cap. 38.*

Et saluæ sint Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Templarijs, Hospitarijs, Comitibus, Baronibus, & omnib' alijs, tam Ecclesiasticis psonis, quam secularibus, omnes libertates & liberæ consuetudines, quas prius habuerunt. Omnes autem istas consuetudines & libertates pdctas, quas cōcessimus in Regno n̄o tenend' (quantū ad nos pertinet) erga nos & hered' nostros obseruemus, & omnes de Regno n̄o, tam clerici quā laici obseruent (quantū ad se pertinent) erga suos. Pro hac autem donatione & concessione libertatē istarū & aliarū libertatū contentarū in Charta nostra de libertatibus Forestæ, Archiepiscopi, Episcopi, Abbates, Priores, Comites, Barones, Milites, liberi Tenentes, & omnes de Regno n̄o dederunt nobis quintodecimam partē omniū mobiliū suorū. [Vide Stat 7. Añ 25. E. 3.] Concessimus etiā eisdem p nobis & heredibus n̄ris, qd' nec nos, nec hered' n̄ri, aliquid perquiremus, per quod libertates in hac Charta contentæ infringantur vel iſ fermentur. Et si ab aliquo contra hoc aliquid pquisit fuerit, nihil valeat, & pro nullo habeatur. His testibus Bonifacio Cantuarieñ Archepiscop, E. Londonensi Episcopo, & alijs. Datum apud Westmiñ decimo die Februarij, Anno regni nostri nono.

Nos autem donationes & concessiones prædictas ratas habentes, & gratas eis pro nobis

## Charta de Foresta.

nobis & heredibus nostris, concedimus & confirmamus, easq; tenore presentium innonamus, volentes & concedentes pro nobis & heredib<sup>z</sup> nostris, quod Charta nostra prædicta in omnibus & singulis suis articulis in perpetuum firmiter & inviolabiliter obseruetur, etiam si aliqui articuli in eadem charta contenti, hucusq; forsitan non fuerint obseruati, de cetero obseruentur. His testibus venerabilibus patribus R. Cantuarie Archiepiscopo totius Anglie primate. A. Dunelm Episcopo &c. Datum per manum nostram apud Westmonasterium xxvij. die Martij, Anno regni nostri viceximo octauo, [Vide Marleb. cap. 5.]

## ¶ Charta de Foresta, edita Anno 9. Henr. 3.

**E**dwardus Dei gratia, Rex Anglie, Dominus Hiberniae, & Dux Aquitani, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comit, Baronibus, Iusticiariis [restarijs] Vicecomit, Preposit, Ministris, & omnibus Balliis, & fidelibus suis, Salutem. Inspeximus Chartam domini H. quondam Reg. Angliae patris nostri, de foresta, in haec verba: H. Dei gratia &c. ut supra in principio Magne chartæ.

Foresta.

## Foresta. I. cap. I.

1 In primis, omnes Forestæ, quas H. Auus noster afforestauit, videant per bonos & leg. homines. Et si boscum aliquem alium quam suum dñicū afforestauerit, ad dampnū illius cuius boscus ille fuerit, statim deafforestet. Et si boscum suum proprium afforestaueret, remaneat foresta: Salua coja de herbagio, & alijs in eadem foresta, illis qui prius eam habere consuerunt.

2 Homines vero qui manent extra forestam, non veniant de cetero coram Iustic' nostris de foresta per cōes summitiones, nisi sint implacitati, vel plegij alicuius vel alijs quorū qui attachiati sunt ppter forestam.

3 Omnes autem bosci qui fuerunt afforestati per Regem Richardū auunculū nřm, vel per Regem Iohannem patrem nostrū usq; ad primam coronationē nostram, statim deafforestentur, nisi sit dñicus boscus noster.

4 Archiepiscopi, Episcopi, Abbates, Priores, Comites, Barones, Milites, & liberi tenentes, qui habent boscos suos in forestis, habeant boscos suos, sicut eos habuerunt tempore primæ coronationis Regis Henrici Aui nostri, ita quod quiete sint in perpetuū, de omnibus purpresturis, vastis, & assertis, factis in illis boscos post illud tēpus usque ad principium secundi anni coronationis nostræ. Et qui de cetero vastum, purpresturam, vel assertum, (sine licentia nostra) in illis fecerint, de vastis, purpresturis, & assertis nobis respondeant.

## Charta de Foresta.

5 Regardatores nostri , eant per forestam ad faciendum regardum , sicut fieri consuevit tempore primæ coronationis Regis H. avi nostri , & non aliter .

6 Inquisitio vel visus de expeditatione canum existentium in foresta nostra , de cetero fiat quando fieri debet regardū , scilicet de iij. anñ in tertium annum . Et tunc fiat per visum & testimoniu legal' hoīm , & non aliter . Et ille cuius canis inuentus fuerit tunc non expeditatus , det p mia tres solidos . Et de cetero null' bos capiatur pro expeditatione canū . Talis autem expeditatio fiat p assisam communiter visitatam , videlicet , quod tres ortelli abscondantur sine pellota de pede anteriori . Nec expediten̄ canes de cetero , nisi in locis vbi consueuerunt expeditari tempore primæ coronationis prædicti regis H. avi nostri .

7 Nullus Forestarius , vel alijs balliuus de ceteri faciat scotalas , vel colligat herbas , vel auenam , vel bladum aliquod , vel agnos , vel porcellos , nec aliquam collectam faciat , nisi per visum & sac̄m xij. regardatorū , quando faciunt regardum . Tot forestarij ponantur ad forestas custodiendas quot ad illas custodiendas rōnabiliter viderint sufficere .

8 Nullum Swanimotum de cetero teneatur in Regr o nostr , nisi ter in anno , videlicet in principio xv. dierum ante festū sancti Michaelis , quando agistatores nři conueniunt ad agistandū dominicos boscos nostros , & circa festum Sancti Martini in Hyeme quando agistatores nři debent recipere pannagiu nostrum .

nostrum. Et ad ista dua swanimota conueniat forestarij, viridarij, & agistatores, & nulli alij per distinctionem. Et tertium swanimotum teneatur in initio xv. dierum ante festū sancti Iohannis Baptistæ, pro venatione bestiarum nostrorum. Et ad illud swanimotū tenēd̄ conueniant forestarij, viridarij, & non alij per distinctionē. Præterea singulis xl. diebus per totū annū conueniant forestarij, & viridarij, ad vidend̄ attachiamēta de foresta, tam de viridi quam de venatione, per p̄flectionem ipsorum forestariorum, & coram ipsis attachient. Prædicta autem swanimota non teneantur, nisi in Comitatu, in quibus teneri consueuerunt.

9 Vnusquisq; liber homo agistet boscum suum in foresta, pro voluntate sua, & habeat pannagium suum. Concedimus etiam quod vodusq; liber homo ducere possit pōrcos suos per dñicū bosculū n̄m, libere & sine impedimento ad agistandū eos in boscis suis proprijs, vel alit i vbi voluerit. Et si porci aliquius liberi hominis vna nocte per noctiuent in foresta nostra, non inde occasionetur vnde aliquid de suo perdat.

10 Nullus de cetero amittat vitam, vel membra p̄ venatione n̄ra. Sed si quis captus fuerit & conuictus de captione venationis n̄c, graui redimaē, si habeat vnde redimi possit. Si autem non habeat vnde redimi possit, iaceat in prisoна nostra p̄ vnum annum & vnum diē. Et si post vnum annum & vnu diem pleg' inuenire possit quod amplius de venatione

## Charta de Foresta.

tione nostra non foris faciet, exeat de prisōna, sin autem, abiuret Regnum Angliæ.

11 Quicunq; Archiepiscopus, Epus, Com; vel Baro, veniens ad nos ad mandat nostrū, transierit per forestam nostram, liceat ei capere vnam bestiam, vel duas, per visum forestarij si presens fuerit, sin autem, faciat cornare, ne videatur hoc furtiuè facere. Hoc idem liceat eis redeundo facere, sicut prædictū est.

12 Vnusquisque liber homo de cetero sine occasione faciat in bosco suo, vel in terrā sua, siue in aqua, quam hēt in foresta nřa, molēd', viuač, stagnū, marleram, fossā, vel terrā arabilē extra cooperī in terra arabili, ita quod non sit ad nocumentū alicuius vicini.

13 Vnusquisq; liber homo habeat in bosco suis areas accipitrum, esperuac, falconū, aquilarum, & hieronutū. Habeant similitēr mel, quod inuenī fuerit in boscis suis.

14 Nullus Forestarius de cetero, qui non sit forestarius de feodi, reddens nobis firmam p balliuā sua, capiat chimagium aliquod in balliuā sua. Forestarius autem de feodo, firmam nobis reddens p balliuā sua, capiat chimagium, videlicet, pro carecta p dimid' annū, duos denarios, & per aliū dimidiū annum, duos denarios, & pro equo qui portet summagiū per dimid' annū obulū, & per aliū dimid' annū obulum, & non nisi de illis qui extra balliuā suā, tanquā mercatores veniunt p licentiam suā, in balliuā suā, ad boscū, matemū, corticē, vel carbonem emend', & alibi ducend'

ducend⁹ ad vendendum vbi voluerit. Et de nulla alia carecta vel [equo portante] summagium, aliquod chimagiū capiatur. Et non capiatur chimagium, nisi in locis in quibus antiquitus capi solebat & debuit. Illi autem qui porrant super dorsum suū boscum, corticem, vel carbonem ad vendendū, quis inde viuant, nullum de cetero dent chimagiū forestarijs nostris preterquam in dominicis boscis nostris.

15 Omnes vлагati pro foresta [tantum] à tempore regis H. aui nostri usq; ad primam coronationem nostrani, veneant ad pacem nostram sine impedimento, & saluos pleg. nobis inueniant, quod de cetero non foris facient nobis in foresta nostra.

16 Nullus constabularius, castellanus, vel balliuus teneant placita de foresta, siue de viridi, siue de venatione [nostra] sed quilibet forestarius de feudo attachiet placita de foresta, tam de viridi quam de venatione, & ea presentet viridarijs provinciarū, & cū iurata fuerint, & sub sigillis viridariorū inclusa, presententur capitalibus Iusticiæ nostris de foresta, cum in ptes illas venerint ad tenend⁹ placita de foresta, & coram eis terminentur. Has autem libertates de forestis concessimus omnib⁹ &c. Saluis Archiepiscop⁹, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Priorib⁹, Com, Baronibus, Militibus, & alijs personis tam ecclesiasticis q̄ secularib⁹, templarijs, & hospitularijs, libertatibus, & liberis cōsuetudinib⁹ in forestis & extra, in warrenis & alijs, quas prius habuerēt.

Omnes

## Statutum de Merton.

Omnes autem istas consuetudines &c. ut in fine Magnæ Chartæ. Nos autem donations &c. ut in fine eiusdem Magnæ Chartæ. &c. [Vide Marl. cap. 5.]

¶ Incipit Statutum de Merton edit.

Anno 20. Henr. 3. &c.

**P**rouisum est in Curia domini Regis apud Merton, die Mercurij, in crastino Sancti Vincentij, anno regni Regis Henrici filij Regis Iohannis vicesimo, coram W. Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo, & Coepiscopis suffragani suis, & coram maiore parte Comitum & Baronum Angliae ibidem existentium, pro coronatione ipsius domini Regis & Helionoræ Reginæ, pro qua omnes vocati fuerunt, cum tractatum esset de communū utilitate Regni sup articulis subscriptis, Ita prouisum iuit & concessum, tam a praedictis Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Comitibus, Baronibus, quam ab ipso Rege, & alijs.

Dower I. cap. I.

De Viduis primo, quę post mortem virorum suorum expelluntur de Dotibus suis, & dotes suas, vel quarentenam [suam] habere non possunt sine placito, videlicet, quod quiunque deforciauerit eis dotes suas, vel quarentenam suam, de tenementis quibus viri sui obierunt seisi, & ipse viduæ postea per [placitum] recuperauerint, si ipsi deforc'de iniuste

iniusto deforciamento conuicti fuerint, redditant eisdem viduis damna sua, scilicet valorem totius dotis eis contingentis, a tempore mortis virorum suorum, usque ad diem quo ipsæ viduæ per iudicium Curiæ seisinam suam inde recuperauerint. Et nihilominus ipsi deforciatores sint in misericordia domini Regis.

*Wils. I. cap. 2.*

Item omnes Viduæ de cetero possint legare blada sua de terra sua, tam de dotibus suis, quam de alijs terris & tenementis suis: saluis consuetudinibus & seruitijs dominorum de feodo, quæ de dotibus & alijs tenementis suis debentur.

*Reddiss. I. cap. 3.*

Item si quis tuerit disseisit de libero tenemento suo, & coram Iustic' itinerantib' seisinam suam recuperauit, p Assilam nouę disseisinx, vel per recognitionem eorum qui fecerint disseisinam: & ipse disseisitus p vic' seisinam suā habuerit, si ijdē disseisitores postea, post iter Iustic', vel infra de eodē resit iterum eundē conquerentem disseisuerint, & inde conuicti fuerint, statim capiantur, & in persona dñi Regis deteneantur, quo usq; per dominū Regem p redemptionē, vel aliquo alio modo deliberentur. [Vide Marl. cap. 8.] Et hæc est forma qualiter tales conuicti puniri debeant, videlicet, Cum conquerentes ad Curiam veniant, habeant b̄re dñi Regis Vic' directū, in quo contineatur eorū narratio de disseisina facta sup disseisinam. Et ideo man-

# Merton.

UNDEO UN TOCOURA  
Suffis 20 H 6 17<sup>a</sup>  
Flow: 393.

det vic', & assumptus secum custodibus pl-  
citorum coronę dñi Regis, & alijs legalibus  
Militibus in propria persona sua accedat ad ten-  
illud, vel ad pasturam illā de quib' facta fue-  
rit q̄rela, & coram eis per primos iuratores,  
& per alios vicinos, & legales homines [de  
vicineto illo] diligentem inde faciat inquisi-  
tionem. Et si ipsum iterū inuenierint disleisi-  
tum (sicut p̄dictum est) iunc faciat secundum  
puisionem p̄dictam, si autem, tunc sit con-  
querens in misericordia dñi Regis, & alias  
quietus recedat. Nec debet Vic' (sine speci-  
ali precepto domini Regis) h̄modi loquela  
prosequi. Eodem modo fiat de illis, qui feisi-  
nam recuperauerint p̄ assīsam mortis ante-  
cessoris, & similiter de omnib' terris & tene-  
mētis recuperatis p̄ Iurā in curiā dñi Regis,  
si postea disleisi tuerint à prioribus deforci-  
atoribus, versus quos recuperauerint p̄ iurat  
quoquomodo. [Vide W.2.cap.26.]

*Approuements I. cap. 4.*

Item quia multi Magnates Anglie, qui  
feoffauerunt Milites & alios libere tenentes  
suos de paruis tenementis in magnis mane-  
rijs suis, questi fuerunt, quod commodum  
suum facere non potuerunt de residuo ma-  
nierorum suorum, sicut de vastis, boscis, &  
pasturis [communibus] cum ipsi feoffati ha-  
beant sufficientem pasturam, quantū pertinet  
ad tenementū sua, [ita] prouisum est, & con-  
cessum, quod quicūque h̄modi feoffati assī-  
sam nouæ disleisinæ deferant de communia  
pasturæ suæ, & corā iusticiā recognit fuerit  
quod

quod tantam pasturam habeant, quantum sufficit ad tēsua, & quod habeant liberum ingressum & egressum, de [liberis] tenementis suis, usq; ad pasturam suam: tunc inde sint contenti, & illi de quibus conquesti fuerint recedant quieti, de hoc quod commodū suū de terris, vastis, boscis, & pasturis fecerint. Si autem dixerint, quod sufficientem pasturam non habeant, vel sufficientē ingressum, [vel] egressum, quantum pertinet ad ten' sua, tunc inquiratur veritas p assīam. Et si per assīam recognitū fuerit, quod per eosdēm deforciantes, in aliqua fuerit impeditus corū ingressus, vel egressus, vel quod non habeant sufficientem pasturam, & sufficientem ingressum & egressum, sicut prædictum est: tunc recuperent seisinam suam, per visum Iuratorum, ita quod per discretionem & sacramentum eorum habeant conquerentes sufficientem pasturam, & sufficientē ingressū & egressū in forma prædicta, & dilectores sint in mīa domini Regz, & dampna reddant, sicut reddi solent ante prouisionem istam. Si autem recognitum fuerit per assīam, quod querentes sufficientem habeant pasturā, cum libero & sufficienti ingressu & egressa, licet præd' est: tunc licet [& liberet] faciant [dñi] commodum suum de residuo, & recedant de illa assīa quieti. [West. 2. cap. 48.]

Vſurie I. cap. 5.

Similiter prouisum est, & à dño Rege concessum, quod de cetero non current Vſure contra aliquē infra etatē existēn, à tēpore C. ij. mortis

## Merton.

mortis antecessoris sui , cuius heres ipse est,  
vsq; ad legitimam etatem suam , ita tamen  
quod propter hoc non remaneat solutio de-  
biti principalis simul cum usuris ante mor-  
tem antecessoris sui,cui heres ipse est, inde  
prouenientibus.

*Wardes 4. cap. 6.*

*Civ. gr. 72.*  
De hered' per parentes, vel per alios, con-  
tra pacem vi abductis , vel detentis, seu ma-  
ritatis, ita prouisum est, quod quicunq; laicus  
inde conuictus fuerit, quod puerum aliquem  
sic detenuerit , abduxerit , seu maritauerit,  
reddat perdenti valorē maritagij : & pro de-  
lictō corpus eius capiat, vt imprisonetur, do-  
nec perdenti emendauerit delictum si puer  
maritetur : & preterea donec domino Regi  
satis fecerit pro transgressione sua. Et hoc de  
herede infra quatuordecim annos existet.  
De herede autē cum sit quatuordecim anno-  
rum, vel ultra, vsque ad plenam etatem, si se  
maritauerit sine licentia dñi sui, vt ei auferat  
maritagium suum, & dominus eius offerat ei  
rationabile maritagiu, vbi non disparagetur,  
dñs suus tunc teneat terram eius ultra ter-  
minū etatis sue, scilicet xxj. annorū, per ran-  
tum tēpus quod inde possit percipere dupli-  
cem valorē maritagij , secundum estimatio-  
nem legalium hominum , vel secundū quod  
ei ex eodem maritagio prius fuerit oblati, sine  
fraude & malitia, & secundum quod probari  
poterit in curia domini Regis.

*Wardes 5. cap. 7.*

De dominis qui maritauerint illos quo  
habent

habent in custod', villanis, vel alijs, sicut burgens. vbi disparagēnt: si talis heres fuerit infra xiiij annos, & talis etatis quod consētire non possit matrimonio: tunc si parētes conquerantur de illo dño, dñs ille amittat custodiā usque ad etatē heredis, & omne cōmodum quod inde perceptū fuerit, conuerterat in commodum ipsius heredis qui infra etatē est, secundū dispositionem & prouisionem parentum suorū, propter dedecus ei factū. Si autē fuerit 14. annorū & ultra, quod consentire poterit, & tali maritagio consenserit, nulla sequatur pœna. Si quis heres cuiuscunq; fuerit etatis, pro dñs suo se noluerit maritare, non cōpellat hoc facere, sed cum ad etatē puenerit, det dñs suo & satisfaciat ei de tanto quantū inde percipere posset ab aliquo p maritagio suo antequā terrā suam recipiat, & hoc siue se voluerit maritare, siue non: quia maritagiū eius, qui infra etatē est, de mero iure pertinet ad dominū teodi.

*Limitation I. cap. 8.*

De narratione discensus in b̄ti de Recto ab anteceſſore à tempore H. regi senioris anno & die, Prouisum est, quod de cetero non fiat mentio de tam longinquo tempore, sed à tempore H. regis aui nostri, & locum habeat ista puiſio ad Pentecosten, Anno regni dñi Regis nunc 21. & non antea: & breuia prius impetrata pcedat Breuia mortis Anteceſſoris, de Nativis, & de Ingressu, nō excedat ultimū reddit dñi regis Iohānis de Hiberni in Angliā, & locū habeat ista puiſio &c. vt sup

## Merton.

Brevia nouę diss. non excedant primā trans-  
fretationē dñi regis qui nunc est in Vascon,  
& locū habeat ista pūsio à épore pdic', &  
brevia prius impetrata procedant. [Vide  
West. i. cap. 38. & 32. H. 8. cap. 2.

Bastardie I. cap. 9.

Ad bře regis de Bastardia, vtrum aliquis  
natus ante matrimonii habere poterit hē-  
ditatē, sicut ille qui natus est post matrimonium,  
Responderunt omnes Episcopi, quod  
nolunt nec possunt ad isted breue respon-  
dere, quia hoc esset contra communem for-  
mam Ecclesię. Eē rogauerunt omnes Epis-  
copi magnates, ut consentirent, quod nati  
ante matrimonium essent legitimū, sicut illi qui  
nati sunt post matrimonium, quantum ad suc-  
cessionem hēreditariam, quia Ecclesia tales  
habet pro legitimis. Et omnes Comites &  
Barones vna voce responderunt, quod nolunt  
Leges Anglie mutare, quę hucusque usitate  
sunt & approbatæ.

Attourney I. cap. 10.

Prouisum est insuper, qđ quilibet liber ho-  
mo, qui sectam debet ad cēm, trithingam,  
hundred', & wapenag', vel ad Curiam dñi  
sui, libere possit facere Attourney suū, ad sectas  
illas p eo faciendas.

Forests 17. cap. 11.

De malefactoribus in parcis & viuarijs  
non dñ est discussum, quia magnates petierunt  
propriam prisonam de illis, quos caperent  
in parcis & viuarijs suis. Quod quidē domi-  
nus Rex contradixit, & ideo differtur,

Dies

¶ Dies communes in Banco, edit  
Anno 51. H. 3.

*Dayes in Banke I. cap. I.*

**S**i breue venerit in octabis Sancti Michaelis, tunc dabitur dies in octabis Sancti Hillarij. Si in quindena sancti Michaelis, in quindena sancti Hillarij. Si in tribus septimanis Sancti Michaelis, in crastino Purificationis beatæ Mariæ. Si in mense Sancti Michaelis, in octabis Purificationis beatæ Mariæ. Si in crastino animarum, in quindena Paschæ. Si in crastino Sancti Martini, in tribus septimanis Paschæ. Si in octabis sancti Martini, in mense Paschæ. Si in quindena sancti Martini, in quinq; septimanis Paschæ. Et est quidem dies specialiter datus in crastino Ascensionis dñi, & tantum valet, quantum v. septimanis Pasch. Si in octa. Hillarij, in octabis Sancte Trinitatis. Si in quindena Sancti Hillarij, in quindena sanctæ Trinitatis, & aliquando in crastino Sancti Iohannis Baptiste. Si in crastino Purificationis beatæ Mariæ in crastin, & in octa. sancti Iohannis Bapt. Si in octab. Purificationi in xv. sancti Iohannis Baptiste. Si in quindecim Paschæ, in octa. sancti Michaelis. Si in tribus septimanis Paschæ, in quindena sancti Michaelis. Si in mense Paschæ, in tribus septimanis Sancti Michaelis. Si in v. septimanis Paschæ, vel in crastin Ascensionis dñi, in mense S. Michaelis. Si in octab. sancte Trinitatis, in crastin animarum.

C. iiiij.

Si

## Dies communes.

**S**i in quindena sanctæ Trinitatis , vel in crastino Sancti Iohannis Baptiste in crastino sancti Martini. Si in octab. Sancti I. Bap̄t in octa. sancti Martini. Si in quindena Sancti Iohannis Baptiste, in quindena Sancti Martini. Et sic respondet quilibet terminus alij. [Vide 32. H. 8. cap. 21.]

**D**ies communes in Banco, in placo Dotis, edit Anno 51. H. 3.

*Dayes in banke 2.*

**S**i in octa. Sancti Michaelis breue veneris, dabatur dies in crastino animarum. Si in quindena Sancti Michaelis , dabatur dies in crastino Sancti Martini. Si in mense Sancti Michaelis , in quindena Martini. Si in crastino animarū, in octabis sancti Hillarij. Si in crastino Martini, in quindena Hillarij. Si in octabz Martini, in crastino Purificationis. Si in quindena Martini, in octa. Purificationis. Si in octa. Hillarij, in xv. Paschæ. Si in quindena Hill' , in tribus septimanis Pasch. Si in crastino Purificac' in mense Paschæ. Si in octa. Purificac' , in crastino Ascensionis. Si in quindena Pasch. in octab. Trinitatis. Si in tribus septimani Paschæ, in quindeni Trinitatis. Si in mense Paschæ, in crastini Sancti Iohannis Bapt. Si in quinq; septimani Paschæ, in octabis Sancti Iohannis. Si in crastino Ascensionis dñi, in xv. Sancti Iohannis. Si in octabis

bis Trinitatis, in octabis Sancti Michaelis.  
Si in quindena sancte Trinitatis, in xv. San-  
cti Michaelis. Si in crastino Sancti Iohannis  
Baptistæ, in iiij. septimañ sancti Michaelis. Si  
in octabis sancti Iohannis Baptistæ, in mense  
Sancti Michaelis. Si in quindena Sancti  
Iohannis Baptistæ, in crastino Animarum.  
[Vide 32. H. 8. cap. 2 i.]

¶ Statutum de Marlebridge,  
edit Anno 52. H. 3.

**A**nno Gratiae M. CClxvij. Regni au-  
tem domini Henrici filii Regis Iohannis  
quinquagesimo secundo, in octabis S.  
Martini, prouidente ipso domino Rege, ad  
regni sui Anglie meliorationem, & exhibi-  
tionem justicie (prout regalis officij expos-  
cit utilitas) pleniorum, conuocatis discre-  
tioribus ciuilem Regni, tam maiorib' quam  
minoribus: Prouisum est & statutum, ac con-  
cordatum & ordinatum, ut cum regnū Angl'   
multis tribulationibus & dissensionum in-  
commidis nuper [esset] depresum, refor-  
matione legū & iurium (quibus pax & tran-  
quilitas incolatū conseruetur) indigeat, ad q̄  
remedium salubre per ipsum Regem & suos  
fideles oportuit adhiberi: prouisiones, ordi-  
nationes, & statuta subscripta, ab omnibus  
regni ipsi' incolis, tam maioribus quam mi-  
noribus, firmiter & inviolabiliter temporibus  
perpe-

Marlebridge.  
perpetuis statuerit obseruati.

Distr̄es I. cap. I.

Cum autem tempore turbationis nuper in regno Angliæ subortæ, & deinceps, multi magnates & alij iustitiam indignauit fuerint recipere per dominum Regem, & curiam suam, prout debuerunt, & consueverūt temporibus p̄edecessorum ipsius domini Regis, & etiam tēpore suo: sed de vicinis suis, & alijs per lepios graues vltiones fecerint, & distinctiones, quousque redemptiones reciperent ad voluntatem suam. Et p̄eterea quidam eorū, se per ministros domini regis iusticiari non permittant, nec sustineant quod per ipsos liberentur distinctiones, quas auctoritate propria fecerint ad voluntatem suam. Provisum est, concordatum, & concessum, quod tam maiores, quam minores, iusticiam habeant & recipient in curia domini Regis. Et nullus de cetero vltiones, aut distinctiones faciat p̄ voluntatē suam, absq; consideratione curiæ cni regis, si forte dampnum vel iniuria sibi fiat, vnde emendas habere voluerit de [aliquo] vicino suo, siue maiore siue minore. Super articulo autem supradicto provisum est & concessum, quod si quis de cetero vltiones h̄modi capiat p̄ voluntatem suā [propriam] absq; consideratione cui⁹ domini regis (vt p̄dictū est) & inde conuincatur, puniatur per redēptionē, & hoc secundū quantitatē delicf. Et similiter si vicin⁹ sup̄ vicinū suū faciat distinctionē, sine consideratione cui⁹ dñi regis p̄ qd' dāpnum habeat, puniatur eodē modo, & hoc

hoc secundū quantitatē delicti. Et nihilo minus sicut emendē plenē & sufficiētē eis, qui dampna sustinuerint per huiusmodi distinctiones.

*Distres 2. cap. 2.*

Nullus insuper maior vel minor distingat aliquem ad veniend' ad cur' suam, quoniam non sit de feodo suo, aut sup*implū* non habeat iurisdictionem p*hundred'*, [wapente,] vel baliuam, [quæ sua sit] nec distinctiones faciat extra feodū suam, seu locum ubi baliuā habeat, vel iurisdictionē. Et qui contra hoc statutū fecerit, puniāt seodē modo, & hoc secundum delicti quantitatē, & etiam qualitatem.

*Distres 3. cap. 3.*

Si quis autem maior vel minor, permittere noluerit liberari per ministros domini regis, secundum legem & consuetudinē regni, distinctiones quas fecerit: aut etiam sustinere noluerit summonitiones, attachiamēta, executiones iudiciorū in curia dñi regis fieri [secundū legem & consuetudinē regni ut prædict' est] puniatur modo prædicto, tanquam se iusticiari non permittens, & hoc secūdum delicti quantitatē. Et si quis maior vel minor distinctiones faciat super tenentē suū p*seruitijs* & consuetudinib', quæ sibi deberi dicat, vel p*re altera*, vnde ad dominū feodi pertinet distinctiones facere, & postea cōuincat, qd' tenens ea sibi non debeat: non ideo puniatur dñs per redēptionem, ut in supradictis casib', si permittat distinctiones deliberari secundū legē & consuetudinē regni, sed amer-

cies.

# Marlebridge.

cientur, velut hactenus consuetum est, & tenens dampna sua recuperet versus eum.

*Distries 4. cap. 6.*

Nullus de cetero faciat ducere districtiones quas fecerit, extra comitatū in quo capiē fuerint. Et si vicinus hoc fecerit super vicinum suum, & per voluntatem suam, & sine iudicio, puniatur per redemptionē ut supra, veluti de re [facta] contra pacem. Veruntamen si dominus hoc super tenentem suum facere presumperit, castigetur per gravem misericordiam. Districtiones insuper sint rationabiles, & non nimis graues. Et qui districtiones fecerint irrationalibes, & indebitas, grauiter amercentur propter excessum distinctionum ipsarum. [Vide Statutum Añ 1. & 2. P. & M. cap. 13.]

*Confirmation I. cap. 5.*

Magna charta in singulis suis articulis teneatur, tam in his quę ad Regem pertinent, quam quę ad alios, & hoc coram Iusticiā itinerantibꝫ in suis itineribus, & Vic⁹ in com⁹ suis, cum opus fuerit demandetur, & brevia versus eos qui contrauenerint gratis concedantur coram Rege, vel corā Iustic⁹ de bāco, vel coram Iustic⁹ itinerantibus, cum in partes illas venerint. Similiter Charta de Foresta in singulis suis articulis teneatur, & contrauenientes per dñm Regem, cum conuicti fuerint grauit̄ puniantur modo suprad⁹.

*Wardes 6. cap. 6.*

De his autem qui primogenitos & heredes suos infra ætatem existentes feoffare solent

lent de hereditate sua, ut per hoc amitterent  
 domini feodorum custodias suas, Prouisum  
est, concordatum, & concessum, quod occasi-  
one huiusmodi [falsi] feoffamenti, nullus ca-  
pitalis dñs amittat custodiam suam. De his  
 insuper qui de terris suis, quas tradere volu-  
 erint ad terminum annorum, ut per hoc dñi  
 feodorum amittant custodias suas, sallfin-  
 gunt feoffamenta continētia, quod eis satis-  
 factum est de summa seruitij in illis contenētia  
 usque ad terminum aliquem: ita quod si ad  
 dictū terminū soluere teneantur huiusmodi  
 feoffati summā aliquā ad valorem terrarum  
 illarum, vel in multo excedentem, ut sic post  
 terminū illum terrā eorū reuertatur ad ipsos,  
 vel ad heredes suos, eo quod nemo eam pro-  
 tanto tenere curaret: Prouisum est, concor-  
 datum, & concessum, ut per h̄modi fraudem  
 nullus capitalis dñs amittat custodiā suam:  
 Veruntamen non licebit eis h̄modi feoffatos  
 sine iudicio disleisire: sed breue habeant de  
 h̄modi custodia sibi reddenda, & per testes  
 in chartis de huiusmodi feoffamēto conten-  
 tos, vna cum alijs liberis & legal' hominibus  
 de patria, & per quantitatē & valorē tecū, &  
 per quantitatem summæ, que inde reddi de-  
 beant post terminum [predictum] attinga-  
 tur, utrum huiusmodi feoffamenta bona fide  
 facta sint, an in fraudem, ad auferendum ca-  
 pital' dominis feodorum custodiam suam. Si  
 vero capital' domini per iudicium curiæ in  
 huiusmodi casib' recuperauerint custodiam  
 suam, salua sit nihilominus h̄modi feoffatis  
 actio

9546 preroz  
Stamp 9.

4322

# Marlebridge.

actio sua, quo ad terminum, seu ad feodum recuperandū, quam inde habuerint cum heredes ad legitimam etatem peruenterint. Et si aliqui capitales Dñi feoffatos aliquos malitiosè implacitauerint, singentes casum istum, maximè ubi feoffamenta legitime & bona fide facta fuerint, tunc adiudicentur feoffatis dampna sua, & misere suę, quas fecerint occasione predicti placiti, & ipsi actores per misericordiam grauitè puniantur.

*Wardes 7. cap. 7.*

In placito vero communī de custodijs, si ad magnam distinctionem non venerint deforciatores, tunc bis vel ter iteretur breue predictum ad terminos quibus fieri poterit, infra medietatem anni sequentis, ita quod singulis vicibus legat breue in pleno comitatu [nisi al' vbi] prius inuentus fuerit deforciator. Et ibi publicè denuncietur, ut veniat ad diem sibi prefixum. Quod si ipse ex tunc se subtraxerit, ita quod infra medietatem anni predicti responsum non venerit, nec vice comes eum inuenire possit, per quod copius suum habere non possit corā Iusticiarijs, ad respondendum secundum legem & consuetudinem regni, tunc (tanquam rebellis, & se iusticiari non permittens) amittat seisinam hmodi custodiæ, salua sibi alijs actione sua, si torte ius habeat ad eandem. In casibns autem vbi custodiæ pertinent ad custodes heredum infra etatem existentiū versus custodes illi [petatur custodia quę accidit hereditibus illis] tanquam pertinens ad eorū hereditates;

ditates : & non amittant h̄m̄di heredes infra  
ætatem existēces, hereditatem suā per negligi-  
gētiā, vel rebellionem suorū custodū, tūc  
in casu p̄dicto, sed currat Lex cōmuniſ eodē  
modo quo prius currere consueuit.

*Rediſſe. ſin. 2. cap. 8.*

Illi autē qui pro iterata diſleſina cap̄t fue-  
rint & detenti, non deliberent sine ſpeciali  
p̄cepto dñi regis, & hoc per ſinem cum dñō  
Rege inde faciendū p̄ h̄m̄di transgressione  
ſua. Et ſi cōpertū fuerit qd' vic' aliter eos de-  
liberauerit, ppter hoc grauit̄ amercietur,  
& nihilominus illi qui per vice comitem, ſine  
p̄cepto domini Regis, ſic deliberantur, pro  
ſua transgressione grauit̄ puniantur. [Mer-  
ton cap. 3. West. 2. cap. 26.]

*Suite I. cap. 9.*

De ſectis vero faciēdis ad curiam Magna-  
tum, vel ad curiam aliorū dominorū ipsarum  
curf, de cetero ſic obſeruandū eſt, quod nullus  
qui per chartam feoffatus eſt, diſtringatur de  
cetero ad h̄m̄di ſectam faciendā ad curiam  
dñi ſui, niſi per formam [feoffamenti] u. ſpe-  
cialiter teneatur ad ſectam illam faciēdam.  
His autē exceptis quorū anteceſtores, vel  
ipſimēt, h̄m̄di ſectam facere conſueuerunt  
ante primam transſretationem p̄dicti dñi  
Regis Henrici in Britanniam, à tempore cu-  
ius transſretationis elapsi ſunt xxxix. anni  
& medietas vnius anni [ad tempus] quo  
huiusmodi conſtitutiones fuerunt ſtatutæ.  
Similiter nullus feoffatus, à tempore con-  
queſtus [ſine charta] vel aliquo alio antiquo  
feoffa.

*nola qd cap 2. folio 1  
affirmatio de  
cōtra cap 16 G 3 anno  
243.*

# Marlebridge.

feoffamento distringatur ad h̄modi sectam faciend'; nisi ipsimet, vel anteceliores sui, eam facere consuerūt ante primam transfretationem p̄dictam: Qui autē per cartam pro certo seruitio, veluti pro libero seruitio tot solidorū annuatim p̄ omni seruitio soluend' feoffati sunt, ad h̄modi sectam, vel ad aliud, contra formam feoffamenti sui, de cetero non teneantur. Et si hereditas aliqua, de qua tantum vnicā secta debeat, ad plures heredes participes eiusdē hereditatis deuoluntur, ille vero qui habet enitiam patē hereditatis illius, vnicā faciet sectam prole & participibus suis, & alij participes sui proportione sua, contribuant ad sectam illam faciendam. Et si plures feoffati fuerint de hereditate aliqua, de qua tamen vnicā sectā inde habeat, nec possit de predicta hereditate nisi vnicā sectā exigere, sicut prius inde fieri consuevit. Et si feoffati warrantū, vel mediū non habeant, qui [inde] eos acquietare debeat, tunc omnes illi feoffati, contribuant [p̄ portione sua] ad sectā illam pro eis faciendam. Si autē contingat, q̄ dñi cuī, tenentes suos contra hanc constitutionem, p̄ h̄modi secta distringant, tunc ad querimoniam tenentū illorū attachientur eorum domini, quod ad curiam Regis veniant ad breuem diem, inde responsuri, & vnicum inde habeant effoniū si fuerint in Regno, & incontinentē delibrentur conquerenti aueria sua, siue alię distinctiones, hac occasione factę, & deliberatę

remaneant, donec placitu inde inter eos terminetur. Et si domini curiarū, qui huiusmodi distinctiones fecerint, ad diem, ad quem attachari fuerint non venerint, vel diē per effonium sibi datū non obseruauerint, tunc mandetur vicecomiti, qd' eos ad alium diem venire faciat, ad quē diem si non venerint, tunc mandetur vicecomiti, quod distingat eos p̄ dīa catalla, quæ habent in balliuua sua, ita qd' vicecomes respondeat dño Regi de exitibus dicti heredis, & qd' habeat corpora eorū ad certū diem sibi p̄figendū corā Iusticiarijs. Ita qd' si ad diem illū non venerint, eat pars cōquerens inde sine die, & aueria sua, sive aliæ distinctiones hac occasione factæ, deliberata remaneant, donec ipsi dñi sectā illam recuperauerint p̄ considerationē curiē regis, & cessent interim h̄modi distinctiones, saluo dñis curiarum iure suo de sectis illis recuperandis in forma iuris, cum inde loqui voluerint.

Et cum dñi curiarū inde venerint responsuri conquerentibus de h̄modi distinctionibus, & sup hoc cōuincantur, tūc p̄ considerationē curiē dñi regis recuperent versus ipsos conquerentes dampna sua quę sustinuerunt occasione distinctionis p̄d'. Si mili aut ē modo si tenētes, post hanc constitutionē, subtrahūt dñis [teodorum] sectas quas facere[debeant] & quas ante tēpus p̄dīct' transfretationis, & hactenus facere consueuerunt, tunc p̄ eandē justitiam, & celeritatē quo ad dies p̄figend', & distinctiones adiudicand', consequātur dñi curiarū justitiam de sectis illis p̄quirēdis, vna  
D. j. cum

## Marlebridge.

cum dāpnis suis quēadmodū tenētes dāpna  
sua recuperārēt. Et hoc scz. de dampnis re-  
cuperādīs, intelligatur de subtractionib' sibi  
factis, & non de subtractionib' factis prēde-  
cessoribus suis. Veruntamen dñi curiatum  
versus tenentes suos seisinam de huiusmodi  
sectis recuperāre non poterūt per defaltam,  
sicut prius fieri consuevit. De sectis autem  
quę ante tempus supradictum subtracte fue-  
runt, currat Lex communis, sicut prius cur-  
rere consuevit.

*County & Tourne 2. cap. 10.*

De Tournis Vic' prouisum est, qd' necesse  
non habeant ibi veniū Archiepiscopi, Epis-  
copi, Abbates, Priores, Comites, Barones,  
nec aliqui viri Religiosi, seu Mulieres, nisi  
eorum presētia ob aliquam causam speciali-  
ter exigatur, sed teneatur Turnus, sicut tem-  
poribus prēdecessorū dñi Regis teneri con-  
suevit. Et qui in [diuersis] hund' habeant te-  
nementa, non habeant necesse ad huiusmodi  
Turnos venire, nisi in balliis vbi fuerint  
conuersantes. Et teneantur Turni secundū  
formam Magnæ chartæ, & sicut temporibus  
Regum Rich. & Iohannis teneri consueve-  
runt. [Vide Mag. chart. cap. 35.]

*Beaupleder 1. cap. 11.*

Prouisum est etiā, qd' nec in itinere Iustic',  
nec in com', in hundred', nec in cuī Baronī de-  
cētero capientur fines ab aliquib' p' pulchre  
placitando, neque [pro eo] qd' non occa-  
sionentur. Et sciēdū elt, qd' p' istam constitutio-  
nem non tollūtur fines certi, seu prēstationes  
arrentas.

arrentatę à tempore quo dominus Rex pri-  
mū transfrētavit in Britanniam vsq; nunc.

*Dayes in banke 3. cap. I 2.*

In placito vero dotis, qd' dicitur vnde nihil  
habet, dentur de cetero quatuor dies per an-  
num ad minus, & plures si cōmodē fieri po-  
terit, ita quod habeant quinque vel sex dies  
ad min' p annū In assīsis [autem] vltime pre-  
sentationis, & in placito quaꝝ imped' de ec-  
clesijs vacantibus, dentur dies de quindena  
in xv. vel de trib' septimanis in tres septima-  
nas, p̄t locus fuerit propinqu⁹, vel remotus.

*Quare impedit I. cap. I 3.*

Et in placito quaꝝ imp̄ si ad primum diem  
ad quem summonitus fuerit, non venerit nec  
essonum miserit impēditor, tunc attachiet  
ad alium diem, quo die si nō venerit, nec es-  
sonum miserit, distingatur per magnam di-  
strictionē superius datam. Et si tunc non ve-  
nerit, p̄ eius defalcāt scribatur episcopo illi'  
loci quod reclamatio impēditoris, illa vice  
conquerenti non obstat, saluo impēditorī  
alias iur' suo, cum inde loqui voluerit. Eadē  
lex de attachiamētis faciendis in omnib' bre-  
uibus vbi attachiamēta iacent de cetero  
( quoad distinctiones faciend' ) firmē obser-  
uet: ita tamen quod secund' attachiamētum  
fiat p̄ meliores pleg', & postmod' vltima di-  
strictio. [Vide Art sup chartas cap. 15 ]

*Essōine I. cap. 14.*

Et sciendum est [quod] postquam aliquis  
posuerit se in inquisitionem aliquam, quę  
emerserit, vel emergere poterit in huiusmodi

D. ij. breuibus

## Marlebridge.

breuibus, non habebit nisi vnicū effoniū, vel vnicam defaltam, ita qd<sup>o</sup> si ad diē sibi datum p effoniū suum non venerit, aut secundo die defaltam fecerit, tunc inquisitio illa per eius defaltam capiatur, & secundū inquisitionem illam ad iudiciū pcedatur. Si vero inquisitio illa capta fuerit in comitatu corā vicecomit vel coronatore, ad Iusticiarios dñi Regis ad certum diem est remittendū. Et si pars rea non venerit ad diē illū, tunc ppter defaltam ipsius assignetur & aliis dies, secundum discretionem Iusticiariorū, & mandetur vicecomiti, qd<sup>o</sup> ad diem illū faciat eum venire ad audiendū iudicium (si velit) secundū inquisitionem illam. Ad quem diem si non venerit, ppter defaltam suam pcedatur ad iudicium. Eodem modo fiat, si non veniat ad diem sibi datum per effonium suum.

*Iurours I. cap. 15.*

De chartis vero exemptionis, & libertatis, ne ponātur impetrantes in assīsis, iuratis, vel recognitionibus aliquibus: Prouisū est, qd<sup>o</sup> si adeo necessarium sit eorum iuramentū, quod sine eis iusticia exhiberi non poterit (veluti in magnis assīsis, & in perambulationibus, & in chartis vel scriptis conuentionum, uti fuerunt testes nominati, aut in attinētis, vel alijs consimilibus) iura cogantur, salua sibi alijs libertate, & exemptione sua prēdicta.

*Distr̄es 5. cap. 16.*

Nulli de cetero liceat, ex quacunq; causis distinctiones facere extra feodum suum, nec in via Regia, aut in communi strata, nisi dño Regi,

Regi, & ministris suis specialem authoritatem  
ad hoc habentibus. [Westminster I. cap.  
16.]

*Mortdaunkeſter I. cap. 17.*

Si heres aliquis post mortem antecessoris  
sui infra etatē extiterit, & dominus suus custo-  
diam terrarū, & tenementorum suorū ha-  
buerit, si dominus ille dicto heredi, cum ad legi-  
timam etatē peruererit, terrā suam sine pla-  
cito reddere noluerit, heres ille terrā suam  
per assīsam mortis antecessoris recuperabit,  
vna cum dampnis suis, quę sustinuerit ppter  
detentionem illam, a tempore quo fuit legi-  
timæ etatis. Et si heres aliquis tempore mortis  
antecessoris sui plenę etatis fuerit, & ille  
heres apparens, & pro herede cognitus &  
inuentus sit in hereditate illa, capitalis domi-  
nus eum non ejciat, nec aliquid sibi capiat,  
vel amoueat, sed tamen inde simplicem seisi-  
nam habeat pro recognitione dominij sui ut  
pro dño cognoscatur. Et si capitalis dominus  
hmodi heredem extra seisinam maliciose te-  
neat, ppter q̄ breue mortis antecessoris, vel  
consanguinitatis oporteat ipsum impetrare,  
tunc dampna sua recuperet sicut in assisa no-  
uz disseisine. De heredibus autem, qui de  
domini Rege tenent in capite, sic obseruandū  
est, ut dominus Rex primam inde habeat seisinam,  
sicut prius inde habet consuevit. Nec heres nec  
aliquis ali in hereditatē illā se intrudat, prius-  
quam illā de manibus domini regis recipiat,  
prout hmodi hereditas de manibus ipsius &  
antecessorū suorū recipi consuerit tempo-

## Marlebridge.

ribus elapsis. Et hoc intelligatur de terris & feodis, que ratione seruitij militaris, vel ser-  
ieantiæ, siue iuris patronatus in manibus dñi  
regis esse consueuerunt. [Vide Prerogatiua  
cap. 3. Et Glanvili lib. 7. cap. 9. fol 4.

*Wardes 8. cap. 18.*

Prouisum est insuper, qd' si terra, quæ tene-  
tur in Socagio, sit in custodia parenti hered',  
eo quod heres infra ætatem extiterit, custod  
illi vastum facere non possunt, nec venditi-  
onem nec aliquam destructionem de hære-  
ditate illa, sed salvo eam custodiant ad opus  
dicti hered', ita quod cum ad legitimam æta-  
tem peruerterit, sibi indeant de exito dictæ he-  
reditatis, per legalem computationem, sal-  
uis ipsis custodibus rationabilibus misis suis.  
Nec etiam poslunt dicti custodes maritagii  
dicti heredis dare vel vendere, nisi ad com-  
modum dicti heredis: sed parentes dicti he-  
red' propinquiiores, qui huiusmodi custo-  
diam habuerint, a toto tempore illo a quo bre-  
via non conceduntur implacitandi, hmodi  
custodias habeant ad commodum heredum  
ut predictum est, sine vasto, vel exilio, vel de-  
structione facienda,

*Amercement 2. cap. 19.*

Nullus Escator, vel Inquisitor, aut Iustic  
ad assisas aliquas specialiter capiendas assig-  
natus, vel ad querelas aliquas audiendum &  
terminandum, de cetero habeant potestatem  
aliquam amerciandi pro defalta communis  
summonitionis, nisi capit Iustic', vel Iustic' iti-  
nerantes in itineribus suis.

*Essoin*

*Essoine 2. cap. 20.*

De Essonis autem prouisū est, qd' in com<sup>m</sup>, hundred<sup>d</sup>, aut in curia baron<sup>i</sup>, vel alijs curijs, nullus habeat necesse iurare pro eßonio suo warrantizand<sup>r</sup>. [Vide Glanvill lib. 1. cap. 12. fol. 4.]

*Faux judgement 1. cap. 21.*

Nullus de cetero (excepto dño Rege) tenet placitum in curia sua de falso iudicio factō in curi<sup>m</sup> tenē suorum, quia h̄modi placita specialiter spectant ad coronam & dignitatem dñi Regis.

*Replevin 1. cap. 22.*

Prouisum est etiam, qd' si aueria alicuius capiantur, & iniuste detineantur, Vic<sup>r</sup> post queremoniam inde sibi factam, ea sine impedimento vel contradictione eius qui dicta aueria c̄perit, deliberare possit, si extra libertates capta fuerunt. Et si infra libertates capta fuerint h̄modi aueria, & balliui libertatis, ea deliberare noluerint, tunc vic<sup>r</sup> pro defectu ipsorum balliuorum ea faciat deliberari.

*Freehold 1. cap. 23.*

Nullus de cetero possit distingere libere tenentes suos ad rendend<sup>r</sup> de libero tenemento suo, nec de aliquibus ad liberū tenē suum spectantib<sup>r</sup>, nec iurare faciat libere tenētes suos contra voluntatem suam, quia hoc null<sup>r</sup> facere potest sine precepto domini Regis.

*Accompt 1. cap. 24.*

Prouisum est etiam, quod si Ballivi, qui compotum suū dominis suis reddere tenent, se substraxerint, & terras vel tenementa D. iiiij. non

## Marlebridge.

non habuerint, p quę distingi possunt, tunc per eorum corpora attachientur, ita quod vicecomes in cuius balliuia inueniantur, eos venire faciat ad compotū suum reddend'.

*Wardes 3. cap. 25.*

Item firmarij tempore firmarum suarū vāstum, venditionē, vel exiliū non faciēt de domibus, boscis, vel hominibus, nec de aliquibus ad tenementē qd' ad firmam habent spectantē, nisi specialē inde habuerint concessiōnem per scriptū conuentionis mentionē faciēs q̄ hoc facere possunt. Quod si fecerint, & super hoc conuincantur, dāpna plena restituāt, & p misericordiam grauiter puniantur.

*Iustices in Eire. cap. 26.*

Iusticiarij itinerantes de cetero non amercent villatas in itinere suo, pro eo q̄ singuli xij. annorū non venerint coram Vicecomitibus & Coronatoribus, ad inquisitionem de roberijs, incendijs domorū, vel alijs ad Coronam spectantib' faciend': Dum tamen de villatis illis veniant sufficietes, per quos inquisitiones h̄modi plenē fieri possunt, exceptis inquisitionibus de morte hominis faciend', vbi omnes xij. annorū venire debet, nisi rationabilē causam habeant absentię suę.

*Murder 1. cap. 27.*

Murdrum de cetero non adiudicetur coram Iusticiaꝝ, vbi infortunium tantummodo adiudicatū est, sed locum habeat murdrū de interfectis per feloniam tantū, & non aliter.

*Vouches 1. cap. 28.*

Prouisum est, quod nullus qui coram Iusticiaꝝ

ciā itinerantibus vocatur ad warrantū in placito terre, vel tēstē, amercietur de cetero, pro eo q̄ presens non fuerit quando vocatur ad warrantum (excepto primo die aduentus Iusticiā ipsorum) sed si [warrantus] ille fuerit infra comitāt, tunc iniungatur vicecomī, q̄ ipsū infra tertium diem, vel quartū (secundum locorum distantiam) faciat venire, sicut in itinere Iusticiā fieri consuevit. Et si extra comitāt maneat, tunc rationabilem habeat summonitionem xv. dierum ad minus, secundum discretionem Iusticiā & legē communem.

*Mainprise and baile I. cap. 39.*

Si Clericus aliquis pro crimine aliquo, vel recto, quod ad coronam pertineat, arrestatus fuerit, & postmodum per preceptum domini Regis in ballium traditus [fuerit] vel replegiatus extiterit, ita quod hi quibus traditus fuerit in ballium, eum habeant coram Iusticiā, non amercentur de cetero illi quibus traditus fuerit in ballium, nec alij pleg' sui, si corpus suū habeant coram Iusticiā, licet coram eis propter priuilegium clericale respondere noluerit, vel non potuerit propter Ordinarios suos.

*Monasteries &c. I. cap. 30.*

Prouisum est, quod si deprædationes, vel rapini aliqui fiant Abbatibus, Prioribus, vel alijs Prælatis ecclesiasticis, & ipsi ius suum de h̄modi deprædationibus prosequentes morte preueniantur, antequam iudiciū inde fuerint assēquuti, successores eorum habeant actio-

## Marlebridge.

actiones ad bona Ecclesiæ suæ de manibus huiusmodi transgr̄ repetend⁹. Similem insuper habeant actionem success⁹ de his quæ domui suæ & ecclesiæ recentēr ante obitum prædecessorū suorum per h̄modi violentiam fuerint subtracta, licet prædicti prædecessores sui ius suum p̄secuti non fuerunt in vita sua. Si autem in terris & tenementis huiusmodi religiosorum, de quibus eorum Prelati obierint seisiſ, vt de iure ecclesiæ suæ, aliqui se intrudant tempore vacationis, successores sui b̄c habeant de seisinā sua recuperand⁹, & adiudicentur eis dampna sua, sicut in noua disleisina adiudicari consuevit.

*Entry of writs I. cap. 31.*

Prouisum est etiam, quod si alienationes illę, de quibus breue de Ingressu dari consuevit, per tot gradus fiant, per quot b̄c illud in forma prius vſitata fieri non possit, habent conquerentes breue ad recuperandum seisinam suam, sine mentione graduum, ad cuiuscunque manus per huiusmodi alienationes, res illa deuenerit, per breue originale, & per commune consilium domini Regis inde pruidendum &c.

Westm

**¶ Westminster primer , édit  
Anno 3. Edm. i.**

**C**Eux sont les establishments le Roy Edward fitz le Roy H. faits a westminster, a son primer parliament general apres son corouement, lendemain de la cluse de Pasche , lan de son raigne 3. per son Counsell, & p lassentiments des Archiesques, Evesq's, Abbes, Priors, Countees, Barons, & tout la Comminaltie de la terre il lonqs summones : Pur ceo q nostre Seignior le Roy ad graund volunt & desire del estate de son Realme redresser en les choses ou mestier est damendement , & ceo pur le common pfitr de saint Esglise , & de [ son ] Realme , & pur ceo q l'estate de son Realme , & de saint Esgl ad este malement garde, & les Prelates & Religious de la tre en mults des maners grieues , & le people auerent trait q estre duist, & la peace meines garde, & les leyes meins bles , & les misfaisants meins punies, q estre duisset, p quoy les gentes de la terre doubteront meins a misfaire : cy ad le Roy ordeine & estable, les choses southscriptes, les qux il entend destre pfitables & couenables a tout le Realme.

Monasteries 2. cap. 1.

En primes voit le Roy & comande, que la peace de saint Esglise, & de la tre, soit bien garde & mainteign en toutz points, & q com mon droitire soit fait a tous , auxybiens as pouers, come as riches, sans regard de nuluy,

## Westm primer.

Iuy. Et pur ceo que les Abbies, & les mea-  
sons de religion de la terre, ont este surchar-  
ges & greues malement, per le venue des  
graundes gentz & dauters. Q lour biens ne  
suffisent a eux mesmes, per q les religious  
sont ci abates & impouers, que ils ne poient  
eux mesmes susteigni, ne la [charge de] cha-  
ritie quils soilent faire. Puruiew est q nul  
ne veigne manger, herberger, ne giser a  
meason de religion dauter auowson, q de la  
laine, al costages de la meason, sil ne soit  
prie & requisite specialment per le gouernour  
de la meason, auant q il veigne. Et que nul  
a ses costages demesne, ne ente, ne veigni gi-  
ser encounter la volunt ceur de la meason.  
Et p cel estatute nented pas le roy, q grace  
de hospitallity soit sustreit as besoignes, ne q  
les auowes des measons lez puissent p lour  
souet venues surcharger ne destruer. Pur-  
uiew est ensemet, q nul graund ne petit, per  
couleur de parent, ou despecialty, ou p auter  
affiance, ne per auter encheson, ne courge en  
auter parke, ne peshe en auter viuer, ne veigni  
manger ne herberger, en meason, ne en ma-  
nour, ou en meason de Prelate, ne de home  
de Religion, ne dauter, encounter la volunt  
le seignior, ou le bailife, de costages le seig-  
nior, ne a son cost demesne. Et sil veigne, cu-  
enter p le gree, ou sans le gree le seignior ou  
le bailife, nul sarure, huis, ne fenestre, ne nul  
maner de ferme ne faire ouerer, ne de pecher  
per soy, ne per auter, ne nul maner de vitaile  
ne auter chose preigni per couleur de achate,

ne

ne auerment. Et q̄ nul face barter blé, ne prendre blé, ne nul maner de vitaile, ne les auſs bien, de nulluy Dzelate, hōe de Religion, ne de auer, ne de clerke, ne de lay, per colour de achate, ne auerment, encounter la [bone] volūt, & le conge de celuy, a q̄ la chose serra, ou de gardein, dcins ville marchandise, ou dehoys. Et que nul preign̄ chuals, bofes, chares, ne charets, nēfes, ne bateux, ne auſs choses affaire cariage, sans le bone volunt de celuy, a q̄ les thoses serront. Et si il per la bone volunt de celuy le face, lors maintenant face son grec solonq̄ le couenāt fait enter eux. Et ceux q̄ viēront enconter les establishmēts auantdits, & de ceo soient attaintes, soient aiudges a la prylon le roy, & dillonq̄s soient rentes, et punies solonq̄ la quantitie & le maner du trespass, & solonq̄ ceo q̄ la Roy en sa court veier q̄ bien soit. Et soit assauer, que si ceux a q̄ le trūs fuit fait, voillent suer les damages, que ils auer̄ resceut, iour serē agarē & restoze au double. Et ceux q̄ le trespass aueront fait, soiēt ensemble punies en le maner auādit. Et si nul ne voile suer, eit le Roy la suit, come de chose fait encounter son defence, et encounter sa peace. Et le Roy fra enq̄rie de an en an, si come il quidra q̄ bien soit, q̄ur gents event tiel trespass fait. Et ceux q̄ux ferrōt endites p̄ ceur enq̄sts, serront attaches & distre ḡn p̄ la graūd distresse, de bener a certain iour, que conteigne le space dun mōys en la court del roy, la ou luy plerra. Et si ceur ne veign̄ a ccl

## Westm primer.

à cel tour , ils serront auerfoits de rechesse  
distreigny p mesme diste, de vener a vn auer  
iour, q conteigny le space de vj. semaignes.  
Et si ceux adonqz ne veignet, soient adiud:  
ges come attaintes , & rendent le double  
( per le suit del Roy ) a ceux queur le dañ  
aueront resceur, & soient greuement rentes,  
solonqz le maner del trespass. Et le Roy de:  
fende & commaunde, q nul desormes ne face  
male,dañ,ne greuance a nul home de Reli:  
gion, pson de saint Esglis,ne a auer, p en:  
cheson de ceo q ils eyont deny lhostell,ou le  
manger a nulluy,ou per encheson de ceo que  
ascun soy pleint ou court , de ceo que il soit  
greue des ascun choses auātdits, & si ascun  
le face , & de ceo soit attaint , soit encurre le  
peine auātdit. Et est puruiew q ces points  
auantdits lient auxibien nous councelioz,  
Justices del forest, & auer nous Justices,  
come aufs gents: Et q les points auātdits  
soient mainteignes,gardes,& tenus. Cy de:  
fende le Roy sur sa greue foxfaiture,que nul  
Prélate, Abbe, Prioz, home de religion, ou  
bailise dascū de eux,ou del auer,ne resceue  
nul home encouter la forme auantdit. Et  
q nul enuoy au meason,ne au manoz de reli:  
gion,ne de auē hōe, gents, chiualx,ne chiens  
n soiourny,ne nul lez resceue. Et q le fra, pur  
ceo q est encoûter le defence & le cōmaunde:  
mēt le Roy, il sera punishe greuemēt. Un  
core est puruiew, q le Wiē ne herbergēt ou  
nulluy,ou es plus que v. ou vj. chiualx, ne  
q ils ne greueuent la gentes de Religion,ne  
auter

auter per lour souent vener, ou giser a lour  
measons, ne a lour manors.

Clergie I. cap. 2.

**C**purvieu est ensement, q quant Clerke  
est pris pur rette de felony, & il soit demade  
per Lordinary, il luy soit livier, solonqz le  
priviledge de saint Eglis, en tel peril cbe  
ils appent, solonqz le custome auant ces  
heures vse. Et le Roy amonist les Pre-  
lates, & eux envoyn en la foy q ils luy doiēt,  
et pur la comon pfit de la peace de la terre,  
que ceux q sont endites de tel rette per so-  
lempne questes des probes homes fait en la  
court del Roy, en nul mani ne les deliuèrent  
sans due purgation, issint que le Roy neit  
mestier de mitter auter remedie.

Escape I. cap. 3.

**C**purvieu est ensement, que nul rien de-  
formes soit de maunde, ne pris, ne leuie per  
Vicont, ne per auter, pur escape de laron, ou  
felon, ielqz a taunt que lescape soit adiudge  
per Justices ertants. Et que auerment le  
ferra, cy rendra a celuy, ou a ceux que cel  
aueront paie, quant que il auer pris & re-  
ceue, & au Roy au tant.

Wrecke I. cap. 4.

**C**de wrecke de mere, est accordé, que la  
ou home, chien, ou catte, escape vives hoys  
de la niese, la niese ou batell, ou nul rlen, q  
la eins fuit, ne soit [adiudge] wrecke, mes  
soient les choses saues & gardes per le vici  
del vicont, coron, ou alias, & del baily le roy,  
& bailes en lez maines ceur de le ville, ou les  
chooses

## Westm primer.

chooses sont troues, issint q̄ si nul sue les byens, & puit prouer q̄ ils soient, ou a son seignour, ou en sa garde peris, deins lan & le tour, sans delay iuy soient rendus: sinon, remaigne au roy. Et soient prises per le b̄t & Coroners, & bailes a la ville pur respoignement Justices de Wrecke q̄ appent a roy. Et la ou Wrecke appent a auter q̄ au Roy, ci le eit p̄ mesm le maner. Et q̄ autermt fra, & de ceo soit attaint, soit agarde al prison, & rente al volut le roy, & redra les dāns ensemble. Et si le baylife le face, & soit disauow de son shr, & le shr ne ottrie de ceo a iuy, respoign le baylife, sil eit de quoy, & sil neit de quoy, redra le shr le corps du bailife au roy.

Election 1. cap. 5.

Et pur ceo que elections doyent estre frankes, cy defend le Roy sur la grevee forfaiture, que nul hault home, ne auter, per poys des armes, ne per manaces, ne disturbe de faire franke election.

Amercement 3. cap. 6.

Et que nul Citie, Borough, ne ville, ne nul home soit amerce sans reasonabl' encheson, & solongz le quantitie del trifis, cest ascauoir, franke home sauve son contenemēt, marchant sauve son marchandize, & villein sauve son gainage, & ceo per lour p̄eres.

Purueours 2. cap. 7.

Des prises des Constables, ou Castelaines, faits des auters q̄ des gents de la bille, ou la castels sont assise. Purueours est, q̄ nul constabl' ne castelain desormes nul man de prise

de prise ne face dauter hoine q̄ de la bille ou  
son castle est assise , & ceo soit paie , ou grē  
fait deins xl. iours , si ceo ne soit auncient  
prise due au Roy , ou a castle , ou a seignior  
del castle .

Beapleader 2. cap. 8.

**E**t que nul rien soit pris pur beapleader ,  
sicome auerfoits fuit defendu en temps  
le Roy Henry, p[re]ier le Roy q̄ ore est , [Marle-  
bridge cap. 11.]

Robberie 1. cap. 9.

**E**t pur ceo que la Peace de la terre ad  
estre feblement gardé auant ces heures , pur  
defaut de bon luit fait sur les felons felonys  
due maner , & noseint p[ro] encheson des fran-  
chises ou lez felons sont resceuues : Purview  
est , q̄ touts cōmunemēt soient pristes , & apa-  
raties , au commaundement & a les summons  
des viconys , & au crie de payss , de suer & ar-  
restē les felons , quant mestier fra , auxibien  
deins frāchises come dehors . Et ceux q̄ ceo  
ne ferront , & de ceo soient attaintes , le Roy  
pndra a eur greuement . Et si defaut soit  
troue en le sūr de la franchise , le Roy se pré-  
dra a m[al] le franchise . Et si le defaut soit troue  
en le bailif , eit le prisonement dun an , & puis soit  
greuement rente , & sil neit de quoy , eit le pri-  
sonement de ij. ans . Et si Wil[liam] Coroner , ou au[tem]p  
bailife deins franchys , ou dehors , p[ro] lower ou  
p[ro] prier , ou p[ro] poies , ou p[ro] nul man[er] daffinitie ,  
concelent , consentent , ou p[ro] curēt de conceler ,  
les felonies faitz en leur baillies , ou auer-  
ment , se teignont attacher , ou arrester les

E. j.

misce-

## Westm primer.

misselants per la ou ils purt, ou autrement se feignont de faire lour office, en nul maner de fauour des misselants, & de ceo soient attaintes, q̄ ils eient ienprisonnement dun an, et puis soient greueument rentes a le volun le Roy, sils eyent de quoy, si non, eyent ienprisonnement de iij. ans.

Coroners I. cap. 120.

C Et pur ceo q̄ petits gents meins sages soient eslieus ore de nouel communement al office de Coronis: et mestier serroit q̄ probes homes loialx & sages se entermellent de cel office: Purniew est, que p tous les countie s soient eslieus suffisant homes Coronis, des plus loialx & plus sages chiuallers, qui melius sachent, puissent, et boivent a cel office entend, & que loyalment attachent & representent les plees de la corone. Et que le Wicont eit counter rolles oue les Coroners, auxy bien des appeals, come des enquestes, de attachments, ou des auters choses, que a cel office appendent. Et q̄ nul Coroner riens dde, ne preigni de nulluy pur faire son office, sur peine de la greue forfeiture al Roy. [ 14. E. I. stat Coron.]

Odio & atia I. cap. II.

C Et pur ceo que plusors reines de mort de home, & q̄ sont culpable de m le mort som (per fauorables enquestes, prises p bisconts & per brieve le Roy que est appellé Odio & atia) repleuies, ielsq; a le venue des Justic errants: Purniew est, q̄ tel enquestes soient desormes prises p pbes homes, eslieus

pet

per serement, dont les deux soient a meins chivalers, q̄ p nul affinitie , touchent a les p̄soners, ne autrement ne soient suspectous. [Glouc cap. 9. West. 2. cap. 29.]

## Felonie I. cap. 12.

**C**Paruiew est ensement , que les felons escries, & q̄ux sont appertmēt de mal famé, et ne soy voilent mitter en enquêtes des felonies q̄ home mette sur eux devant Justices a le suit le Roy, soyent mises en la p̄son forz & dure, come ceux q̄ux refusent estē al cōmon ley de la terre. Mes ceo nest mye a entend pur p̄soners que sont p̄ises pur legier suspicion.

## Rape I. cap. 13.

**C**Et le Roy defende, que nul ne rauise ne preigne a force dameſelt deins age, ne p sa grē, ne sans sa grē, ne dame ne dameſelt de age, nauter feme mauger le soen. Et si vi le face , a le suite celuy q̄ suera deins les xl. iours, le Roy luy fra cōmon droiture. Et si nul cōmence la suit deins les xl. iours , le Roy suera, & ceux q̄ux il trouera culpables, ils aueront la prisonment de ij. ans, et puis serront rentes a la volunt le Roy , et s'ils neient dont estre rentes , soient punies per plus longe prisonment , solonq̄ ceo que le trespass demaunde.

## Appeales 2. cap. 14.

**C**Et pur ceo q̄ home ad vſe en aucun payſ de vtilager les gentes appeales de cōmādement, force, eid, ou de receiptmēt, deins m la cerme, q̄ hōe doit vtilager celuy q̄ est appellé E, ij. de fait :

Westm primer.

de fait : Purview est & commaunde per le Roy, q null ne soit vtlage pur appell de comauudemt, force, aide, ou de receiptfit, ielq a taunt q lappellee del fait soit attaint, issint que vn mesme ley soit de ceo per tout la terre, mes celuy q voit appeller, ne lessa pas pur ceo de attacher son appell, al pcheine courtie vers ceux auxibien come vers les appellees du fait : Mes lexigent de eux demurge tanqz les appellees de fait soient attaintes p vtlagary, ou autrement.

Mainprise 2. cap. 15.

**E**t pur ceo q Viscounts, & auters, qui ont prises & retenus en prison, gêts rettes de felonie [et] meint foits ont lessé p repleuin les gents, qui ne sont my repleuisables, et ont deten<sup>2</sup> en prison ceux qui sont repleuisables, p enchelon de gaign des vns, & de greuer les autres, et pur ceo que auant ces heures ne fuit my determine [certainement] qui gentes fuissent repleuisables, & queux non, forspri<sup>z</sup> ceux queux fuissent prises pur mort de home, ou per commaundemt le Roy, ou de lez Justic<sup>s</sup>, ou pur la forest: Purview est, & p le Roy commaunde, q les prisoners queux sont auant vtages, & ceux qui sont prises oue maner, & ceux queux ont debuse la prison le Roy, larons apertmet escries & notozies, & ceux que sont appelles des prouours, tanqz come les prouours sont en vie, (ils ne soient de bone fame) & ceux qui sont prises pur arson feloniouslyement fait, ou pur

tanqz

faut money , ou faurer le Seal le Roy, en  
 excommençe prise per prie<sup>t</sup> Leuesqz, ou pur  
 appiert malueit, ou pur Treason q touche  
 le Roy mesme, ne soient en nul maner reple-  
 uisables p le cōnon bē, ne sans bē : Mes  
 ceux qux sont endicte<sup>s</sup> de Larceny per en-  
 q̄ts des visconts, ou des baillifcs prises de  
 lour offices, ou pur legier suspection, ou pur  
 petit larceny, q namount ouster le value de  
 xij. deniers, sils ne soient rettes dauter lar-  
 ceny, deuāt cel heure, ou rettes de receiptm̄t  
 des larons, ou des felons, ou de cōmaunde-  
 ment, ou de la force, ou del aide de le felony  
 fait, ou rettes dauter trñs, pur le q̄l vn ne  
 doit perdre vie ne mēber, & home appellé de  
 prouour puis la mort le puour, sil ne soit  
 apert laron escrie, soit desormes lessé p suffi-  
 sant pleuin, deuāt le vicont, dont le vic voil  
 respondē, & ceo sans rien don de lour biens  
 pur la pleuin. Et si le vic ou aut lessent per  
 pleuin vlt, q ne soit repleuisable, si ceo soit  
 vic, constable, ou aut bailli de fée q eit garde  
 de prisons, & de ceo soit attaint, perdet le fée &  
 baillie a touts iours. Et si soit south vic,  
 constable, ou baillife, a celuy q ad tiel fée pur  
 garder les prisons, & eit ceo fait sans la vo-  
 lunt son seignior, ou auter baillife q ne soit  
 de fée, eit lenprisonm̄t de ij ans, & soit rent  
 a le bolant le roy. Et si vlt deteign lez pris-  
 oners repleuisables, puis q le prison eit offre  
 suffisant suerty, il serē en le greeue mercie le  
 Roy. Et sil prent lo w̄t pur lui delivrer, il  
 rendra le doubl au prisoner, & ensemēt serra

# Westm primer.

en le grāue mercie le Roy. [De Finibus le-  
uatis, 27. E. i. cap. 13.]

Distres 5. cap. 16.

**C**Endroit de ceo q̄ ascun gents pernont,  
Si ter̄ in vn county soit te-  
nus de moy en auer countie,  
seignior poit distre pur ser-  
vice, & amein' al moy en au-  
ter Countie.  
1. H. 6. 3.

& prendze fount les auers des auters, & les  
chalent hors del Countie ou les auers sue-  
ront prises : Puruiew est, q̄ nul desormes  
ne le face, Et si vi le face, soit greuement rente  
solongz ceo q̄ est contenue en les estatutes  
de Marlebē [ca. 4.] faits en tēps le Roy H.  
pier le roy q̄ oze est. Et per m̄ le maner soit  
fait de ceur, q̄ux parnont les auers a tort, &  
q̄ux font distres en auf feé, plus greuement  
soient punies, si le maner de trespass le de-  
maunde. [Marlebridge 1. cap. 15.]

Distres 6. cap. 17.

**C**Puruiew est enslement, q̄ si vi desormes  
preign̄ lez auers des auters, & les face chale  
en chasteil, ou au forcelet, & ilionq̄z dedeins  
le close du chasteil, ou de forcelet les deteign̄  
encounter gage & pledge, pur que les auers  
serront soicinpnemēt ddes per vist, ou per  
auter baillife le Roy a la suit del pt, le vist ou  
le baillife pris oue luy poyat de son countie,  
ou de sa baill̄, & voile assaier de faire de ceo  
rep̄ des auers a celuy q̄ les auer pris, ou a  
son sñr, ou as auers des homes son seignior,  
quicunq̄z q̄ux sont troues en le lieu, ou les  
auers fueront enchases. Et si home my de-  
force adh̄q̄z de la deliuerance des auers, ou  
q̄l ne trouve home pur le sñtor, ou pur celuy q̄  
les auer p̄le q̄ respoign̄ & face le deliuerāce,  
ap̄res ceo q̄ le seignior, ou paruoir, per vist

ou per baillife, serra admonist de faire la deliurance, si soit en pays, ou pres, ou la ou il purra, per le parnoz, ou per auters des fœs couenablement estre garnie de faire le deliurance, sil fuit hors de cel pays quant le prise fuit fait, & ne face adonq's maintenant les auers deliner, que le Roy pur le trespass et pur le dispite, face abate le chastele ou le forzelet sans recouery, & touts les damz q̄ le pl' auer resceue de ses auers, ou de son gainage disturbe, ou en autre maner puis le primer demannde des auers fait per le vic, ou per le baillife, luy soient restores au double, de seigniorz ou de celuy q̄ les auers auer prise, sil eit de quoy, & sil neit de quoy, respoign le seigniorz q̄l heure, & en quel maner deluer soit fait appes ceo q̄ le vicont ou le baillife serra venue pur la deliurance faire. Et soit ascauoir, que la ou le vic deueit fait returne del briele le roy au baillife le seigniorz du chastele, ou le forzelet, ou a aut a que returne de briele le roy appent, si le baillife de cel fraunchise ne face le deliurance, puis q̄ le vic auer return a luy fait, face le viscont son office sans delay, et sur lauantdit peine. Et per m le maner soit fait la deliurance p attachment de pleint fait sans briele, et sur mesme le peine. Et ceo face a enteder per tout la, ou le bte le roy court. Et si ceo soit en la marche de Gales, ou aillors, la ou le briele le Roy ne court my, le Roy q̄ est souverain Seignior la, fra droit a ceux queux pleindre se voudront.

## Westm primer.

Justices in Eire 2. cap. 18.

**C**pur ceo q̄ la common fine & amercent de tout le Countie en eire des Justices pur faux judgementz, ou pur autre trespass, est assesse p̄ biē à barretoz des counties male-mēt, issint q̄ la summe est meintsois encrue, & les parcels autrement assesse que estre ne duissent, au dam des people, & plusoz sopts sont paies as viconts & barretoz, que ne poient les acquitent. Purview est, et voit le Roy, que desormes en eyre des Justices deuant eux, deuant lour departure soit tel summe assesse per sereint de chivalers & des probes homes, sur tous yceux q̄ escouer deuenerunt, et les Justices facent mitier les parcels en lour estreates que ils liuerent al Eschequer, et non pas la summe totall.

Dette al Roy 3. cap. 19.

**C**En dzoit des biē, ou eufs q̄ux respoign per lour maines al Eschequer, & q̄ux oint relē de lez dets le Roy, p̄ter le Roy q̄ ore est, ou les dets le Roy m̄ auant ceux heures, et queux ne ont my acquis de cco les dettours al Eschequer: Purview est, que le Roy enuoiera bonnes gentes per tous les counties, a oier tous iceux, q̄ux de cco pleine se voudront, & a terminer issint la besoign, q̄ ceur q̄ purront mēter q̄ ils eient issint auāt paies a tous iours [ ent ] serront quites, le q̄l q̄ les vicōts ou auters front morts ou vivis, en certain forme q̄ lour sera baill. Et ceut q̄ issint nauē fait, silz soient en viés, serront punies greuement. Et silz soient morts, lour heires

heires respoign, & soient charges de la dette. Et commaund le Roy, q̄ les viconts, & les autres auantdits, desormes loialm̄t acqui-  
tent les dettoz a pchein accompt, puis q̄  
ils aueront le dette resceiuie : & doncq̄ soit le  
det allowe al Eschequer, issint q̄ iāmes ne  
veign en summōn. Et si le viē auermt face,  
& de ceo soit attaint, cy rendra al pl̄ le treble  
de ceo q̄ il auer de lux resceiuie, & soit rente a  
le volunt le Roy. Et bñ se garde chescū vi-  
cont, q̄ il eit tiel resceiuoz, pur q̄ il voudra  
responder, car le Roy se prendra del tout as  
viscont, & a lour heires. Et si auer q̄ res-  
poign p̄ la main al Eschequer le face, il ren-  
dra le treble al plaintife, & soit rent en mesm̄  
le man. Et q̄ les viē facent taples a tous  
iceux, qūx paieront le det le Roy. Et que la  
sumons deschequier a tous lez debtors, qūx  
deniaunder vouldront la view, facent mon-  
strar sans denier les a nulluz, & cco s̄as rien  
prendre de lower, & sans rien doñ, & q̄ ne le  
fra, le Roy se prendra a lux greuelement.

Forrests 18. cap. 20.

**C**eturview est ensemēt de misselors en  
parkes, & en viuers, que si xl de ces soit at-  
taint p̄ le suit del plaintife, soyent agardess  
bones & haut amendis, soloncq̄ le maner del  
trespas, & eit la prisonnement de trois ans, &  
dilloncq̄ soit rente a le volunt le roy, sil ad de  
quoy poit estre rent, & lors troua bon suer-  
tie q̄ il iām̄es ne missface. Et sil neit dont  
poit estre issint rente, ap̄res la prisonmēt de  
trois ans, troua mesme le suertie. Et sil ne  
guisse

*for court w/ by  
cur statute case  
9 cap 72.*

## Westm primer.

puisse trouer la suerty, foriur la Realme. Et si bl de ceo rette soit fugitiue, & neit terre ne tenement suffisant pur quoy il poit estre infisie, ci court come le Roy auera ceo trone p bone enquest, soit demaunde de countie en countie. Et sil ne veigne, soit vilage. Purvieuw est ensement & accorde, que si bl ne suis deins an & le iour pur le trespass fait, le Roy auera le suit, & ceux que il troua de ceo rettes per bon enquest, serront punies p m le maner en tous points, sicome desuis est dist. Et si bl tiel misfeisoz soit attaint, qui eit prise en ses parkes beastes domestices, ou autre chose en la maner de robbery en venant ou demurrant, ou en returnant, soit fait de luy common ley, q affiert a celuy que est attaint de appy robbery & larceny, auxybiens la suit le Roy come dauter.

Wardes 9. cap. 21.

**C**En droit des terres des heires deins age, queux sont en le garde lour Seignours : Purvieuw est, que les Gardiens les gardent, & susteinent, sans destruction faire en tout rien : et que de tiels manners des Gardes soit fait en tous points solonq ceo q est conteigne en la graund Charter des franchises fait en temps le Roy H. pier le Roy q oze est, [ Mag. char. cap. 4.5. & 6.] Et que issint soit vse desoromes, et p mesme le maner soient gardes les Archieuesques, Euesqs, Abbies, Esglises, & dignitez en temps de vacation. [ Vide Articul' super chartas cap. 18. ]

Wardes

Wardes 10. cap. 22.

**T**Des heires maries deins age, sans le  
grē de lour gardeins, auāt q ilz auerōt pas-  
ses lage de xiiij. ans, soit fait solonqz ceo q  
est contenue en le purueiance de Merton  
cap. 6. Et de ceux q serront maries sans le  
grē de lour gardeins puis que ils aueront  
passes lage de xiiij. ans, le gardein eit le  
double value de son mariage, solonqz le te-  
nour de mesme le purueiance. Ouster ceo  
ceux qx aueront sustret le mariage, rēdant  
le droit value del mariage al Gardein pur le  
trespas, & ialemencins le Roy eit les amendes  
solonqz mesme le purueiance de celuy que le  
auēt sustret, Westm 2. cap. 35. Et des h̄es  
females, puis q ils auerōt accomplies lage  
de xiiij. ans, & le seignior a q le mariage ap-  
pent cele ne voudra marier, mes pur con-  
tise de la terre, les voudra tener dismarie.  
Puruiew est, que le seignior ne poit auer  
ne tener p encheson del mariage, les terres  
a tielz heires females oustē deux ans apres  
la terme de lauātdit xiiij. ans. Et si le seig-  
nior deins les deux ans ne les marie, don-  
ques eyant els actions de recouer lour heri-  
tage quietment sans rien doñ pur le gard,  
ou pur la mariage. Et si els pur malice, ou  
per malueis counsell ne se voilent pur lour  
chiefe seigniorz marier, ou els ne sont dis-  
parages, q les seigniorz teignent la terē &  
la heritage ielqz al age del Enfant male,  
cestascaoir, xxj. ans, & ouster, ielque ils  
eiant prises le value del mariage.

Deuc

# Westm primer.

Dette I. cap. 23.

C<sup>o</sup>urmew est ensemble, q̄ en citie, burgh, ville, faire, ne en marche, ne soit nul home forrein, q̄ soit de cest roialme, distreine pur dette, dont il nest dettour, ou pledge, & que le fra, serra greuuement punie, & sans de-  
lay soit le distresse deliuer per les baillifes du  
lieu, ou p̄ auters baillifes le Roy, si mestre  
soit.

Assise 2. cap. 24.

C<sup>o</sup>urmew est ensemble, q̄ nul Eschetour, Wistē, nauter baylife le Roy per colour de son office, sans especial garde ou commandement ou certaine authozitie q̄ appent a son office, ne disseise nul home de son franktene-  
mēt, ne de chose q̄ appent a son frankf. Et si aucun le fait, soit a la volunt le disseise, q̄ le Roy de son office le face amender a son plaint, ou q̄ il cit la common ley per bē de Nouel disseisin. Et celuy que serra de ceo attaint, rendē les dañ a double a mesme le pl, & serra en le greuuous mercie le Roy.

Champertie I. cap. 25.

C<sup>o</sup>nul minister le Roy, ne maintaine per luy, ne per auter, les plees, parois, ou besoignes q̄ux sont en la court le Roy, des terres, tenements, ou des auters choses, pur auer part de ceo, ou auter p̄fit per couenant fait. Et que le fra, soit punie a la volont le Roy.  
[Vide Champertie 11. E. 1.]

Extortion I. cap. 26.

C<sup>o</sup>Et q̄ nul Wistē, nauter minister le roy, ne preigne reward pur faire son office: mes-  
soient

soient paies de ceo q ilz pernont del Roy.  
Et q le fra , rendra le double al pl , & sera  
punie a la volunt le Roy.

## Extorsion 2. cap. 27.

**C**Et que nul Clerke de iustice, deschetor,  
ou denqroz , nul rien ne preigni pur liuerer  
chapitres, forpris solemyt clerkes des Justi-  
ces errants en lour eyres, et ceo ij. s & nient  
plus de chescun wapentake , hundred , ou  
ville, que respoigne per xij. ou per vii. solon-  
que ceo que auncientment fuit vse. Et que  
auterment le fra, rendra le treble de ceo quil  
auera pris , & perdra le seruice son seignior  
per vn an.

## Maintenance 1. cap. 28.

**C**Et q nul Clerke le roy ne des Justices  
resceiuue desormes plesamment del Esglise,  
dont plea ou conteke soit en la court le Roy,  
sans special conge le Roy , & ceo defende is  
roy sur peine de perdre lesglis & son seruice.  
Et q nul clerke de Justice, ne de biconf ne  
mainteine parties en quartels, ne besoignes  
qui sont en la court le roy, ne fraud ne face  
pur common droiture delaier ou disturber.  
Et si vell le fait, il seret punie per la peine  
pcheinment auantdit, ou p plus grieuous,  
si le trespass le requiert.

## Disceit 1. cap. 29.

**C**Ourutev est ensenit, que si bl serieant,  
counter , ou auter face bl maner de disceit,  
ou de collusion en la court le roy, ou consent  
de faire la, en disceit de la court , pur engins  
la court, ou la pty , & de ceo soit attaint, lors  
puis

52  
Westm primer.

[puis] eit la prison dun an & vn iour, & ne soit ope en la court le Roy a counter pur nulluy. Et si ceo soit aux q̄ coûte, per mesme le maner eit la prison dun an & vn iour a tout le moins. Et si le trespass demaunde greinder peine, soit a volunt le Roy.

Extortion 3. cap. 30.

**C**Et pur ceo q̄ multz des gents se pleignent des serieants, criours de fée, et les Marshals des Justices en eyre, & [dauters Justices] quellz parnent a tort deniers de ceux queux recoueront seisun del terre, ou queux gaignont iour quereles, et de fine leuie, & des iurors, villes, prisoners, & des auters attaches en pleés de la Corone, autement q̄ faire ne duissent, en multes des maners, & de ceo quil ad plus graund number de ceux que este ne duist, per q̄ le people est malement grēue ; le Roy defende, que cestes choses ne soient desorincs faitz. Et si vil sericant de fée le face, office soit prise en le maine le Roy. Et si Marshals des Justices le facent, soient punis grēuemēt a la volunt le Roy. Et a touts les plaintifis lun & lauter rendē le treble de ceo quils auer pris en cell maner.

Tolle 1. cap. 31.

**C**De ceux q̄ux parnont outragious tolnet, encounter common usage du royalme en la ville merchandie : Puruiew est, q̄ si vil le face en la ville le Roy mesm, que soit baix a fée farme, le Roy prendra le fraunchise del marche en sa matne. Et si soit autre vil,

ceo soit fait per le seignior de mesm la ville,  
le Roy le fra per mesm le maner. Et sil soit  
fait per le bailife sans le commandement le  
seignior, il rendra al plaintife au taunt pur  
le outragious prise, come il auoit prise de  
luy, sil vst importe son tolne : & il autra pri-  
son del xl. iours. Des citizens, & des bur-  
gesses a q le roy ou son pere ad graunt mu-  
rage pur lour villes encloser, & que tel mu-  
rage parnent autrement q lour est graunte,  
& de ceo soient attaintes: Puruiew est, que  
ils pardent cel graunt de touts le temps que  
serra a bener, et serront en le greuuous  
mercy le Roy.

Purueyours 3. cap. 32.

**C**De ceux qux parnent bitaill, ou nul ri-  
ens al oeps le Roy a creance, ou a garrison  
du chastell, ou ayloirs, & quant ils ont re-  
ceiu le paymt al Exchequer, ou en Garde-  
robe, ou ayloirs, deteignont le payment des  
creancers, a graund damage de eux, & en  
eslaunder du Roy: Puruiew est de ceux  
qux ont terres ou teneintz, que maintenant  
soit ceo leue de lour terres ou de lour cha-  
teux, & paies as creancers, ou lez damages  
qux ils aueront esve, & soient rentes pur le  
trespas, & sils neient terres ne teneintz, soi-  
ent en le prison a la volunt le Roy. De ceux  
q pernent part des dets le Roy, ou autres  
lowers pernent des creansours le roy, pur  
faire le paymt de mesmes celles dets: Pur-  
uiew est, quils rendent le double, & soiet pu-  
nie greuement a la volunt le roy. Et de ceux  
queux

# Westm primer.

queux parnont chiuals, ou charettes a faire le cariage le Roy, pluis q̄ mestier serroit, & pernoit iowres pur [relester] les chiuals, ou les charettes. Puruiwo est, que si vi de la court le face, il serra greuement chastice par lez Mareschalles, & si ceo soit fait hors de la court, [p vn del court] ou per autre q̄ de la court, & il [ent] soit attaint il rendra le treble, & serē en le prison le Roy per xl. iours.

Countie & Tourne 3. cap. 23.

**C**Puruiwo est, q̄ nul Vic ne suffe barrets tourz, ne maintenours des parols en counties, ne Seneschalles des graundes seignvrs, ne des auters ( q̄ ne soit Attorney son seignior) a [la] suit faire, ne rēder les iudgements des counties, ne proficer les iudgements [ou assent de faire les iusticemens] si ne soit especialment prie & requise de touts les sutors & les attournies des sutors, qui serront a la tourñ. Et si vi le face, le Roy le prendra greoulement a vi, & a luy.

Newes 1. cap. 34.

**C**Pur ceo q̄ plusoz sont souent troues in counte controuours des countes, dont discord, ou maner de discord ad este souent entre le Roy & son people, ou [ascus de] les hautes homes de son roialme, defēdu est pur le damage q̄ ad este, & q̄ vnoz ent purra auemir, q̄ deformes null' ne soit cy harde de dire, ne de couē null's faux nouell ou controuz, dōt discord, ou maner de discord, ou disclaundē puit surdye entē le roy & son peopl, ou les hautes homes de son roialme. Et qui

le fra, soit pris, & detenus en prison iesques  
tant que il eit troue en court celuy dont la  
parolle serra moue. [ 2. R. 2. cap. 5 ]

Arrest 1. cap. 35.

**C**Des hautes homes, & de lour batiffes,  
& des auters ( forspris les ministres le roy,  
as queur especial authozitie est done de ceo  
laic ) que a le plaint dez ascuns, ou p lour au-  
thoritie demesme, attachent auters souz lour  
biens trespass passantes p lour poter a res-  
poder devant eux des contracts, couenants,  
ou de trñs faitz hors de lour poter, & lour  
iurisdiction, la ou ils ne teignont riens de  
leur, ne deins le franchise ou lour poter est, en  
hjudice du Roy, & de sa corone, & a dasme dts  
people: Puruew est, q nult desormes ne le  
face. Et si ascun le face, il redra a celuy, q p  
zel encheson serra attache, son dasme au dou-  
ble, & serre en le grieue mercy le Roy.

Reasonable Aide 1. cap. 36.

**C**pur ceo que auant ceur heures ne fuit  
bnuq's reasonable aide a faire leigne fitz chi-  
uall, ne a leign file marier mis en certain, ne  
quant ceo deueroit estre prise, ne ql heure, p  
quoy les vns leuerent outragio' aide, & plus  
tost q ne sembleit mestier, dont la people se  
lentit greue: Puruew est, q desormes de  
fæ de chiuall entier solement soint dones xx. s.  
& de xx. li. de terre tenus p socage xx. s. & de  
pluis, pluys, & de meins, meins, solôq's latte-  
rant. Et q nul ne puisse leuer tel aide a fait  
son fitz chiualler, tanq' q son fitz soit del age  
de xv. ans, ne a la file marier tâq' q'il soit  
F. j. del

## Westm primer.

del age de vij. ans. Et de ceo serra fait mention en le briele le roy fourm sur ceo quant home le voile demander. Et si auueign que le pier, quant il auera tiel eide leue de les tenants morust avant qd eit sa file marie, les executoz le pier solēt tenuis a la file, en tant come le pier auera resceu pur cest aide. Si les bns le pier ne sufficent, son heit soit de ceo tenuis a le file. [Glanuile fol, 71.]

Assise 3. cap. 37.

**C**Paruiew est & accorde ensemble, q si hbi soit attaint de disseisin, fait en temps le Roy q oze est, ou esqz robbery, de aucun maner de chattel, ou de moueabl, & soit trouue vers luy per recognisance de Assise de Mouel disseisin, le iudgement soit tiel, que le pl reconuera le seisin & les dañz, auxy bien des chattel & de moueabl auantdits, com del sole. Et le disseisor soit rente, le quel que il soit present ou non, issint q [sil soit present] primes soit agarde a la prison. Et per mesme le maner soit fait de disseisin fait a force & armes, tout ne face home robbery.

Attaint 1. cap. 38.

**C**Par ceo que ascuns gentes de la terre doutent meins faux serement fait, que faire ne duissent, per que mults des gentes sont disherites, & perdent lour droit : Paruiew est, que le Roy, de son office, desormes donnera Attaints sur les enquestes en plaint de terre, ou de franktenement, ou de chose que touche franktenement, quant il semblera que besoign soit.

## Limitation 2. cap. 39.

**C**Et pur ceo que le temps est mult passé  
puis que les brieles desouthis nosmes fuerent  
auterfois limites : Puruiew est, que en  
count countant de discent en bte de Dzoit,  
nul ne soit ci ose de counter de la seisin son  
iunct de plus longe seisin q de tēps le Roy  
S.uncle le roy Henry, pier le Roy q ore est.  
Et q le bte de Nouel disseisin, & de purpar-  
y, q est appell Nuper obijt, epent le terme  
mis le primer passage le Roy Henry, pier  
e Roy q ore est en Gascoigne, mes nemy a-  
vant. Et les bres de Mortdaun, de Coss-  
age, de Wyel, de Entre, & bte de Metfrie,  
tant le terme del coronement mesm le Roy  
Henry, & nemy auat. Mes q tous lez bres  
ze a p mesm purchases, ou a purchaser, en-  
pour cy & [la feast] S. John en vn an, soient  
ledes de tēps q auant solent estē pleades.

## Voucher 2. cap. 40.

**C**pur ceo que mults des gents sont de-  
yses de iour droit, y faurint voucher a gar-  
antie: Puruiew est, q en bres de poss, tout  
deprimes come en bte de Mortdaun, Co-  
image, del Wyel, Nuper obijt, de Intrusion,  
aufs brieses semblables, p les qux terres  
u teneints sont demaides, qux deuoient dis-  
ender, reneter, remainder, ou eschier per  
mortdaun, ou dauter, q si le tenant vouche  
garant, & le demandant lui counterple, &  
soile auerrer per assise, ou per pays, ou en  
auter maner, s'come le court le roy agarde,  
i le tenant ou son aut q heire il est, fuit le

# Westm primer.

primer que entra apres la mort celuy de qui  
seisin il demaunde, soit le auerremet del de-  
maundant rescene, si le tenat le voile atten-  
& sinon, soit bote ouster a auter respons si  
neit son garrantour en present, q̄ luy voile  
garranter de son grē, & mainten ant entier  
en respōs, salue al demaūdāt sez exceptions  
encounter luy, sil voile boucher ouster, com  
il auoit auant, encounter le p̄imer tenant.  
De rechesse en toutz manis des b̄es Dentre,  
q̄ux font mention des degrēs: Par tieus  
[est] q̄ nul desozmes bouche hoys de la liz.  
Et en auters b̄es Dentre, ou nul mention  
est fait de degrēs, les q̄ux b̄iefes ne sont  
sustenus, sozsq̄ la on les auantdits b̄es de  
degrēs ne poient giser ne lieu tener. En  
b̄e de Dēt purtieuw est, q̄ si le tenat bous-  
che a garrantie, & le dāt le voile couterple  
& soit pris de auerrer p̄ pays, que celuy q̄ le  
bouche a garrant, [ne nul] de ses auncesters  
ne vñques auoient seisin de la terre, ou de  
ten demaunde, ne fēe, ne seruice per la main  
le tenant, ou [ascun] de ses auncesters, pas-  
le temps celuy de q̄ seisin le demaūdāt court  
iesques al temps q̄ le b̄iese fuit purchal-  
plē moue, per q̄ il poit le tenant ou ses aunc-  
esters au feoffe: A donq̄s soit lauerremet  
del obiant rescene, si le tenant le voile atten-  
der, & sinon, soit le tenant bote ouster a auter  
respons, sil neit son garrantor ē present, que  
luy voile garranter de son grē, & mainten  
ant entier en respons, salue al demaūdāt ses  
excep̄ encounter luy, sicom̄ il quoit auant

enfor

ncounter le p̄imer tenant. Et lauantdit  
cception eit lieu en b̄te de Mortdaunceſt̄,  
en les auters b̄tes deuant nosm̄es, aux  
ien cōe en b̄ties q̄ux touchent droit. Et  
le tenant per cas eit charter de garrantie  
eauter home [de ceo chose] q̄ soit oblige en  
al dez auādits caſes a le garrantie de ſon  
gn̄ degré, ſalut lui ſoit ſon recouet per  
ieſe de Garē de charter de ie Chauncell̄  
roy, quant il le voudra purchaſer, mes q̄  
plee ne ſoit pur ceo delay.

Battaille and Graund Attile 1. cap. 41.

¶ De ſeremens des Champions, eſt iſint  
iruiew: Pur ceo q̄ rarement auient q̄ le  
ampion le demandant ne ſoit periure en  
o qui iure, que il ou ſon pier veſt la ſeſin  
n ſeigniour, ou de ſon aunceſtour, & q̄ ſon  
er lui commaſide a faire la darreign̄, que  
ſormes ne ſoit le Champion le demaūdat  
nſtreint a ceo iurer, mes ſoit le ſerement  
irde en touts ſes auters points.

Effoine 3. cap. 42.

¶ Pur ceo q̄ en b̄tieſe Dassile, dattaints,  
de Iuris vitrum, les Juoroz ſont ſouēt tra-  
iz per effoines des tenāts: Pur uiew eſt,  
ie del heur q̄ le tenant vn foites apparuſt  
court, iammes ne puille [le tenant] ſe ef-  
ſine, mes faire ſon Attourney a fuer par  
p, ſil boile. Et ſi non, ſoit laſſile, on le Ju-  
e preſe p ſon default. [W. 2. cap. 28.]

Effoine 4. cap. 43.

¶ Pur ceo q̄ les demaūdants ſont ſouēt  
layes de tout droit, pur ceo q̄ ou ſont plas-

## Westm primer.

soz parçeners tenâtes , dont nul puit respoign sans aut , ou q̄l ad plusours tenans iointement feoffes , ou nul ne sciet sō leuerai , & ceux tenants souēt fozchēt p esloīn , issint q chescun eit vn esloine . Puruiew est desormes , que ceux tenants neiēt esloin , fozque a vn iour , nient pluis que vn tenāt na ueroit , issint q iammes ne puissent fozher , fozqz tantsolement auer vn esloine .

Esloine . 5 . cap . 44 .

**C**Pur ceo que multes des gentes se sont fauerm̄t esloine de oustre mere , la ou ils furent en Engleterre le iour de le summons : Puruiew est de formes , q cel esloin ne son pas de tout allow , si le demaundant le chēlēnge , & soit p̄sist dauerer qui fuit en Engleterre le iour q le sumons fuist fait , & n̄ semaignes apres : mes soit aiourñ en cō forme , q si l̄ demaund sue a tiel iour auermpais , ou sicomme la court le roy agardē & son attaint q le tenāt fuist de ns le quaf meres [Engleſ] le iour que il fuit som , & trois le maynes ap̄s , issint q il puit estē reasonable et garny de[la] sumōz , soit esloin turnem vn default , & ceo fait a entēd tantsolemt de uasit les Justices le roy .

Estreites . 1 . cap . 45 .

De delaiess en touts maners des briels , & des attachments est puruieu , q si le tenāt ou le defendant , apres le prim attachment esmoigfi , face default , mainten̄ soit le grand bise agard . Et si bise ne respoign sufficien̄t au iour , soit gretousm̄t amercy . Et

Il maunde q il ad fait l'execution en due ma-  
ier, & les issues batles as mainpnoz, adon-  
nes soit maunde au vii, que il al auz tour  
ace venir les issues deuāt Justices. Et si  
attachēe beignā a ē iour a sauver sez defaults,  
it il les issues. Et sil ne beignā, eit le roy les  
issues. Et les Justices le roy les facent li-  
uerer a la Gardrobe, & Justices del banke  
Westm les facent liuerer al Exchequer, &  
Justices en epze, au vii de cell' countie ou  
ls pledent, auxybi de cel countie, come des  
opreine counties, & de ceo soient charges en  
ammons per rolles de Justices.

Justices of both Benches I. cap. 46.

**C**Parview est ensement, & per le Roy  
ommaunde, que les Justices de banke le  
Roy, & [Justices de bank a] Westminster  
esormes p plenant les pleés a terminer vn  
our , auant que rien soit arraine , ou com-  
nence des pleés del iour ensuant, sozpris q  
our estoignes soient entres, iudges, & ren-  
tus, & per encheson de ceo nul home se affie,  
que il ne beigne au iour q doñ luy est.

Age I. cap. 47.

**C**Parview est ensement, que si bl desoz-  
nes purchase bte de Nouel disseisin, & celuy  
ur que le bte vient, come principal disseisoz  
nourge auant q lassile soit passe , que le pt  
it son brieve Dentre foudus sur disseisin,  
ur le heire , ou sur [ les heires ] les disseis-  
ois, de q age que ils soient. En m le man-  
it le heit, ou les heires le disseisez lour btes  
Dentre sur lez disseisoz [lour] auncesté, ou

Vieux Na. B.

106. a.

F. 149. lour  
age 141. 922 age 143.  
23 26 age 152. 34 43 age

1743 61 age 9. a  
fuit porc x. le tout p. et  
le bte. le cestefur  
dri in fane et parol  
drumell. 543 71: 23  
app 70. 3. 43 7L No  
18. age 71. 2023 22  
age 70. 2023 22  
1043 54 age 93.  
10 43 58 age 93.  
24 43 23 age 101.  
843 71 age 117.  
19 42 age 127.  
34 43 age 138.

## Westm primer.

lor heires, de q̄l age q̄ ilz soient. Et si par-  
tienture le disseiseé mourge auant que il est  
son parchase fait, issint que pur les nonages  
des heires dun part ne dauter ne soit le bēt  
abatus, ne le p̄le delaye, mes en quant que  
hom̄ poit sans ley offend̄, soit hasté pur la  
fresh sicut ap̄s le disseisin. Et en m̄ le maner  
soit en ceo point gard̄ en d̄t de plates, gentz  
de Religion, & auters, as q̄ux terres s̄ ient-  
mēts en nul maner puissēt deuener ap̄s au<sup>t</sup>  
mort, le q̄l que ils soient disseisees, ou dissei-  
sours. Et si les parties en pledant discen-  
dant en enquest, & lenquest passa encountere  
le heit deins age, & nosinemēt encountere le  
heire le disseiseé, que il en ceo casc eit lattaint  
de la grace le Roy sans rien doner.

Prochein amy I. cap. 46.

Vieux Na. B.  
106. a.

**C**Si gardein ou chiese seigniorz enfeost  
vi hom̄ de la terre q̄ est del heritage del ensat  
(que est deins age & en sa garde) a le dishe-  
ritance del heit : Purview est, que le heit  
est maintenant son recouerie p̄ b̄te de No-  
uel disseisin vers son gardein, & vs le tenāt.  
Et soit la seisin baill̄ per Justices (si el soit  
recouer̄) al prochein amy lensant, a q̄ le heri-  
tage ne purra my discend̄, pur approuer el  
oeps l'enfant, & a respōder des issues al heit  
quāt il viēdt a son pleine age. Et le gardēn  
parde a tout sa vie la gard̄ de m̄ le chose re-  
couer̄, & tou: la reiñ del heritage, q̄l tient en  
nosme del heire. Et si aūt gardein q̄ chie  
seignior le face, parde le garde de tout cel  
chose[a cel soitz] & soit en griseue peine enſi-

e roy. Et si l'enfant soit esloigne, ou disturbe  
her le gardeine, ou per le feostee, ou p auter,  
her q il ne puisse la Assise suer, sue pur luy  
en de ses pcheine amies que voudra, & soit  
ceo resceuue. [W. 2. cap. 15.]

Dower 2. cap. 49.

**C**En brieue de Dower dont Dame ryens  
had, ne soit le brieue abatus p exception del  
enant, pur ceo q el auera resceuue sa dower  
de auter home auant sa bte purchase, sil ne  
oit monstre q el eit resceuue part de sa dower  
ne luy mesme, et en mesme la ville auant son  
brieue purchase.

Prærogatiua Regis 1. cap. 50.

**C**Et pur ceo q le Roy ad fait cel chose al  
honour de Dieu, & saint Esglise, & pur le co-  
non pfit de people, et pur ie allegiance de  
eux qux sont greues, il ne voit my q auter-  
oits puissent turner a pindice de luy, ne de  
la corone: Mes q les droits, q a luy apper-  
eign luy soient sauves en touts points.

Assise 4. cap. 51.

**C**Et pur ceo q graund charitie serra de  
faire droit a touts en tout temps, ou mestier  
ferroit: Puruiew est p assentment des Oye-  
lates, q Assises de Nouel disseisin, Mort-  
dauncester, & de Darrein presentement fuissent  
prises en le Aduent, en Septuagesime, & en  
Quaresime, auxy bien come [le home] prent  
lenquestes, et ceo pria le Roy as  
Euesques.

Explicit Statut de Westm primer.

Stat de

¶ Stat de Bigamis , editum  
Anno 4. Edw. primi.

In presentia venerabilium p̄m quotundam Episcoporum Angliæ , & aliorum de consilio Regis , recitatæ fuerunt constitutiones subscriptæ , & postmodum coram domino Rege & Consilio suo auditæ & publicatæ , quia omnes de consilio , tam Iustitiae , quam alij concordauerunt , quod in scripturam redigerentur ad perpetuam memoriam , & quod firmiter obseruentur .

Ayde de Roy 1. cap. 1.

¶ De placitis vbi tenens excipit , quod sine Rege respondere non possit : Concordatum est per Iusticiæ , & alios sapientes de consilio Regni dñi Regis , qui consuetudines & usum iudiciorum hactenus habuerunt , quod vbi feoffamentū factum fuerit per Regem , & charta super hoc inconfecta tñ se habeat , quod si alia persona per consimile feoffamentum & consimilem chartam teneatur ad warrant , Iusticia vltius procedere non potuerunt , nec hucusque processerunt , nisi super hoc preceptum à Rege haberint , nec videre possunt quod procedere possint .

Ayde de Roy 2. cap. 2.

¶ In certis autem casibus , utpote vbi Rex confirmauerit , vel ratificauerit factum aliquius in rem alienam , vel rem aliquem alicui concesserit , quantū in ipso est , vel vbi charta profertur , quod Rex teneat alicq reddiderit , nec

nec clausula aliqua in ea contineatur, p quam warrantizare debeat, & in consimilibus casibus, non erit supersedend' occasione confirmationis, ratificationis, cōcessionis, seu redditionis, aut aliorū consimiliū, quin postquā hoc regi fuerit ostens. sine dilatatione procedatur.

*Ayde de Roy 3. cap 3.*

De dotibus mulierum vbi aliqui custodes hereditatum maritorum suorū custodias habent ex dono vel concessionē regis, siue custodes rem petitam teneant, siue heredes dictorum teuemētorū vocentur ad warrant, si excipiant, quod sine Rege respondere non possint, non ideo supersedeatur, quin loq̄la prædicta prout iustum fuerit procedatur.

*Purpresture I. cap. 4.*

De purpresturis, seu occupationibus quibus cunque factis super Regem, siue in libertatis, siue alibi: Concordatum est quod tempore Regis H. dissiniit erat & concordat, quod vbi occupatores superstites fuerint, Rex de plano resumat [sibi] rem taliter occupatam de manibus occupantium, quod etiam de cetero in regno obseruetur. Et si aliquis de huiusmodi resumptionib' conqueratur, put iustum fuerit, audiatur.

*Clergie 2. cap. 5.*

De Bigamis quos dominus Papa in consilio suo Lugdunensi omni priuilegio clericali priuauit, per constitutionē inde editam, & vnde quidā Prelati illos qui effecti fuerant Biga-

## Statut de Bigamis.

Bigami ante p̄dictā constitutionē , quando  
de felonīa rectati fuerunt, tanquam ciericos  
exigerunt sibi deliberandos: Concordatū est  
& declaratū coram Rege & consilio suo, qd'  
constitutio illa intelligenda sit, qd' siue effici  
fuerint Bigami [ ante ] p̄dictā constitutio  
nem, siue post, de cetero non liberentur pr  
latis, immo sicut eis justicia sicut de laicis.

Voucher 3. cap. 6.

In chartis autem vbi continentur (Dedi  
& concessi tale tenementū sine homagio, vel  
sine clausula que continet warrantiam, & te  
nend' de donatorib' & h̄ered' suis p certum  
seruitiū) Concordatū est p eoldē Iusticiā,  
quod donatores & h̄eredes sui teneantur ad  
warrantiam. Vbi autem continetur (Dedi &  
concessi &c.) tenendū de capitalibus domi  
nis feodi, aut de alijs quam de feoffatoribus,  
vel h̄eredib' suis, nullo seruitio sibi retento,  
sine homagio, vel sine dicta clausula [ war  
rantia ], h̄eredes sui non teneantur ad war  
rantiam. Ipse tamen feoffator in vita sua rati  
one doni p̄prietē warrantizare Pr̄dictę  
autem constitutiones editę fuerunt apud

Westmonasterium in parliamento post  
festum sancti Michaelis, Anno  
regni Regis E. filij Regis H.  
quarto, & extunc lo  
cum habeant.

Explicit Statut de Bigamis.

Statut

¶ Statut Gloucestr, édit

Anno 6. Edv. primi.

En du grace M. CC. lxxij. et del  
raigne le Roy Ed. fitz le Roy Henry,  
vj.a Glouceſt le moys Daugust, pur-  
uew ante mesme le Roy, pur amendeinent  
de son Roialme, et pur pluis pleiner exhi-  
bition de droit, sicoine le profit doſſice de-  
maunde, appelles les pluis discreētes de  
son Roialme, auxybiens des greindres come  
des meindres. Eſtablie eſt & concordant-  
ment ordeine, que come mesm le Roialme  
en plusours diuers caſes, auxybiens des  
franchiseſ come dauters choseſ, en les q̄les  
ley auant fallit, et a eschuer les tresgrecues  
damages, & les nient numerables disherti-  
ſons, les quelſ icel maner defaut de ley fissaſ  
a la gent du Roialme, eit mestier de diuers  
ſuppletons de ley, et de nouels puruetan-  
ces: Les eſtatutes, ordeinments, & pur-  
ueances ſuis eſcriptes de tout la gent de la  
Roialme deſormes ſoient ſirmement gardes,  
come Prelates, Countees, Barons, & au-  
ters del Roialme claiment bauer diū ſran-  
chiseſ, et les q̄les examin & iudget, le Roy a  
mesmeſ les Prelates, Countees, Barons,  
et auters, auoit done tour. Puruew eſt, et  
concordant graunte, q̄ lez auādits Prelates,  
Countees, Barons, & auſſ, cel maner  
de franchise uſent, iſſint q̄ rien ne tour ac-  
crescer per uſurpation, ou occupation, ne rien  
fur le Roy occupié, ieloz al pchein venue le  
Roy

## Gloucester.

Roy per le countie, ou a la procheyne venne  
des Justices errants, as common pleés en  
mesme le countie, ou ielq's le roy comande  
auter chose : saue le dzoit le Roy come il en  
boudra parler , solonq' ceo q' il eit contente  
en le bēc le roy . Et de ceo soient maundes  
brieves as viscounts, baillif's, et auters pur  
chescun d'dant . Et soit la forme del brieve  
change, solonq' la diuersitie des franchises,  
les quels chescun clame dauer . Et les vis-  
counts per tous lour baillif's ferront com-  
muneinment cryer , cestascausir , en cities,  
burghes, & villes merchandes , & ayloz, q'  
tous ceux q' ascs fraunchises claimēt au  
per les charters les p'decessoz le roy, royes  
Dengleterre, ou en auter maner, soient de-  
uant le roy, ou devant Justices en eyre a cer-  
taine iour & lieu , a montrer q'l manner de  
fraunchises ils claument dauer , & p q'l gar-  
rant. Et les viscounts mesmes donq's ser-  
ront illongz personalmt , ou lour baillif's et  
ministers a certifier le roy sur les auantdits  
fraunchises, & auters choses q' celles fraun-  
chises touchent. Et cest crie desté devant le  
roy conteigne garnissemēt de ij. semaignes.  
Et en mesm le maner ferront les viscounts  
crier en oyer de Justices . Et en mesme le  
maner ferront ils personalmt , ou lour bail-  
lif's, & lour ministers, a certifier les Justic  
de tiel maner de frauchise , & des aut's cho-  
ses q' celles frauchises touchent. Et cest crie  
conteigne garnissemēt de quarante iours, si  
come le common summors contient: issint q'

Si la party q̄ clame dauer fraunchises, soit  
deuant le Roy, ne soit pas mis en defaut de-  
uant les Justices en Eyre, pur ces q̄ le Roy  
de sa grace especial ad graunt q̄ il gardera  
la party de damage quant a cel atourneſt.  
Et si cel party soit emploieſ sur tiels maners  
de fraunchises deuant vn paier de Justices  
auantdits, mesmeſ les Justices deuant les  
q̄ur la party est en pleé, garderent le party  
de damage deuant auters Justices, & deuant  
le Roy lui meſme, mesq̄ il lache p̄ les Ju-  
stices, q̄ le pty fuit en pleé deuant eux, ſicom̄  
il est auantdit. Et ſi ceur q̄ tiels frauchiles  
claiſtment auer, ne beignēt pas al iour auāt-  
dit, donq̄ ſoient les frauchiles en noſme de  
diſtreſſe p̄ſte en la maine le Roy p̄ le b̄ſcōt  
del lieu, iſſint q̄ls tiel maner de frauchiles  
ne vſent, iſſq̄ ils beign̄ a receiuer droit. Et  
quant ils beign̄ p̄ cel diſtreſſe, lour fraun-  
chiles eut ſoiet repleuies ſils lez demaude,  
les q̄ls repleuies respoignēt maintenāt en  
la forme auantdit. Et par aduētuē lez pties  
exceptēt, q̄ls ne debuiēt niēt de ceo respōdēt  
ſans b̄te original, d̄b̄q̄ ſil puifle eſtre ſure q̄  
eux de lour p̄per fait, eient vſurpe ou occupé  
aſcūs frauchiles ſur le roy, ou ſur les p̄de-  
ceſſors, dit lour ſoit q̄ maintenāt respoignēt  
ſans b̄te, & puis reſceiuent iudgement, ſicōe le  
court le roy agardera. Et ſilz diont ouſter, q̄  
lour auncester, ou lour aūceſters de meſmeſ  
les frauchiles morront ſeiliſſes, ſoient oyſſes,  
& maintenant ſoit le vitie enqſle, & ſoloq̄ ceo  
aſſiſtent les auant en le beſoigns. Et ſil ſoit  
troue

## Gloucester.

Et si soit trouue q̄ lour auncester ent moynt  
seisie : donq̄s eyt le Roy b̄te original de la  
Chauncery en forme fait de ceo. Le Roy  
maunde salute au discouncts, summones p̄  
bone summonors vn tiel , que il soit devant  
nous a tiel lieu en nōstre p̄cheine venue en  
cel countie, ou devant nous Justices a p̄  
mer assises , come ils en celles p̄ties bien  
dront, a montrer per q̄l graunt il claime de  
uer quittance de toz̄ pur soy ou pur ses hōes  
p̄ tout nōst̄ roialme p̄ continuation ap̄s la  
mort tiel iadi 3 son predecessor. Et auts les  
summonors & ceo b̄te. Et si les p̄ties veign  
nōt al iour respoignēt, & soit replie & indig.  
Et s'ils ne veignent ne soy esloinēt devant le  
roy, & si le Roy demurra ouster en cel countie,  
soit comande au viscont q̄ il le face devant  
al quart iour. A q̄l iour s'ils ne veignēt, le  
roy demurē ouster en cel countie, soit fait si  
come en eyze de Justices. Et si le roy depā  
del countie, soit lez parties atoznes a breu  
iour, & exent reasonablez delayez, iurte les  
discretions des Justices, si come en actions  
personal. Et lez Justicē en eire facēt de ceo,  
en lour oyens solonq̄s lor detinment auātduz  
solonq̄s ceo q̄ tiel man de plēs debuient esté  
deduct. En oier de plaints faits & affaires  
des baillifez le roy, & daufz baillifez, soit fait  
solonq̄s lor detinment auāt fait de ceo, & solonq̄s  
lez enq̄sts de ceo auāt prises, & de ceo serrōt  
lez Justices en eyze solonq̄s ceo q̄ le roy lour  
ad enjoint, & solonq̄s les articles q̄ le roy lour  
ad liuere. [ Vide tout ceo en latin p̄ plaine

30. E. 1. lestatute de Quo warranto tē  
franchises s.

Damages i. cap. i.

**C**ome auant ces heures damages ne  
fueront agardes en Assise de nouel disseisin  
fozsqz tantsolement q̄s les disseisins: Pur-  
view est, que si lez disseisins aliont les tene-  
ments, & neient dont les damages puissent  
estre leuies, que ceux a que maines ceulz te-  
nements deuendront, soient charges des  
damages, issint q̄ chescun respoign̄ de son  
temps. Purview est enslement, q̄ le disseisine 42. E. 3. 7.  
recouer损坏 en b̄te Dentre foundue Entre sur diss,  
sur disseisin, vers celuy que est troue tenant 30.

apres le disseisor. Purview est ensent, que Lheire le dis-  
la ou auant ces heures damages ne fueront seisee ne reco-  
agardes en plée de Mortdauncesto, fozsqz uera dans  
en case ou teneimts fuerōt recoueres deuers vers celuy q̄  
chieles seigniors [ceo fuist p statut Matib. est troue re-  
cap. 16.] que desormes damages soiēt & gar-  
des en tous cases, ou home recouer per as-  
sise de Mortdauncesto, sicome est auantdit  
en Assise de Nouel disseisin. Et en mesm le  
maner reēt home damage en brieke de Cos-  
nage, Apel, & Besapel. Et la ou auant ces  
heures damages ne fueront taxes, fozsqne  
le value des issues de la terre: Purview  
est, q̄ le d̄dant puit recouer vers le tenant les  
ostages de son b̄te purchase, ensemblement  
duesqz les damages auantdits. Et tout ceo  
soit tenus en tous cases, ou home recouer  
damages. Et soit desormes chescun tenus  
a render damages, la ou home recouer vers  
G. j. lyp

# Gloucester.

ley de sa intrusion demesne , ou de son fait  
demesne.

Age 2. cap. 2.

4543 age 40.  
**C**Si Enfant deins age soit tenus hors  
de son heritage apres la mort son pier, cosin,  
ayel, ou besayel, per que il couient q il pur-  
chase briefe, & son aduersary veign en court,  
& en respoignant alleage seoffcmet, ou autre  
chose dit, per q Justices agardent lenquest,  
la ou lenquest fait delaye, ielqz al age len-  
fant, cy passa oze lenquest auxy come il fut  
de pleine age.

Warrantie 1. cap. 3.

Litt. fol. 163.  
32.

**C**Establie est ensemet, que si home alien  
tenement, que il tient per le ley D'engleterre,  
son fitz ne soit pas forzbarre per le fait son  
pier (de que nul heritance luy descend) a de-  
matunder & recouerer per bte de Mortda-  
cester de la seisin sa mier, tout face le char-  
ter son pier mencion que luy & ses heyyres  
sont tenus a la gart. Et si heritance luy dis-  
cend de part son pier, d'oqz soit il forcee de  
le value del heritance, q luy est discodus. Si  
en tel cas apres la mort so pier, heritance  
luy soit discodus per mesme le pier, donqz  
auera le tenat vers luy recouery de la seisin  
sa mier, per brieve de iudgemet q issira hors  
de roiles des Justices, devant qux le plus  
fuit pleade, a resom son garrantie, sicomme  
auant ad estre fait en autres cases, ou le gar-  
rantie vient en court, & dit que riens ne luy  
est discodus de luy per q fait il est vouché. Et  
en mesme le maner eyt lissue le fits reconu-

ier brieſe de Cosinage, Aycel, & Besail. En-  
ement & en mesme ie maner ne soit iheire la  
eme apres la mort le pier & la mier, barē  
action a demaundé le heritāge la mier per  
brieſe Dentre, q̄ son pier en temps la mier  
liena, dont nul fine nest leue en court ic  
op.

Litt. Gant' ſect'  
37. 38. 39. &  
40. lou il ar-  
gue ſur parols  
deſtataute.

## Celaſuit 1. cap. 4.

**C**ensemēt ſi home leſſa la terre a ferme,  
a trouer eſtouerſ en viuer, ou en vefture  
ue amount a la quart part de la veray va-  
ie de la terre, & celuy que la terē tient iſſint  
jarge la leſſeſt gifer freshe, iſſint que home  
e puit trouer diſtreſſe per deux ans, ou per  
trois, a faire le ferme rēnder, ou a faire ceo  
eſt contenue en leſcript ou leas : Eſtablie  
ſt, que aps les deux ans paſſes eit le leſſor  
dition a demaunder la terē en demeign per  
teneſe q̄ il auera en le chauncery. Et li celuy  
ſers q̄ la terre eit demaunde, veigne auant  
dgement, & rend les arrerages & les dāns,  
i troua ſuertie ſiel cōc la court berra q̄ ſoit  
diſſiſtant a rend en apres [ſolongz] ceo q̄ eſt  
i tenue en leſcript du leas, ci reteign la frē.  
e poit ſil demurē tangz ele ſoit recouer p iudg-  
ment, ſoit il forçclose a remnant. [v.ij. cap.  
q. et cap. 41.]

## Wast 2. cap. 5.

**C**ensemēt eſt puruiew, que home eit de-  
ſarmes bē de wast en le chauncery v̄s hōe  
tient p le ley Dengleſtre, ou en auter ma-  
nour a termē de vie, ou de 3 ans, ou ſeine q̄ tiēt  
ſuo dower. Et celuy q̄ ſerē attaint de wast,  
G. ij. perde

# Gloucester.'

perde le chose q̄ il auer̄ wast : Et ouster ce  
face grē del treble de ceo q̄ le wast ser̄ tare.  
Et en wast fait en gard, soit fait solongz ceo  
q̄ contenu est en le graund Charter cap. 4.  
Et par la ou il est contenu en la graund  
charte, que celuy q̄ auer̄ fait wast en gard,  
perdr̄ le gard : Accord est, q̄ il rendra al heire  
les dāns del wast, si issint soit que la gard  
pdue ne suffist mie a le value des dāns, a  
uant lage del heire de mesm le gard [W.,  
cap. 21. Articuli sup chartas cap. 18.]

Ve. Na. bre.  
88. b.

Mortdauncester 2. cap. 6.

**C**Paruiew est ensemēt, q̄ si home mourre,  
et eit plusours heires, dont lun est fitz ou fil,  
frere ou soer, nephew ou niece, et les autres  
sont en plus longe degré, tous les heires  
desormes ayent recouerie per bēte de Mort  
dauncester.

Entre 1. cap. 7.

**C**Ensement si femme vende, ou done en fief  
ou a term de vie, teneshit q̄ el tiēt en dosse.  
Establie est, que le heire, ou autre, a quelu  
terē deueroit reuerter ap̄s le decease la fief,  
et maintenant son recouerie per bēte Dom  
tre, fait de ceo en la Chauncerie.

Trespas 1. cap. 8.

**C**Paruiew est ensemēt, que les visconts  
pled̄ en counties les plēs de trespass, aux  
cōe ils soient estre pledes. Et q̄ nul neit de  
formes bētes de trespass deuant Justices, si  
ne affirme p̄ soy, q̄ les byens emportes val-  
lent xl. s. al meins. Et sil se plaint de battre,  
affirme per soy que sa plaint est veritable.

D

Des plaies, & des mailhementz, eit home bē  
icome home soleit auer. Et graunt est, q̄ les  
defend puissent fait attornies en tielz plcs,  
ni appell ne gis tnie, issint q̄ sils soient at-  
aintes [ du trespass ] en iour absence, soit  
raund al visē, q̄ ils soient prises, & coint a-  
onqz la peine, q̄ ils aueront, sils vllent estē  
lentes quāt le iudgement fut rendus. Et si  
z plaintifez desormes en tiel trñs se facent  
totne ap̄s la prim apparans, soit iour done  
sq̄s a la venue des Justices errants, & les  
cf. en dementires soient en peace en tielz  
lees, & en aut̄s plees, ou attachm̄ts, & dist  
iseat. Si le defend se face essoinc del ser-  
ice le roy, & ne poxt son garrant au iour q̄  
one luy est p̄ son essoine : establee est que il  
ndra al pt̄ les dam̄s de la tourne de xx. s.  
i de plus, solōqz le discretion des Justices,  
iademains soit en le greve mercie le roy.

Pardon 1. cap. 9.

**P**uruiwo est ensement, que nul bē ne  
et desormes de le Chauucery pur mort  
home, denquer si home occist autre y mis-  
tuentut, ou soy defend, ou en aut̄ man̄ pur  
lony, mes celuy soit en prison, telqz al ve-  
le des Justices errants, ou assign̄ a gaole  
liuerie, & se mist en pais devant eux de bñ  
male. Et si soit trouve p̄ pais q̄ il le fist soy  
fend, ou p̄ misaduētut, doqz fra les Ju-  
stices assausier au roy, & le roy luy en fra sa  
face, si luy pleist. [ w.i.ca. 11.] Puruiwo  
enseint, q̄ nul appell soit abatue ci legier-  
ment come auant ad este, mes si lappellour

G. iii.

counte

## Gloucester.

counte le fait, lan, le tour, le heure, le temps le  
roy, & la ville ou le fait fuist fait, & de quel armes  
il fuit occise, se estoia lappellé, & iames ne sera  
lappelé abatus p defaut de fresh suis pris q  
hōe sue dedeins lan & le tour apres le fait.

Essoine 6. cap. 10.

**C**oime il soit contenue en l'estatute le roy  
q ore est [w. 1.ca.42.] que deux parcentz,  
ou deur queux feigne en comon, ne puissent  
fourcher per essoine, del heure q ils ount bu  
foits apparus en courte: Purniew est que  
mesm ceo soit tenus & garde, par la ou hom  
& sa femme soit emplesdes en la court le roy.

Discept 2. cap. 11.

**C**Purniew est ensement, q si home baillie  
en la citie de Londres son teneint a termes  
des ans, & celuy a que le franktemement d'  
se face emplesde per colusion, & face des. ap's  
defaut, ou veigne en court, & la veleme  
pur faire le termour perdue son terme, et  
d'vant eit querelle, issint q le termour pust  
auer recouerte p b're de cournant, le May  
et les Maiises puissent enquirer per bon  
visu en la presence del termour, & del demanda-  
tant, le q'il le demandant mouest son plement  
bon droit q'il auoit, ou p collusion & p fraud  
pur faire le termour perdue son terme. Et  
troue soit per enquest, q le demandant mouest  
son plement per bone droit quil auoit, ci soi  
le iudgement personne maintenant. Et  
troue soit p enquest, q il lui emplesda p fraud  
pur toller le termour son terme, ci demeure  
le termor en son terme, & le execut del iudgem-

pur le demandant soit suspendus, iſques apres le terme passe. Et en mesme le maner soit fait de equitie en tel cas deuant Justices, ſi le terminour le challenge deuant iudgement rendus.

Voucher 4. cap. 12.

**P**uruiſw est enſement, que ſi home ſoit Fitzh. Nat. empere de tenement en m la citie, & bouche bte. fol. 6.c. foſeſi a garrantie, q̄l veign en la chauncery & eit brieſe de ſom ſon garrantie a cert iour deuant Justices du bank, & vn anter bte au Maire & as Baillifes, q̄ ils ſurceſſent en le parol q̄ eſt deuant eux per brieſe, iſques a aunt que le parol de le garrantie ſerra termine deuant Justices du bank. Et quāt le parol de la garrantie ſerra termine deuant Justices du bank, donq̄s ſerra dit au garde il veign en la citie de Lond a respoign de hieſe pleē. Et le dabant per ſa ſuit eit bte de Justices de bank au Maire & as baillifes, q̄ ls boient auāt en le pleē. Et ſi le dabant reouē vers le tenant, veign le tenant as Justices de bank, & eit bte au Maire & as baillifes, q̄ ſi le tenant eit la terre perdu, q̄ ils facent exende la fre, & retoign lextent en bank a cert our, & aps ſoit maund au viſe du pais ou le garrant fuſt ſom, q̄ il luy face auer de la fre e garrant a le value. [Vide Articul' Glouceſter Anno 9. Edwardi 2.]

Estrepement 1. cap. 13. 13. 13. 13. 13.

**P**uruiſw eſt enſemēt, que del heure que pleē ſerra moue en la citie de Londres per bte, q̄ le tenant neit power de faire waſt, ne

G. iiiij.

eitrepe-

# Gloucester.

estrepement du tenemēt q̄ est en dde, p̄dant le plœ. Et sil face, le Maist & les Baillifs facent gard a le suit de le ddant. Et m̄ lop: dze & statute soit garde en auters Cities, Boroughes, & aylozs per tout le roialme.

Damages 2. cap. 14.

Le Roy graunt de sa grace as Citizes de Leuozes, q̄ la ou auant ces heures ceut qux fueront disseisies de lour franktenemēt en m̄ la citie, ne poient reconū lour dam auant le behue des Justices a la Tower : Que desozmes iceux disseisies eient lour dam p̄ recognisans de la sſile, p̄ le q̄i ils reconueront lour tenemēts, & les disseisorz soient amerces deuant deux Barons derchequer, q̄ut bi foits p̄ an viendē en le Citie a ceo faire. Et ceo soit maunde a Treasozer & as Barons dercheqr, q̄ls le facent fait chescū an p̄ q̄ de eux a lour leuer ap̄z la Chaudeleure. Et les amercements p̄ les ſumons del Escheqr, soit leuies al oeps le roy, & al escheqr deliueres.

Wines 1. cap. 15.

Purview est enſlement, q̄ le Maist & les Baillifs auant le venue de ceur Barons enquergent des Wines vendus encounter laſſile, & le pſentēt deuant eux a lour venal, & donqz soient amercies, la ou ils soient atēdre, ielqz a le venue des Justices errants. Dones a Glouceſt le quart tour de Octobre, lan du raigne le Roy Edward fits le Roy Henry, 6.

Explicit Statutum de Glouceſt.

Explana

¶ Explanationes Stat' Gloucestr,  
An. prædict' Regis 6. æditæ.

P Ostmودum per dominum Regem, &  
Iusticiarios suos factæ sunt quædam ex-  
planations quorundam articulorū su-  
perius positorum.

Damages 3. cap. I.

Videlicet ad primum Articulum, ut illi  
qui habent ingressum per disseisinam incur-  
rant dampna à tempore statuti publicati.  
Eodem modo de breuibus de ingressu super  
disseisinam. De damnis in omnibus breui-  
bus mortis ante cessoris consanguinitatis,  
Aui, vel Proaui, de Intrusione, vel de facto  
pprio, vel quodcunq; breue, currat damna  
post impetratem breuis, contra eos qui  
generuerunt per statutum, licet antecessores  
sui prius inde obierunt seisi.

Age 3. cap. 2.

De inquisitione faciend', quæ tangit illos  
qui sunt infra etatem, currat statutum sine  
temporis limitatione.

De terris alienatis per illos qui tenet per  
legem Anglie, currat statutum de huiusmodi  
terris alienatis post statutum illud publicatum.  
Eodem modo currat statutum de terris ex-  
teris alienatis per virum, ubi finis in curia non  
est inde leuat.

Cessauit 2. cap. 3.

De terris dimissis ad feodi firmam, red-  
dend' inde per annū quartam partem veri  
valoris earum, currat statutum tam de terris,  
dimisis

## De Religiosis.

dimissis ante statutū editū, quam post, ~~etiam~~ modo tenens detinuerit ultra duos annos post statutum editū, id quod soluere debuit dimissori per annum, iuxta scriptū conuentionis illius.

*Wast 1. cap. 4.*

De pœna vasti, de omnibus (preterquam de dotibus & custodijs) intelligatur de vastis factis post statutum editum. Et de pœna tripli, in casibus vasti de dotibus & custodijs, intelligatur de vastis factis post statutum editum.

*Entre 2. cap. 5.*

De his qui alienant dotem suam, intelligatur post statutum editum.

Datū apud Glocest' die dominica primi post festū diui Petri ad vincul', Anno regni Regis E. I. sexto.

## ¶ Statutum de Religiosis, editum

*Anno 7. Edw. primi.*

*Mortmaine 2. cap. I.*

**C**VM dudum prouisum fuerit, quod viri Religiosi non ingrederetur feoda aliquorum, sine licentia & voluntate capitalium dominorum feodorum de quibus feoda illa immediate tenetur, & viri Religiosi postmodum nihilominus tam feoda sua ppri: quā aliorū hactenus ingressi sunt, ea sibi appropriando, & emendo, & aliquando ex dono aliorum

aliorum recipiendo , per quod seruitia quæ  
ex huiusmodi feodis debentur , & quæ ad  
defensionem regni ab initio prouisa fuerint,  
indebitæ subtrahuntur , & capitales domini  
escaetas suas inde amittunt : Nos super hoc  
pro utilitate Regni nostri congruū volentes  
puidere remedium, de consilio Prelatorum,  
Comitum, Baronum, & aliorū fidelium regni  
nostrī de consilio nō existentium , prouidi-  
mus, statuimus, & ordinauim⁹, qd' nullus Re-  
ligiosus, aut alijs quicunque terras aut tene-  
mēta aliqua emēt vel vendere, vel sub colo-  
re donationis, aut termini, aut ratione alte-  
rius tituli cuiuscunq; terras, aut tenementa  
ab aliquo recipere, aut alio quoquomodo, arte  
vel ingenio sibi appropriare presumat, sub  
forisfactura eorundem per quod ad manum  
mortuam terre vel tenemēta huiusmodi de-  
ueniat quoquomodo. Proutidimus etiam qd'  
si Religiosus aut alijs cōtra presens statutū  
aliquo modo, arte vel ingenio venit præsūp-  
serit, liceat nobis & alijs immediate capital'  
dominis feodi talit̄ alienati illud infra annū L. viii p[ro]p[ri]et[ate] s[ecundu]m  
7575 Anno 152  
a tempor[is] alienationis huiusmodi, ingredi &  
tenere in feodo & hereditate. Et si capitalis  
dñs immediat̄ negligens fuerit, & feod' hu-  
iusmodi ingredi noluerit infra annū, tunc li-  
ceat pximo capitali domino immediate fe-  
odi illius , infra dimidium anni sequentem,  
feod' illud ingredi, & tenet̄ sicut pdic̄t̄ est. Et  
sic quilibet capital' dñs immediate ingredi  
possint h[ab]endi feoda, si ppinquier dñs immed'  
ad ingrediēd' h[ab]endi feoda negligens fuerit,

## De Religiosis.

ut prædictū est. Et si omnes huiusmodi capi-  
tales demini huiusmodi feodi qui plen-  
etatis fuerint infra quatuor Maria, & extra  
prisonā, p vnū annū & dimidium negligen-  
tes fuerint, vel remissi in hac parte. Nos sta-  
tim post annum completum à tempore quo  
huiusmodi emptiones, donationes, vel alios  
appropriationes fieri contigerit, terras & te-  
nements huiusmodi capiemus in manū no-  
strā, & alios inde feoffabimus per certa ser-  
uitia nobis inde ad defensionem regni nostri  
facienda, saluis capital' dñis feodorū illorū  
wardis, rebus, & cœtaetis, & alijs ad ipsos  
periū, ac seruitijs inde debitē & consueti. Et  
ideo vobis mandamus, quod statutū prædictū  
coram vobis legi, & de cetero firmiter teneri  
& obseruari faciat. Teste me ipso apud  
Westminst. xiiij. die Nouēbris, Anno regni  
noſtri viij. &c. [Mag. char. cap. 36 W. 2.  
ca. 32. & 33. & W. 3. Anno 18. E. 1. cap. 4.]

*Explicit statutum de Religiosis.*

¶ Statutum de Acton Furnel, edit  
Anno 11. Edw. primi.

Recognisance & Stat. merchant. cap. 1.

Pur ceo que Merchantes, queux auant  
ceux heures ouint prestes lour auoir as-  
diūs gentz, queux sont chues en pouerty,  
pur ceo q̄ ils nauoit pas cy ready ley pur-  
uew, q̄ la q̄l ils poiēt lour dettes hastuent  
recone-

recoueret al iour de la paye assigne, & p ycel  
 enchesor sont mults dez merchâts fruitretz  
 de vener en cest terc oue lour merchaûdises  
 as dâns dez merchâts, & de tout le roialme.  
 Le Roy per luy, & per tout son coûsel, ad oy-  
 deine & establie, que Merchant q̄ voit estre  
 sure de son det, face vener son dettour de-  
 uant le Mayoz de Loundres, ou de Euer-  
 swike, ou de Bristoll, ou deuant le Mayoz &  
 un Clerke, que le Roy a ceo attournera, a  
 conuier la det, & le tour de paym̄t, soit la re-  
 conus. entre en roil de la maine le dit Clerk  
 que serra conue. Ouster ceo le dit Clerk  
 face de la maine lettre obligaſ, a q̄l escrip-  
 ture soit mis le seale le dettour, oue seale le  
 Roy que a ces soit purview, le q̄l seale de-  
 murra en le gard del Mayoz & le Clerk au-  
 antdit. Et si le dettour ne luy rend al iour  
 q̄ luy est done ou assis, si beigne le creansor  
 al Mayoz & al Clerk oue sa lettre obligaſ:  
 Et si trouve soit per rolle, ou per lettre, que  
 la det fuit conue, & q̄ le tour assis est passe,  
 le Mayoz p view des prades homes, main-  
 tenant face vendre les moueables du dettoz  
 come attaint de la dette, sicome chateux bur-  
 gages deuisables, ielque a la summe de la  
 dette, et les deniers soyent payes al crean-  
 sour. Et si le Mayoz ne trouve achatour,  
 face p reasonable priſe liuerer les moue-  
 ables a creansour, ielq̄ a la summe de la det  
 en allowance de le det. Et a la vende, & la  
 liuerer des burgages deuisables serra mis  
 le seale le Roy auantdit, en pardurable tes-  
 inoign̄

## Acton Burnel.

moigne. Et si le dettour neit mouables en le poier le Maior, dont le dette purē estre leue, cins eit aillors en la Realme, donq̄s maunde le Mayor desouth le seale le roy auant dist al Chaunceloz la conus. fait deuāt luy & lauantdit Elerke. Et le Chaunceloz maunde bēe al viē en q̄ baily auēt mouables le dettor. Et le vicont face faire grē al creaunzor p̄ m̄ la forme, q̄ le Mayor le serroit, si les mouables le dettor füssent en son poier. Et bien soy gardēt ceux, q̄ ont prāise les biens mouables pur liuerer al creaunzor, que ils mettē reasonable p̄rice. Car silz les mittent tropē haut, en fauour del dettor, al dam del creaunzor, la chose p̄rice soit liuer a ceulz q̄ux laueront prāise pur la p̄rice q̄ils ent ont mis, & maintenant respoign̄t al creaunzor de la det. Et si la dettor voile dire, q̄ les bñs mouables fueront vendē ou liueres pur incines, q̄ ils ne baillent, de ceo ne pur il ny remedy auer, pur quod q̄ le Maior ou le viē eyent loyalment les biens mouables a celuy que plus offert vendus, car si purra retier a luy m̄ auant la iour de sa suit portez bñz mouables auer vend, & p̄ ses maines les deniers auoir le ue, & ne boilet.

Et si le dettor neit mouables, dont la det purē ēē leue, donq̄s soit son corps p̄use ou q̄ il serra troue, & en prison tenue, telsq̄s tant q̄ il eit fait grē, ou ses amies pur iay. Et sil nad dont il poit estre sustenus en prison, la creaunzor luy trouera paine & ewe, q̄l ne morge en prison pur default, les q̄ut costages

costages le dettoz luy rend que le det auant  
q il esce del prison.

**C**Et si le creansor soit marchat estrange,  
il demurra al costages le dettoz tout le temps  
q il demurt pur fuer sa dette leuer iesque al  
heure q les biens mouables le dettoz soient  
vendus, ou a luy liuercs.

**C**Et si le creansour ne se paia pas de la  
uertie solement le dettoz, per q pledges luy  
oient troues ou mainpernozs, si les mainper-  
nozs, ou les pledges veignent devant le Maioz  
le dit Clerke, & soy obligeant per escripte  
t recognisanc, s'come auant est dit del  
ettoz. En mesme le maner si la dette ne soit  
apa a lour assigne, soit fait l'execution sur  
les pledges & mainpernozs, come auant est  
ist del dettoz. Et eyt le creansor recouery  
ar les pledges & mainpernozs come auant  
est dit del dettoz.

**C**Et issint ne pur quant que tanqz come  
a dette puisse estre pleinment leue des biens  
mouables del dettoz en le form auant dit, les  
mainpernozs ou les pledges ne eiant dam-  
nes en default des biens mouables du dettoz,  
il le creansour recouerie sur les mainper-  
nozs, ou sur lez pledges en la forme, q auant  
est dit del dettoz &c. Et a susteneir les  
ostages de lauant dit Clerke, si prendra le  
Roy de chescun luer un denier. Cest esta-  
lissement voit le Roy q desormes soit te-  
nis & garde per tout son Realme de Angli-  
erre, enter ql gents q ceo soit, que de lour  
iemes de greve voudront cest recognisanc fait  
heors

## Aeton Burnel.

forzprise Jewes, aux qux cest establisshmen-  
ne se extende pas.

**C**Et per cest establisshmt ne soit pas bte  
de Dette abatus, & ne soient pas le Chanc-  
eler, Barons de Lescquer, Barons de  
lun bank & de lauter, ou Justices errants,  
forzlos de prédre recognisances des dettes  
de ceux q̄ deuant eux voudzont faire. Mes  
lexecution des recognisances deuant eus  
ne soient faits en la forme auantdit, mes  
per la ley, et les usages, & les maners &  
uant usages. Done a Aeton Burnel, le vi.  
tour de October, ian de nostre reigne ii.  
[Vide statut de Mercatoribus, Ann 13.  
E. r.]

**S**tatum de Westm secundo,  
edit Anno 13. Edwardi primi.

**C**Vm nuper Dominus Rex, in quindam  
Sancti Iohannis Baptiste, anno regni  
sui sexto, conuocatis Prelatis, Comi-  
tibus, Baronibus, & consilio suo apud Glo-  
cestir: Quia plures de Regno suo exhereda-  
tionem patiebantur, eo quod in multis cas-  
ibus, ubi remedium apponi debuit prius, non  
fuit per predecessores suos, aut per ipsum re-  
medium prouisum, quedam statuta populo  
suo valde necessaria & utilia edidit, per quae  
populus suus Anglicanus & Hybernicus sub  
suo regimine gubernatus, celeriorem justi-

iam , quam prius , in suis oppressionibus  
onsecutus est , ac quidam casus , in quibus  
ex deficiebat remanserunt indeterminati,  
& quidam ad reprimendam oppressionē po-  
bli remanserunt statuend⁹ . Dominus Rex  
in Parliamēto suo , post Pascham , anno regni  
ui tertio decimo , apud Westminster , multas  
oppressiones populi , & Legum defectus , ad  
appletonem d̄ctorum Statutorum apud  
Gloucester⁹ editorum , recitari fecit , & statuta  
didit , ut patebit in sequentē .

## Taile I. cap. I.

In primis , de tenementis , quę multociens  
lantur sub conditione , videlicet , cum aliquis  
at terram suam alicui viro & eius vxori , &  
etēd' de ipsis viro & muliere procreatis , ad-  
ēcta conditione expressa tali . Si huiusmodi  
vir & mulier sine hered⁹ de ipsis viro & mu- Taile speciall.  
lere procreato obiissent , terra sic data ad do-  
natorē , vel ad eius heredem reuertatur . In  
casu etiam cum quis dat tenementū alicui in  
liberū maritagiu , quod donū habet conditi-  
onē annexam , licet non exprimatur in carta  
doni , quę talis est . Quod si huiusmodi vir & mu-  
lier sine hered⁹ de ipsis viro & muliere pro-  
creato obiissent , tenementū sic datum ad do-  
natorē , vel ad eius heredem reuertatur . In  
casu etiam cum quis dat tenementū alicui , & Taile generall.  
hered⁹ de corpore suo exeuntibus , durum vi-  
debatur , & adhuc videretur , huiusmodi dona-  
torib⁹ , & heredib⁹ donatorū , quod voluntas  
donatorū ipsorum in donis suis expressa , non  
fuit prius , nec adhuc est obseruata . In om-  
nibus

## Westm second.

Post prolem  
sulcitat' , ne-  
my deuant.

Nota, parols  
(fuit dar' &c.)  
queux ad rela-  
tion ad dona  
precedentia,  
non obstante  
polis(de cetero  
&c ) queux ad  
relation ad do-  
na futura.

nibus enim predictis casib' post prolem sus-  
citatam, & ex euntē ab ipsis quibus tenē sic  
conditionaliter fuit datum, hucusque habue-  
runt huiusmodi feoffati potestatem alienādi  
tenementē sic datum, & ex heredarii exitum  
eorum, contra voluntatem donatorū, & con-  
tra formam in dono expressam. Et prēterea  
cum deficiente exitu de hīmodi feoffatis, tenē  
sic datum ad donatorem, vel ad eius her-  
edes reuerti debuit per formam in charta de  
dono hīmodi expressam, licet exitus ( si quis  
fuerit) [obijsset] per factū [tamen] & feoffa-  
mentum eorum, quibus tenē sic fuit datum  
sub conditione, exclusi fuerunt hucusque de  
reuersione eorundē [tenitorum] quod mani-  
festē fuit contra formam doni: Propter qd'  
dīs Rex perpendens, quod necessariū & nile  
est in predictis casib' apponere remedium, sta-  
tuit quod voluntas donatoris, secundum for-  
mam in charta doni sui manifestē expressam,  
de cetero obseruetur, ita quod non habeant  
illi, quibus tenē sic fuit datū sub conditione,  
potestateni alienandi tenē sic datum, quo mi-  
nus ad exitum illorum, quibus tenē sic fuerit  
datum remaneat post eorum obitum, vel ad  
donatorem, vel ad eius heredem ( si exitus  
deficiat) reuertatur, per hoc quod nullus si  
exitus omnino, vel ( si aliquis exitus fuerit, &  
per mortem deficiet) herede de corpore hu-  
iusmodi exitus deficiente. Nec habeat de  
cetero secundus vir huiusmodi mulieris ali-  
quid in tenementē sic dato per conditionem,  
post mortem uxoris suæ, per legem Angliz:  
nec

nec exitus de secundo viro & muliere successione h̄ereditariam : sed statim post mortē viri & mulieris, quibus tēnē sic fuit datū, post eorum obitum ad eorū exitum, vel ad donatorem, vel ad eius h̄eredem (vt p̄dictum est) reuertatur. Et quia in nouo calu nouum remedium est apponendum : fiat impetranti tale breue. Pr̄cipe A. quod iustē &c. reddat B. tale maneriu cum pertineñ, quod C. dedit ali viro, & tali mulieri, & h̄ered' de ipsis viro & muliere excūtibus: Vel quod C. dedit tali viro in liberū maritagium, cum tali muliere, & quod post mortem p̄dictorū viri & mulieris p̄dicto B. filio eorundē viri & mulieris descendere debet per formam donationis prædictę, vt dicit: Vel quod C. dedit tali & h̄ered' de corpore suo exeuntibus, & quod post mortē ipsius talis, predicto B. filio p̄dicti talis descendere debet p̄ formam donationis &c. Breue p̄ quod donator habet recuperare deficiente exitu, satis est in vſu in Cancellaria. Et sciendum est, quod hoc statutum quoad alienationē tenementi contra formam doni imposterum faciend', locum habeat, & ad dona prius facta non extendatur. Et si finis super h̄modi tēnē imposterum leuetur, ipso iure sit nullus. Nec habeant h̄eredes h̄modi, aut illi ad quos spectat reuersio, (licet fuerūt plenē gratis, in Anglia, & extra prisonam) necesse apponere clameum suum.

*Replewin 2. cap. 2.*

Quia domini feod' distingentes tenentes suos, pro seruitijs & consuetud' sibi debit,

H ij. mul-

Finis leuat  
cōtra formam  
donationis va-  
cat.

Aliter est mo-  
do per Stat. 4.  
H. 7. 24. & 32.  
H. 8. 36. per  
queux si tenat  
en taile leue  
fine, est tous  
foits barred.

## Westmī second.

multociens grauantur per hoc , quod cum tenentes sui distinctionem suā per breue, vel sine breue, replegiauerint, ac cum ipsi domini (ad queremoniam tenentiū suorum) ad comū, vel ad aliam curiam habentem potestatēm placitandi placita de Veto namio , p attachiamēt venerint, & rationabilē & iustum distinctionē aduocauerint, p hoc q̄ tenentes disaduocant , nihil tenere nec clamant tene-  
nere de eo qui distinctionem fecit, & aduoca-  
uit, remansit ille qui distinxit in misericor-  
dia, & tenentes sui quieti, quibus pro illa dis-  
aduocatione per recordū Comū, siue aliarum  
curiarū, que recordū non habet pœna infligi  
non potest . De cetero prouisum est & sta-  
tutum, quod cum h̄modi dñi in comū vel hu-  
iusmodi curia , justiciam de huiusmodi te-  
nentib⁹ suis consequi non possint, quam cito  
attachiat⁹ fuerint ad se etiam tenentiū suorū,  
concedatur eis breue ad ponendū loquela[m]  
[illam] coram Iusticiarijs, coram quibus [&  
non alibi] justicia huiusmodi dominis exhibi-  
beri poterit, & inserat⁹ causa in breui, quia talis  
distinxit in feodo suo pro seruic⁹ & consi-  
sibi debit⁹ . Nec per istud statutum derogat  
Legi cōmuni visitat⁹, quod non permisit ali-  
quod placitū poni coram Iustic⁹ ad petitionē  
defendent⁹: quia licet prima facie videatur  
tenens actor, & dominus defendens, habito  
tamen respectu , ad hoc q̄ dñs distinxit, &  
sequit⁹ pro seruitijs & consi⁹ sibi aretro existē  
realiter apparebit potius actor, siue querens,  
quam defendens . Et ut in certo sint Iustic⁹,

de qua

de qua recenti seisina poterint domini aduocare rationabilem distictionem sup tenentes suos: De cetero concordatum est, quod rationabilis districtio poterit aduocari de seisina antecessorum vel predecessorum suorum, à tempore quo breve Nouę disseisinę currit. [Vide W. i. cap. 38.] Et quia aliquando contingit, quod tenens postquam replegiauerit aueria sua, aueria illa vendit vel elongat, quoniam non returnum possit fieri dño distingenti, si adiudicetur. Prouisum est, quod Vicecomes, vel Balliui, de cetero non recipiant à conquerentibus solummodo plegios de psequendo, antequam deliberationē faciant de auerijs, sed etiam de auerijs returnandis, si adiudiceſ returnū. Et si quis alio modo ple- gios ceperit, respondeat ipſe de precio aueriorum. Et habeat domin⁹ distingens recuperare per breve, quod reddat ei tot aueria, vel catalla. Et si non habeat balliuus unde eddat, reddat superior suus. Et quia aliquando contingit, qd' postq̄ adiudicatu fuerit distingenti returnū aueriorū, & sic districtus, postquam aueria sic returnata iterum replegiauerit, & cum viderit distingentē comparentem in curia paratusibi respondere, defalcam fecerit, ob quam iterū readiudicabitur distingenti returnū aueriorū, & sic bis, vel ter, & in infinitū replegiabuntur aueria, nec habebūt iudicia curię Regi in hoc casu effectū, super quo non fuit prius remediū prouisum. Ordinatū est in hoc casu talis processus, quod quam cito adiudicatu fuerit returnū auerio-

## Westm secon.

rum distingenti per breue de Iudicio, mandetur Vic', quod retornum habere faciat distingenti de aueris, in quo breui inseratur, quod Vic' ea non deliberet sine breui, in quo fiat mencio de iudicio p Iustic' reddit: quod fieri non poterit, nisi per breue quod exeat de rotulis Iustic', coram quibus deducit fuerit loqua. Cum igitur [districtus] adierit Iustic', & petierit aueria sua iterum sibi replegiari, fiat ei breue de Iudicio, qd' vic' (capta securitate de psequendo, & etiam de aueris seu catallis retornand', vel eorum precio, si adiudicetur retornum) deliberet ei aueria, vel catalla prius retornata: & attachetur ille qui distinxit, ad veniend' ad certū diem coram Iustic', coram quibus placitum dederat in presentia partium. Et si iterato ille, qui replegiauerit aueria, fecerit defaltam, vel alia occasione adiudicetur retornum distinctionis iam bis replegia, remaneat districtio illa in perpetuum irreplegialis. Sed si de novo, & de noua causa fiat districtio, de noua distinctione seruetur processus supradictus.

### Cui in vita I. cap. 3.

In casu quando vir amiserit per defaltam tecum, quod fuit ius vxoris suę, durum fuit quod uxor post mortem viri non haberet aliud recuperare, quam p breue de Recto: Propter quod dñs Rex statuit, quod mulier post mortem viri sui habeat recuperare per breue de Ingressu, cui ipsa in vita sua contradicere non potuit, qd in forma subscripta erit placitand'. Se

Si contra petitionem mulieris tenens excipiat, quod habuerit ingressum per iudicium, & compertū fuerit, quod per defaltam, ad quod tenens necesse habet respondere, si ab eo queratur, tunc vterius habet necesse ostendere ius suum, secundū formam bīris, quod prius imputauit super virum & vxorem. Et si verificare poterit, quod habuerit, vel habet ius in testamento petito, nihil capiat mulier per bīre suum. Quod si ostendere non poterit, recuperet mulier tūc etiūtum: Hoc obseruato, quod si vir absenterit se, & noluerit ius vxoris sue defendere, vel inuita vxore sua reddere voluerit, si vxor ante iudicium venerit, parata petenti, respondere, & ius suū defendere, admittatur vxor.

Inde modo si tenens in dotem, per legē Anglię, vel aliter ad terminū vię, vel per donū de quo reseruatur reuersio, fecerit defaltā, vel reddere voluerit, admittatur heredes, vel illi ad quos spectat reuersio, ad responcionem, si venerint ante iudicium. Et si p defaltā, vel redditionē reddat iudicium, tunc habeant heredē, vel illi ad quos spectat reuersio, post mortem modicū tenentū, recuperare p bīre de ingressu: in quo obseruetur idem pcessus, sicut pdictū est in casu ubi vir amittit per defaltā tenētū vxoris sue. Et sic in casibus pdictis duæ concurrunt actiones: una inter petentem & tenentem, & alia inter tenētū ius suū ostendentem & petentem. [Vide 20. E. I. defensio iuris fo. 88.]

Dower 3. cap. 4.

In casu quando vir implacitatus de tene-  
ment, reddit tenētū petitum aduersario  
H. iiiij. suo

## Westm second.

suo de plano , post mortem viri , Iusticiarij adiudicent mulieri dotem suam , si per breve petat . Sed in casu quando vir omittet p defaltam tenementum petitum , si mulier post mortem viri petat dotem , & competitum est , quod per aliquos Iusticiarios adiudicata fuit dos mulieri petenti , non obstante defalta , quam vir suus fecit , alijs Iusticiarijs in contraria opinione existentib' , & contrariū iudicantib' , vt de cetero hīmodi ambiguitas amputetur , & sit in certo : Ordinatum est quod in utroque casu audiatur mulier , que dotem petit . Et si excipiatur contra ipsam , quod vir suus tenuit , vnde dos petita est , amisit per iudicium , per quod dotem habere non debet , & si queratur p quod iudicium , & competitum fuerit quod per defaltam , ad qd' tenens necesse habet respondere , tunc oportet tenentem ultius respondere , & ostendere quod ipse [tenens] ius habuit , & habet in p dicto tenuit , secundum formam breuis , quod tenens prius super virum impetravit . Et si ostendere poterit , qd' vir mulieris non habet ius in tenui , nec quisquis alius quam ipse qui tenet : recedat quietus , & vxor nihil capiat de dote . Quod si ostendere non poterit , recuperet mulier dotem suam . Et sic in casibus istis , & in quibusdam casibus subsequenti s . quando vxor dota amittat dotē suam p defaltam , & tenentes in liberū maritagio per legem Angliæ , vel ad terminum vitæ , vel per feodium talliatū , concurrūt plures actiones . Quia huiusmodi tenentes , cum oporteat eos petere tenemēta

sua p defaltā amissa, & cum ad hoc peruentū fuerit, qd tenēs necesse habeat ostendere ius suū, non possunt ipsi, sine his ad q spectat reuersio, de iure respondere: & ideo cōcedatur eis, qd' vocent ad warrantū secundū tenorem breuis, ac si essent tenentes [in priori breui] war̄t habeant. Et cum warrantus warrantizauerit, pcedat placitum inter illū qui seisit⁹ est & warrantū, secundū tenorem breuis, quod tenēs prius impetrauit, & p qd' recuperauerit per defaltam. Et si ex pluribus actionibus, ad ultimū perueniat ad vnum iudiciū, videlicet ad hoc qd' huiusmodi petentes recuperent petitionē suam, vel qd' tenentes eant quieti. Et si actio huiusmodi tenentis, qui necesse habet ostendere ius suū, mota fuerit p breue de Recto, licet magna assisa, vel duellū iungi non possunt per verba consueta, [iungi] tamē posse possunt per verba satis apta. Quia cum tenens in hoc qd' ostendat ius suum, quod ei competit per breue qd' prius impetrauit [& ] sit loco actoris, benē poterit warrantū defendere ius tenentis, qui loco petentis (vt dictum est) habet, & seisinam antecessoris sui offerre & defendere p corpus liberi hominis sui, vel ponere se in magnam assisam, & petere inde recognitionē fieri, vtrum ipse maius ius habeat in tenemento petito, an prædictus talis: vel alio modo iungi poterit magna assisa, & sic talis warrantus defend⁹ ius &c. Et cognoscit seisinam antecessoris sui & ponit se in magnam assisam &c. & petit recognitionē fieri, vtrum ipse maius ius ha-  
beat

## Westm second.

beat in predicto tenemento, ut in illo de quo  
scoufauit calem, vel quod talis remisit, & qui-  
etum clamauit &c. an predictus talis &c. Cu  
aliquando contingat, quod mulier non ha-  
bens [ius] petendi dotem hereditatis here-  
dis alicuius infra etatem existentem, impetrat  
breue de dote super custodem & custos per  
fauorem mulieri dotem reddiderit, vel de-  
faltam fecerit, vel placitum ita factum p col-  
lusionem defenderit, per qd' dos huiusmodi  
mulieri (in prejudicium ligatus) adiudicata  
fuerit: Proutum est quod heres, cum ad  
etatem pervenerit, habeat actionem petendi  
seisinam antecessoris sui versus huiusmodi  
mulierem, qualem haberet versus quemcum-  
que alium deforciatorem, ita tamen quod  
salua sit mulieri versus potentem exceptio  
ostendendi, quod ius habet in dote sua, quod  
si ostendere poterit, recedat quieta, & dotem  
suam retineat, & sit heres in misericordia, &  
amercietur grauiter secundum discretionem  
Iusticiariorum. Sin autem recuperet heres  
petitionem suam. Eodem modo subueniat  
mulieri, si heres vel alius eam implaci-  
tauerit de dote sua, si dotem suam per defal-  
tam amiserit. In quo casu sua defalta non sit  
ei ita prejudicialis, quin dotem suam (si ius  
habeat) recuperare possit, & fiat ei tale b*reue*.  
Precep*e* A. quod iuste &c. reddat tali, que  
fuit vxor talis tantam terram cum pertinen-  
tibus in C. quam clamat esse rationabilem do-  
tem suam, vel de rationabili dote sua, & quā  
predictus talis ei deforceat. Et ad istud b*reue*

habeat tenens exceptionem suam, ad ostendendum, quod mulier ius non habet in dote: Quod si verificare poterit, recedat quietus, alioquin recuperet mulier tenementum, quod prius tenuit in dote. Et cum temporibus retroactis aliquis amisisset terram suam per defaltam, non habuit aliud recuperare quam per breue de Recto, quod eis competere non potuit, qui de mero iure loqui non potuerunt, veluti tenentes ad terminum vitæ, vel per liberum maritagium, vel per feodum tallarium, in quibus casibus saluatur reuersio. Provisum est quod de cetero non sit eorum defalta eis ita prejudicialis, quin statum suum (si ius habeant) recuperare possint per aliud breue quam per breue de Recto. De maritago amissio per defaltam fiat tale breue. Precipe A. quod iuste &c. reddat B. manerium de C. cum pertinentijs, quod clamat esse ius, & maritagium suum, & quod praedictus A. ei deforceat. Eodem modo de tenore ad terminum vitæ per defaltam amissio, fiat tale breue. Precipe A. quod iuste &c reddat B. manerium de C. cum pertineat, quod clamat tenere ad terminum vite sue, & quod praedictus A. ei deforceat. Similiter quod clamat tenere sibi & hereditibus suis de corpore suo legitimè procreatis, & quod praedictus A. ei deforceat &c.

*Aduofson I. cap. 5.*

Cum de Aduocationibus Ecclesiastum non sint nisi tria brevia originalia, videlicet breue de Recto, & duo de possessione, sciz, ultime præ-

Fitzh. Nat.  
bre. fol. 8. d.

F. Nat. bre.  
fol. 155. b.

## Westm second.

presentationis, & Quare impedit hucusque  
visitatu fuerit in regno, quod cum aliquis ius  
presentandi non habens prelētauerit ad aliquā  
Ecclesiam, cuius presentatus sit admissus, ipse  
qui verus est patronus, per nullū aliud breve  
recuperare potuit aduocationē suam, quam  
per breve de Recto qd' habet t̄minat̄ per du-  
ellum, vel p̄ magnam Assissam, per qd' h̄eres-  
des infra etatē existentes per fraudem &  
negligētiā custodū, h̄eredes etiam siue ma-  
iores, siue minores per negligētiā vel frau-  
dem tenentū per legem Angliæ, vel mulie-  
rum tenentium in dotem, vel alio modo ad  
terminū vitæ, vel annorum, vel per feodum  
talliatū, multotiens exhereditationē patie-  
bantur de aduocationibus illis, vel ad minus  
(qd' eis melius fuit) ponebantur ad breve de  
Recto, & in casu omnino exhereditati fuerit  
hucusque Statutum est quod huiusmodi pre-  
sentationes non sint huiusmodi rectis h̄ere-  
dibus, aut illis ad quos post mortē aliquorū,  
h̄modi aduocationes reuerti [debent] ita  
preiudiciales, quin quotiescumque aliquis ius  
non habens, tempore h̄modi custodiari p̄re-  
sentauerit, vel tempō tenentium in dote, per  
legem Angliæ, vel alio modo ad terminum  
vitæ, vel annorum, vel per feodum tallia-  
bre. fol. 31. g.

Fitzh. Nat.  
in lai bre.  
ad ætatem peruererit, vel aduocatio post  
mortem tenentium in forma predicta ad h̄e-  
redem plenē ætatis existentem reuertetur,  
habeat eandē actionem & recuperationem  
per breve de aduocatione possessorium qua-  
busipor proficit arbor et cunctis moribim  
si et droit grez del lat in lai  
quare iudicē simili grāvem. ex cunctis  
ne sit de prouid. p̄. et droit grez de  
crys q̄ s. p̄ffr et p̄spahd auxi ex m̄  
proxima vacatio

dem haberet ultimus ante cessorum humodi hereditatis plenam habens etatē, in ultima vacante tempore suo accidente ante mortē suam, vel antequā dimissio facta fuerit ad terminū, vel ad feodium talliatum, ut prædictum est. Hoc idem obseruetur de presentationibus factis ad Ecclesias de hereditate uxorū, tempore quo fuerunt sub potestate virorum suorum, quibus per istud statutum subueniatur, per remedium supradictum. Viris etiam Religiosis, Episcopis, Archidiaconis, Rectoribus Ecclesiarum, & alijs personis ecclesiasticis per istud idem statutū subueniatur: si aliquis ius presentandi non habens presentauerit ad Ecclesias domus sive prælatiæ, dignitati aut personati spectantes, tempore quo vacauerint prelatiæ, dignitates, aut personatus humodi: nec tamen ita largè intelligatur istud statutū, quod personæ, ad quoru[m] remedium statutum istud est editum, habeat recusare superare supradictum, dicentes quod custodes, tenentes in dotem, per legem Angliæ, vel alias ad terminum viræ, vel annorum, vel viri facte defenderint placitum per ipsos, vel contra ipsos motum, quia iudicia in curia Regis redditæ per istud statutum non adnihilentur, sed stet iudicium in suo robore, quo usque per iudicium curiæ [Regis] tanquam erroneous (si error inueniatur) adnulletur, vel assisa ultime presentationis, vel inquisitio p[ro] Quare impedit si transierit per attinctā, vel p[ro] certificationē adnulletur, que gratis concedatur. Et de cetero una forma placitādi in brevibus ultimæ

## Westm second.

presentationis, & Quare impedit, inter Iu-  
sticiarios obliteretur, quoad hoc, quod si  
pars rea excipiat de plenitudine Ecclesie per  
suam propriam presentationem, non propter illam  
plenitudinem remaneat loquela, dummodo  
breue infra tempus semestre impetretur,  
quanquam infra tempus semestre presenta-  
tionem suam recuperare non possit. Et cum  
aliquando inter plures clamantes aduoca-  
tionem alicuius Ecclesiæ pax fuerit formata  
inter partes, & irrotulata coram Iusticiariis  
in rotulo, vel [in] fine sub hac forma, qd' vn'  
primo presentet, & in sequenti vacatione  
alius, & in tertia tertius, & sic de pluribus, si  
plures sunt. Et cum unus presentauerit, &  
habuerit suam presentationem, quam habere de-  
bet per formam conuentionis illius, & in pri-  
ma vacatione impediatur ille ad quem spe.  
Et at sequens presentatio pro aliquo qui fuit pars  
illius conuentionis, vel loco eius: Statutum est  
quod de cetero non habeat hmodi impedit  
necessitate perquirere breue de Quare imp, sed  
habeat recusum ad rotulum, vel ad finem.  
Et si in rotulo, vel in fine compta fuerit predicta  
pax, vel conuentio, mandetur Vic', qd' Scit  
faciat parti impedienti, qd' sit ad aliquem bre-  
uem diem continentem spaciū xv. dierū, vel  
etrium spetimanaꝝ, secundū qd' locus est pro-  
pinquis vel remotus, ostens. (si quid sciat di-  
cere) quare sic impeditus talem presentationem  
suam habet non debeat. Et si non venerit, vel  
forte venerit, & nihil sciat dicere, quā sic im-  
peditus presentationem suā habere non debeat,  
ratione

ratione alicuius facti post pacem factam, vel  
 irrotulatam, vel chirographatam, recuperet  
 presentationem suam cum damnis suis. Et  
 cum contingat quod post mortem antecesa-  
 toris sui, qui ad aliquam ecclesiam presenta-  
 uit personam, assignata tuerit illa aduocatio  
 in dotem alicuius mulieris, vel tenenti per  
 legem Angliæ, & tenentes in dotem, vel te-  
 nentes per legem Angliæ presentauerint, &  
 verus hæres post mortem hæmodi tenentum  
 per legem Angliæ, vel in dotem, impediatur  
 presentare, cum Ecclesia vacauerit: Proutisū  
 est, quod de cetero sit in electione impediti,  
 utrum perquirere velit per breue de Quare  
 impedit, vel ultimè presentations. Hoc eti-  
 am de cetero obseruetur de aduocationibus  
 dimissis ad terminum vitæ, vel annorū, vel ad  
 feodium talliarum. Et de cetero in breuibus Fitzh. Nat.  
 ultime presentationis, & Quare impedit, ad- bre. fol. 31.g.  
 udicetur dampna, videlicet, si tempus seme-  
 stre transierit per impedimentū alicuius, ita q  
 Epus ecclesiam conferat, & verus patronus  
 ea vice plementationē suam amittat, adiudicen-  
 tur dampna ad valorem Ecclesiæ de duobus  
 annis. Et si tempus semestre non transierit,  
 sed distationetur plementatio infra tempus pre-  
 dictum, tunc adiudicentur damna ad valo-  
 rem medietatis ecclesiæ p vnum annum. Et  
 si impeditor nihil habeat, unde restituere pos-  
 sit damna, in casu qnd episcop' cōfert [eccle-  
 siæ] per lapsum temporis, puniatur p prisonā  
 duorū annorū. Et si aduocatio distationetur  
 infra temp' semestri, puniatur tamē impeditor p  
 prilonam

## Westm second.

Fitzh. Nat.  
bre. fol. 30. e.

prisonam dimidij anni. Et de cetero concedantur brevia de Capellis, prebedis, vicariis, hospitalibus, abbatiis, prioratib⁹, & alijs dominibus quæ sunt de aduocationibus illorum, quæ prius concedi non consueuerunt. Et cum breue Indicavit, impeditur rector alicuius Ecclesie, ad petendum decimas in vicina parochia, habeat patronus rectoris sic impedit breue ad petend⁹ aduocationem decimarum petitarum. Et cum disfrationatum fuerit, procedat postmodum placitum in curia Christianitatis, quatenus disfrationatum fuerit in curia Regis. Cum aduocatio discendarat participibus, licet unus bis p̄fletet, & usurpet super coheredem, non propter hoc exclusus sit ille in toto qui fuit negligens, sed alias habet turnum suum presentandi, cum acciderit,

Voucher 5. cap. 6.

Cum quis petat tenetum versus alium, & implicitatus vocauerit ad warrantum, & warrantus dedicat warrantiam, & diu p̄deat placitum inter tenentem & warrantum, cum ad ultimum conuincatur, quod vocatus ad warrantum warrantizare tenetur per legem & consuetudinem visitatam, non fuit antea alia poena inflata vocato, qui warrantiam dedixit, nisi tamen quod warrantizaret, & esset in misericordia, quia prius non warrantizauit, quod durum fuit petenti, quia multociens per collusionem inter tenentem & warrantum magnas sustinuit dilaciones. Propter quod dominus Rex statuit, quod sicut tenens amitteret tenementum petitum, si vocasset ad warrantum, & warrantus le posset

possit deuoluere de warrantia: Eodem modo amittat warrantus si warrantiam dedicat, & conuinca<sup>t</sup> qd<sup>r</sup> Warrantizare debeat. Et si inquisitio pendeat inf<sup>t</sup> tenentem, & warrantum, & petens petat per breue ad faciēdum veniū uratum, concedatur ei &c.

*Admesurement de dower. I. cap. 7.*

Custodi de cetero cōcedatur b̄e de admē-  
uratione dotis. Nec per sectam custodis , si  
st̄e & per collusionem sequatur versus mu-  
cīrem tenentem in dotem, p̄cludatur h̄eres  
um ad ætatem p̄uenerit ad dotem admen-  
surandum , secundum quod p̄ legem Angliæ  
ait admēsurandū. Et tam in isto breui, quā in  
ti de admensurazione pasturæ, celerior quā  
ri<sup>r</sup> de cetero sit processus , ita qd<sup>r</sup> cū perue-  
am fuerit ad magnam distinctionem , den-  
ies, infra quos duo com teneantur, ad quos  
ublica fiat proclamatio , quod defendens  
eniat ad diem in breui contentum querer-  
responſū. Ad quē diem si venerit, p̄cedat  
lacitum inf eos, & si non venerit, & procla-  
natio supradict<sup>r</sup> modo per vic' testificata fue-  
r<sup>t</sup>, p̄cedatur per defaltam ad admēsuratio-  
em faciendam.

*Admesurement de pasture. I. cap. 8.*

Cum p̄ placitū motum per b̄e de admē-  
uratione pasturæ , pastura fuerit admensura-  
a aliquando coram Iustic<sup>r</sup> , aliqui in com co-  
am vic', multociēs contingit, qd<sup>r</sup> post huius-  
nodi admensurationem actam , iterum po-  
it ille , qui primo superonerauit pasturam,  
lura animalia quam ad ipsum pertinet ha-

## Westm second.

bend', nec super hoc hucusq; p̄uisum fuisset  
remedium: Statutū est, quod de secunda su-  
peroneratione fiat remedium conq̄renti sub  
hac forma, Quod conquerens habeat breue  
de Iudicio, si coram Iustic' adm̄esurata fuerit  
pastura, quod Vic' in pr̄sentia partium pr̄-  
monitarum ( si interelle voluerint ) inquirat  
de sed & superoneratione. Que si inuenta fu-  
erit, mandet Iustic' sub sigillo vic', & sigillis  
Iuratorum, & Iusticiarij adiudicent conque-  
renti damna, & ponant in extractis valorem  
animalium quę superonerat post adm̄esura-  
tionē factam, posuit in pasta, ultra qd' de-  
buit, & extractas liberent Baronib' de Scac-  
cario, ut inde respondeant dño Regi. Si in  
com̄ facta fuerit admensuratio, tunc ad in-  
stantiam querentis exeat b̄re de Cancellaria,  
qd' vic' inquirat sup̄ h̄modi superoneratione,  
& de auerijs positis in pasturam ultra debiti  
numerū, vel de precio dño Regi ad scacca-  
rium suum r̄ndeat. Et ne Vic' fraudem faciat  
dño Regi in isto casu: Concordatū est, qd'  
oīa h̄modi brevia de secunda superonerati-  
one, q̄ exeunt de Cancellaria irrotulentur, &  
in fine anni mittant transcripta ad Scaccari-  
um, sub sigillo Cācellarij, ut videant Thesau-  
rius & Barones de scaccario qualiter Vicec'  
r̄ndeat de exitibus h̄modi breuium. Eodem  
modo irrotulentur b̄ria de Redisseisina, &  
mittantur ad Scaccarium in fine anni.

*Mesne I. cap. 9.*

Cum capitales domini distingunt feodium  
suum pro consuetudinibus & seruicijs sibi  
debitis,

debitis, & medius sit qui tenetem acquietare  
debeat, cum non iaceat in ore tenentis, post-  
quam distinctionem replegiauerit, dedicere  
demanda capitalis domini sui, qui aduocat in cuius  
Regis iustam distinctionem fieri super tenen-  
tem suum, viz. super medium, multi per hu-  
iusmodi distinctiones hucusque grauati exti-  
erunt, per hoc quod medius (licet haberet per  
quod distingi posset) magnas fecit dilationes  
iniquam ad cuius venerit ad respondendum  
imodi tenentibus suis ad breue de Medio: per  
hoc etiam quod durius fuit in casu quando me-  
lius nihil habuit, in casu etiam cum tenens  
aratus esset facere capitali domino seruitia  
& consuetudines exactas, & capitalis domi-  
nus seruitia & cons. sibi debitas renuebat  
cercepit per manum alterius, quam per ma-  
num proximi tenentis sui, & sic amiserunt  
imodi tenentes in dominico, plicuum, ter-  
arum suarum aliquando ad tempus, aliquan-  
to toto tempore suo, nec fuit antea aliquod  
medium in hoc casu prouisum. Ordina-  
tum est & prouisum in hoc casu remedium  
postremum, sub hac forma, quod quam cito  
imodi tenens in dominico, habens medium  
iter ipsum & capitalem dominum, distrin-  
gitur, statim pquiringat sibi tenes breue de Me-  
dio. Et si medi habes terram in eodem com- dif-  
feratur usq; ad magnam distinctionem, detur q-  
uod in breui suo de magna distinctione talis dies,  
ante cuius aduentum duo com teneantur, & pincipi-  
tur vic, quod distingat medium p magnam  
distinctionem, prout in breui continetur. Et

## Westm second.

nihilominus Vic' in duobus plenis com' solemniter proclamare faciat, qd' h̄modi medius veniat ad diem in breui content, responsum tenenti suo. Ad quem diem si venerit, procedat placitum inter eos mod' coniuncto. Et si non venerit huiusmodi medius, amittat seruicium tenētis sui, & a modo non respondeat ei tenens in aliquo, sed (omisso illo medio) respondeat capitali domino de eisdem seruicijs & consl que prius faceſ debuit predictus medius. Nec habeat capitalis domin' potestatē distringendi tenentes in dominico dū p̄dictus tenens offerat ei seruicia debita & consueta. Et si capitalis domin' exigerit plus quam medius ei facere deberet, habeat tenens in hoc casu exceptionem versus dominum quam haberet medius. Si vero medius nihil habuerit in potestate Regis: nihilominus perquirat tenens breue suum de medio, ad vic' illius com' in quo distringitur. Et si vic' mandauerit, quod medius nihil habeat vnde potest summoneri, nihilominus sequatur breue de Attachiamento. Et si Vic' mandauerit, quod nihil habet per quod potest attachari, nihilominus sequat̄ breue de magna districione, & fiat p̄clamatio in forma predicta. Si vero medius non habeat terram, in com' in quo sit districtio, sed habeat terram in alio com', tunc exeat breue originale ad summoniendū medium, ad vic' illius com' in quo sit districtio. Et cum testificatū fuerit per illum vic', quod nihil habet in com' suo, exeat breue de Iudicio ad summo medium, ad vic' illius

illius com in quo testificat fuerit quod habet  
ten, & fiat secta in illo com, quousque perue-  
niatur ad magnam distictionem, & p clama-  
tionem, sicut dictum est supra de medio ha-  
bente terram in eodem com in quo sit distri-  
ctio. Et nihilominus fiat secta in com in quo  
nihil habet ( sicut dictum est supra de medio  
nihil habente , quousq; perueniatur ad mag-  
nam distictionem & proclamationem, & sic  
post proclamationem in utroque com factam  
abiudicetur medius de feod' & seruicio suo.  
Et cum aliquis contingat, qd' tenens in domi-  
nico feoffatus est , ad tenend' de medio per  
minus seruicium quam medius facere debuit  
capitali domino , cum post huiusmodi pro-  
clamationem attornatus sit tenens capitali  
domino, medio omisso, necesse habet tenens  
respondere capitali domino de seruicijs &  
conf. que medius ei prius facere debuit , &  
postquam medius venerit in eum , & cogno-  
uerit, quod acquietare debet tenentem suum,  
vel adiudicetur ad acquietand', si post huius-  
modi cognitionem aut iudicium queremo-  
nia perueniat , quod medius non acquietat  
tenantem, tunc exeat breue de Iudicio, quod  
sic' distingat medium ad acquietandum te-  
nentem, & ad effend' coram Iustic' ad certū  
diem, ad ostendend', quaꝝ prius eum non ac-  
quietauit. Et cum per distictionem venerit,  
audiatur querens . Et si querens verificare  
poterit, qd' ipsum non acquietauit , satisfa-  
ciat de damnis, & per iudicium recedat tenens  
quietus de suo medio , & attornetur capitali

## Westm second.

domino. Et si ad primam distictionem non  
venerit, exeat b̄re de alia distictione, & fiat  
proclamat̄o, & postquam testificati fuerit,  
pcedatur ad iudicium, sicut superius dictum  
est. Et sciendum est, quod per hoc statutum  
non excluduntur tenentes, quin habeant war-  
rantiam, & de tenementis suis implacentur,  
super medios suos & eorum heredē, secundū  
quod prius habuerunt, nec etiam excludun-  
tur tenentes, quin sequi possunt versus me-  
dios suos, secundum consuetudinem prius  
visitatam; si viderint quod processus eorum  
plus valeat per antiquam consuetudinem quā  
per istud statutum. Et sciendum est, quod  
per istud statutum non puidetur remedium  
quibuscunq; medijs, sed solummodo in casu  
cum sit unus medius tñ inter dominum di-  
stringentem & tenentem, & in casu quando  
medius ille est plenē etatis, & in casu quo-  
ndo tenens, sine prejudicio alterius quam me-  
dij, atornare se potest capitali domino, qđ  
dictum est pro mulieribus tenentibus in do-  
zem, & tenentibus per legem Angliæ, vel  
aliter ad terminum vitæ, vel per feodum tal-  
liatum, quibus pro aliquibus causis nondum  
est prouisum remedium: sed (Deo dante)  
alias prouidebitur.

*Iustices in eyre 3. cap. 10.*

Cū in itineř Iustic' p̄clamatū fuerit, q̄ om-  
nes qui b̄ria liberař voluerint, ea liberet infra  
certum terminū, post quē nullū b̄re recipi-  
etur, multi de hoc cōfidētes, cū morā fecerint  
vsq; ad p̄dictum terminū, & nullū b̄re sup eos  
fuerit

fuerit liberatū, de licentia iustic' recedūt, post  
 quorū recessum aduersarij sui ipsorū absentiā  
 percipientes, brevia sua porrigitur in cera,  
 que aliquando per fauore, aliquādo p dono  
 p vicecomitem recipiuntur, & illi, qui secure  
 credebant recessisse, tñ sua amittunt: ut hu-  
 iusmodi fraudi subueniatur i n posterum, sta-  
 tut dominus rex, quod iustic' in itineribus  
 suis statuant ēminū quindeneç, vel mensis, mi-  
 noris vel maioris termini, secūd qd' com' fu-  
 erit maior vel minor, infra quem terminum  
 publi c' p clamat, qd' omnes qui brevia li-  
 berare voluerint, ea liberent infra terminum  
 illum. Et in aduentum illius termini certifi-  
 cet vic' capitali iustic' itineraanti, quot b̄ia  
 habet, & que, & quod ultra illum ēminū nullū  
 b̄te recipiatur. qd' si receptum fuerit, proces-  
 sus per illud factus pro nullo habeatur: ex-  
 cepto quod breve cassatum durante toto iti-  
 nere releuari poterit. Breue etiam de dote de  
 viris qui obierint al' seisiū infra summoniti-  
 onem itineris, assisq' ultime presentationis, &  
 quare impedit, de ecclesijs vacantibus, infra  
 summonitionē p d', quocunq; tempore ante  
 recessum iustic' recipiantur in itinere. Brevia  
 etiam nouę disseisinę, quocunque tempore  
 facta fuerit disseisina, recipiantur in itinerib'  
 iustic'.

*Attorney 2. cap. II.*

Concedit dñs rex de gratia speciali, quod  
 illi qui h̄bent tñ in diuersis com', in quibus  
 iustic' itinerant, vel de quibusdam tñ in com'  
 in quo iustic' non itinerat timent implacitā,  
 L iij. &

## Westm second.

& de alijs tēn in com̄, in quo Iustic' non itinerant, implacitentur: ut coram Iustic' apud Westm, vel de banco domini Regis, vel coram Iusticiarijs ad Assīs capiendas assig. natis, vel in aliquo comitatū coram vic', vel in aliqua Cuſt Baroni, facere possint generalem attornat̄ ad prolequendū pro eis in omnibus placitis in itinere Iustic' p ipsis, vel contra ipsos motis vel mouendis, durante itinere. Qui quidem Attornatus, vel Attorū, habeat potestatem in placitis motis in itinere quo usque placitum terminetur, vel dominus suus ipsum amonerit, nec per hoc excusentur, quin sint in iuratis, & assīs, coram eisdem Iustic'.

Accompt 2. cap. 12.

De seruientibus, balliuis, camerarijs, & quibuscunq; receptoribus, qui ad compotū reddend' tenentur: Concordatum est & statutum, quod cum dominus huiusmodi seruientē dederit eis auditores compoti, & contingat ipsos esse in arreragijs super compotum suum omnibus allocatis, & allocādis, arrestentur corpora eorum, & per testimonium auditorum eiusdē compoti, mittantur & liberentur pxiū gaolē domini Regis in partibus illis, & à vic' seu custode eiusdem gaolē recipientur, & carceri mancipentur in ferris, & sub bona custodia, & in illa prisoña remaneant de suo pprio viuentes, quo usque dñs suis de arreragijs plenariè satisfecerint. At si quis sic gaolē liberat' conqueratur, p auditores compoti sui ipsum iniuste grauauerunt,

oncrando

merando ipsum de receptis quę non rece-  
vit, vel non allocando ei expensas aut libe-  
rationes rationabiles, & inueniat amicos,  
qui cum manucapere voluerint ad ducend'  
oram Baronib' de Scaccario, liberatur eis, &  
cire faciat vicecom (in cuius prisoна fuerit)  
domino, quod sit corā Baronib' de scaccario  
d aliquem certū diē cum rotulis & alijs, per  
uos compotū suū reddiderit, & in p̄esentia  
aronū vel auditorū, quos assignare volue-  
int, recitetur compotus, & fiat partib' iusti-  
ia, ita qd' si fuerit in arreragijs, committatur  
Gaole de Fleete, ut supradictū est. Et si diffu-  
gerit, & gratis compotum reddere noluerit,  
icut in alijs statutis alibi cōtinetur. [Marle-  
ridge cap. 23.] Distinguatur ad veniendum  
coram Iusticiarijs, ad compotum reddendū,  
habeat per qd' distringi possit. Et cum ad  
curiā venerit, dentur ei Auditores compoti,  
coram quibus si fuerit in arreragijs, & statim  
arrerag' soluere non possit, committatur ga-  
ole custodiendū in forma p̄dicta. Et si diffu-  
gerit, & testificatū fuerit per Vic', qd' non sit  
inuentus, exigatur de com in comitatū, quo-  
usque ut lagetur. Et sit h̄modi incarceratus  
irreplegiabilis. Et caueat sibi vic', vel custos  
eiudē gaole, siue sit infra libertatē siue extra,  
quod per commune breue, qd' dicitur Reple-  
giare, vel alio modo sine assensu dñi ipsum à  
prisoна exire non permittat: Quod si fecerit,  
& sup hoc conuincatur, respondeat domino  
de damnis, per huiusmodi seruientem sibi  
illatis, secundum quod per patriam verificare  
poterit,

Westmī second.

poterit, & habeat dominus suum recuperare  
per breue de debito [versus custodem.] Et si  
custos gaole non habeat, p quod iusticietur,  
vel vnde soluat, respondeat superior suus qui  
custodiā huiusmodi sibi gaole committit,  
per idem breue.

Appeales 4. cap. 13.

Quia multi per malitiam volentes alios  
grauare, procurant falsa appella fieri de ho-  
micidijs, & alijs felonijis, per appellatores nu-  
hil habentes, vnde domino Regi, pro falso  
appello, nec appellatis de damnis respōdere  
possint: Statutum est, quod cum aliquis sic  
appellatus de felonia sibi imposita, se acqui-  
etauerit in curia Regis modo debito, vel ad  
sectam appellatoris, vel domini Regis, Iusti-  
ciarij coram quibus auditum erit h̄modi ap-  
pellum & terminatū, puniant appellatorem  
p prisonam vnius anni, & nihilominus resti-  
tuant huiusmodi appellatores damna appel-  
latis, secundum discretionem Iustic', habito  
respectu ad prisonam vel arrestationē quam  
occasione h̄modi appellorū sustinuerint ap-  
pellati, & ad infamiam suam, quam per im-  
prisonamentum, vel alio modo incurserunt,  
& nihilominus versus dominū Regem gra-  
uitē redimantur. Et si forte h̄modi appella-  
tores non habeant, vnde p̄dicta damna resti-  
tuere possint, inquiratur per quorū abbettum  
formatum fuerit huiusmodi appellum, per  
malitiam, si appellatus hoc perat. Et si inve-  
niatur per illam inquisitionem, qd' aliquis sit  
abbettor per malitiā, per breue de Iudicio,

ad sectam appellati , distingatur ad venientium coram Iustic<sup>e</sup>. Et si legitimo modo connectus fuerit de h<sup>m</sup>odi abbeo per malitiam , puniatur per prisonam , & teneatur ad restitucionem damnorū , sicut superius dictū est de Appellatore. [Vide anno 1.R. 2.ca. 13.]

## Essonie 7. cap. 14.

Nec iaceat de cetero appellatori in appello de morte hominis essoniū, in quacunq;  
curia vbi appellū fuerit terminandum.

## Indictments 1. cap. 15.

Quia etiam Vicecom<sup>m</sup> multotiens fingenes aliquos coram eis in Turnis suis indictatos de furtis , & alijs malefactis, capiunt homines non culpabiles , nec legitimo modo indictatos, & eos imprisonant , vt ab eis pecunia extorqueant, cum legitimo modo per duodecim Iuratores non fuerint indictati: Statutū est, quod Vic<sup>e</sup> in Turnis suis , & alibi, cum inquirere habeant de malefactorib<sup>s</sup> per preceptum Regis , vel ex officio suo , per legales homines ad minus duodecim faciant inquisitiones suas de h<sup>m</sup>odi malefactoribus, qui huiusmodi inquisitionibus sigilla sua apponant, & illos quos per h<sup>m</sup>odi inquisitiones inuenient culpabiles, capiant & imprisonent, secundum quod alias fieri consuevit. Et si aliquos aliter imprisonauerint, quam per huiusmodi inquisitiones indictatos, habeant huiusmodi imprisonati actionem suam per breue de imprisonmente versns Vicecomitem, sic vt haberent versus quamcunque aliam personam , qui eos imprisonaret sine

Westm second.

warranto. Et sicut dictum est de vicecomi,  
obseruetur de quolibet balliuo libertatis,

Wast 5. cap. 16.

Cum de vasto facto in hereditate alicuius  
per custodes, tenentes in dotem, per legem  
Angliæ, vel aliter ad terminū vite, vel anno-  
rum, consueverit fieri breue de prohibitione  
vasti, per quod breue multi fuerunt in errore,  
credentes quod illi qui vastum fecerint, non  
habuerint necesse respondere, nisi tamen de  
vasto facto post prohibitionem eis directam.  
Dominus Rex (ut hmodi error de cetero tol-  
latur) statuit, quod de vasto quocunque ad  
nocumentum alicuius facto, non fiat de ce-  
tero bře de exhibitione, sed bře de summo-  
nitione, ita q̄ ille, de quo queritur, respondeat  
de vasto facto quocunque tempore. Et si post  
summonitionem non venerit, attachetur, &  
post attachiamentum distingatur, & post  
districcionem, si non venerit, mandetur vic̄,  
quod in ppria persona, assumptis secum xij.  
&c. accedat ad locū vastatum, & inquirat de  
vasto facto, & retornet inquisitionē. Postquā  
retornata fuerit inquisitio, procedatur ad iudi-  
ciū, secundū quod continetur in statuto prius  
edito apud Gloc' cap. 5. de vasto, 20. E. I.

Prochein amy 2. cap. 17.

In omni casu quo minores infra etatem  
implacitare possunt: Concessum est, quod si  
huiusmodi minores elongati sint, quod mi-  
nus personaliter sequi possint, propinquiores  
amici admittantur ad sequendum pro eis,  
Westm 1. cap. 47.

Wardes

## Wardes II. cap. 18.

In casu quo alicui minori descendat hereditas ex parte patris, qui tenuit de uno dño, & ex parte matris quæ tenuit de alio domino, ubitatio hucusq; extitit de maritagio huiusmodi minoris, ad quem de duobus dominis pertineat. Concordatū est, quod ille dominus de cetero habeat maritagium, de quo antecessor suus prius fuit feoffatus, non habito respectu ad sexum, nec ad quantitatem nementi, sed solummodo ad antiquius offamentum per seruicium militare.

## Essoine 8. cap. 19.

In Itinere Iustic' non admittatur de cetero soniū de Malo lecti, de tenemento in eodē comitatu, nisi ille, qui se facit essoniari, verapariter sit infirmus, quia si excipiatur à petente, ad tenens non est infirmus, nec in illo statu quo minus venire potuit coram Iusticiarijs, admittatur eis calumnia. Et si hoc per inuisitionem conuinci poterit, vertatur illud sonium in defalcātā. Nec fiat de cetero lud essonium in breue de Recto inter duos lamantes per eundem discensum.

## Execution I. cap. 20.

Cum debitum fuerit recuperatū, vel in curia Regis recognitū, vel damna adiudicata, ut de cetero in electione, illius qui se quitur pro huiusmodi debiti, aut damnis, sequi liceat qd' Vic' fieri faciat, de terris & catallis delictoris, vel qd' Vic' liberet ei omnia catalla de bitoris (exceptis bobus & affris carucæ) & nedie-  
tatem terræ sue, quo usque debit fuerit leuat per

## Westm second.

per rationabile preciū & extenſ. Et si eiſcatur de illo tenemento, habeat recuperare per breue Nouę diſleſinę, & poſtea per breue de Redisſeſina, ſi neceſſe fuerit.

*Ordinaries I. cap. 21.*

Cum poſt mortem alicuius decedentis intestati, & obligati aliquib' in debito, bona deueniant ad Ordinarium diſponendū, obligetur de cetero Ordinarius ad respondendū de debitibus quatenus bona defuncti ſufficient. Eodem modo quo Executores respondere tenerentur, ſi teſtamentum feciſſet.

*Cofinage I. cap. 22.*

Cum Iuſticiarij in placito mortis antecelloris conſueuerunt admittere reſpoſionem tenentis, quod petens non eſt ppiñq' hēres antecelloris, de cui' morte tenēs petitur, & hoc parat eſt per aſſiſam inquirere: Concordatum eſt, qd' in brcuibus de consanguinitate, auo & proauo, quę ſunt eiusdē nature, admittatur illa reſpoſio, & inquiratur, & ſecondū illā inqſitionē ad iudiciū pcedatur,

*Ceffauit 3. cap. 23.*

Cum in ſtatuto edito apud Glouceſtr [ca. 4.] conlineatur, quod ſi quis dimiſerit terram alicui ad reddendum valorem quartę partis tenementi, vel maioris, habeat ille qui dimiſit, vel eius hēres [poſtquam ceſſatum fuerit à ſolutione per biennium] actionem petendi tēnī ſic dimiſſum in dominico. Eodē modo concordatum eſt, quod ſi quis detineat dño ſuo ſeruitium debitū & conſuetum per biennium, habeat dominus actionem petend' tēnī

in dominico per tale breue: Precepit A. quod  
iste &c. reddat B. tale tenet & A. de eo tenuit  
et tale seruitum, & quod ad predictum B. reuerti de-  
bet, eo quod predictus A. in faciendo predictum ser-  
vitum per biennium cessavit, ut dicit. Et non solù  
in isto casu, sed in casu de quo fit mentio in  
dicto statuto Glouc', sicut brixia de Ingrediu-  
tredi petenti super heredem tenentem, & su-  
bit eos quibus alienatum fuerit hmodi tenuit.

2 Cum duo vel plures teneant boscum, tur-  
bariam, piscariam, vel alia hmodi in communione,  
isque hoc quod aliquis sciat suum separale,  
aliquis eorum faciat vastum contra voluntatem alterius, moueatur actio per breue de-  
festo. Et habeat defendens, cum ad iudicium  
merit, electionem capiendi partem suam in  
certo loco per Vic' & per visum & sacram, ac  
signationem vicinorum ad hoc electorum & iu-  
torum, vel quod concedat quod nihil capiae  
cetero in hmodi bosco, turbaria, & alijs,  
si secundum quod particeps sui capere volu-  
nt. Et si eligat capite partem suam in certo  
co, assignetur ei locus vastatus in sua premis,  
cundum quod fuit antequam vastum fecit. Et est  
ille breue in hoc casu, scilicet: Cum A. & B.  
teneant boscum per indivisum, B. fecit vastum &c.

## Executors I. cap. 24.

Habent de cetero Executores breve de com-  
pto, & eandem actionem & processum pro illud breve,  
uale habuit mortuus, & haberet si vixisset.

## Nefans I. cap. 25.

In casibus in quibus conceditur breue  
a Cancellaria de facto alicuius, de cetero  
non

## Westm second.

non recedant querentes à curia Regis sine remedio, pro eo quod tenet transfertur de uno in alium. Et in registro de Cancellaria non est inuentum aliquod breue in isto casu speciale, sicuti de muro, domo, mercato, conceditur breue super eum qui leuauit ad nocimentum. Et si transferatur domus, murus, & his similia, in aliam personam, breue non denegetur, sed de cetero cum in uno casu conceditur breue, in consimili casu similiter medio indigente, sicut prius, fiat breue: Questus est nobis A. quod B. iniuste &c. leuauit dominum, murum, mercatum, & alia que sunt ad nocimentum liberi tenementi sui. Et si huiusmodi leuata ad nocimentum transferantur in aliam personam, de cetero fiat breue sic: Questus est nobis A. quod B. & C. leuauerunt &c.

*Quod permittat I. cap. 26.*

Eodem modo sicut persona alicuius Ecclesiae recuperate potest communem pasturam per breue Nouę diss. Eodem modo de cetero recuperet successor sup disseisitorem, vel eius heredem, per breue, Quod permittat, licet huiusmodi breue prius in Cancellarii non fuerit concessum.

*Iuris utrum I. cap. 27.*

Eodem modo sicut conceditur breue, utrum aliquod tenet sit libera elemosina alicuius Ecclesie, vel laicū feodi talis, fiat de cetero breue utrum sit libera elemos. talis ecclesie, vel alteri ecclesie, in casu quo libet elemosina vni' ecclesie trasferatur in possess. alteri' ecclesie.

Writs 1. cap. 28.

Et quotienscumq; de cetero euenerit in Cancellariā, quod in vno casu reperitur breue, & in consimili casu cadente sub eodem iure, & simili indigēti remedio non reperitur, cōcordent Clerici de Cancellaria in breui faciendo, vel atterminent q̄rentes in p̄ximum parliamentū, & scribantur casus in quibus concordare non possunt, & referant eos ad p̄ximum parliamentū, & de consensu iusperito uiat breue, ne contingat de cetero quod curia dñi Regis deficiat conquerētibus in justicia perquirenda.

Affise 5. cap. 29.

Quia nō est aliquod breue in Cancellaria, per quod querentes habeant tam festinū mediū, sicut per breue Nouę disleisine; dñs lex voluntatē habens ut celeris fiat justicia, & qd' dilationes in placitū communis amputentur & abreuiētur, concedit qd' b̄re Affise 10, disleisine locū habeat in pluribus casib; quam prius habuit. Et concedit qd' de esto-  
acijs bosci, proficuo capiend' in bosco, de  
aucibus, & glandibus, & alijs fructibus colli-  
end', de corrodio, liberatione bladi, & ali-  
orū rictualiū, ac necessariorum in certo loco  
innuatim recipiend', tolneto, tōnagio, passa-  
gio, pontagio, pannagio, & hijs similibus in  
certis locis capiend', custodijs boscorū, par-  
corum, forestarū, chasearū, warrenarū, por-  
tarum, & alijs balliis, & officiarum de feodis  
iacet de cetero Affise no. disleis. Et in om-  
nibus supradictis casib' modo consueto fiat

K. j.

breue

Arch S x L 46

## Westm second.

breue de libero tenore. Et sicut prius iacuit,  
& locum habuit in communia pasturæ, ita  
de cetero locum habeat in communia tur-  
bariæ, piscariæ, & alijs communis his similibus,  
quas quis habet pertinentes ad liberum tenorium,  
vel etiam sine tenore per speciale factum, ad mi-  
nus ad terminum vitæ. In casu etiam quando  
quis tenens ad terminum annorum, vel in cu-  
stodie, illud alienat in feodum, & per illam alie-  
nationem transfertur liberum tenementum in  
feoffatum, fiat remedium per breue Novæ  
disseis. & habeantur pro disseisitoribus tam ille  
qui feoffat, quam feoffatus, ita quod viuentis  
altero eorum locum habeat predictum breue.  
Et si per mortem personæ cesset remedium  
per predictum breue, fiat remedium pro breue de Ingredi.  
Et quamvis superius fiat mentio de aliquibus  
casibus de quibus locum non habuit prius breue  
Novæ disseisine, non propter hoc credet aliquis  
illud breue non competere, ubi prius competenterat.  
Et licet dubitauerint quidam, utrum in casu quo  
quis pascat alterius separale, fieri poterit re-  
mediu[m] pro predictum breue, teneatur pro certo, quod in  
casu illo pro predictum breue bonum & certum est remedium.  
**C**aueant de cetero illi qui nominati sunt dis-  
seisitores, quod non opponant falsas exceptiones,  
per quas captio assise differatur, quod ad quod  
alias transiuit assisa de eodem tenore inter easdem  
partes, vel dicendo & mentiendo, quod  
breue de altiori natura pendet inter easdem  
partes, de eodem tenore, & super his & consimili-  
bus vocent rotulos, vel recordum ad war-  
rantum, ut per illam vocationem asportare  
possint

possint vestram , & levare redditus , & alia  
proficia ad magnum detrimentū querentis.  
Et quia prius aliam pœnam non habuit , qui  
huiusmodi falsas exceptiones mendaciter  
proposuit , nisi tantum quod post mendacium  
cum conuictum , processum fuit ad captio-  
nem assise: Dominus Rex , cui odiose sunt  
huiusmodi false exceptiones , statuit , quod si  
quis disseisor nominatus personaliter pro-  
ponat illam exceptionem ad diem sibi datū ,  
& defecerit de warranto quod vocavit , habe-  
tur pro disseisitore absque recognitione af-  
fis , & restituat damna pri⁹ inquisita , vel post  
aquirenda de duplo , & nihilominus pro fal-  
tate sui puniatur per prisonā vnius anni . Et  
illa exceptio proponatur per balliuum , non  
ropter hoc differatur captio affis , nec iu-  
dicium super restitutione tēni , & dampnum .  
ta tamen , quod si dominus illius balliui , qui  
absens fuerit , postmodū veniat coram Iustic⁹  
ui assisam ceperint , & offerat verificare per  
ecordum , vel per rotulos , quod assisa alias  
transiit de eodem tēni inde inter easdē par-  
tes , vel quod querens alias se retraxit de  
reui consimili , vel placit⁹ pendeat per breue  
le altiori natūr ; fiat ei breue de faciendo  
enire super hoc recordū . Et cum illud ha-  
buerit , & videant Iustic⁹ quod recordum ita  
i missum valeret ante iudicium , quod  
per illud excludetur querens ab actione sua ,  
latim faciant Iustic⁹ scit parti que recupera-  
bit , quod sit ad certum diem , ad quem reha-  
beat detendens seismam suam , & damna si  
que

## Westm secon.

quę prius soluit per primum iudicium, simul cum damnis quę habuit post primum iudicium redditum, quę ei restituatur in duplo, sicut supradictum est: & nihilominus puniatur ille qui primo recuperauit, per prisonam secundum discretionem Iusticiariorum. Eodem modo si defendens contra quem transiuit assisa, in sua absentia ostendat chartas, vel quief clam, super quarū confectione non fuerunt Iuraf examinat, nec examinari poterunt, pro eo qd' de eis non fiebat mentio in placitand', & probabiliter ignorare potuerunt confectionem huiusmodi scriptorum: Iustic' viłiss scriptis illis faciant scire partique recuperauit, qd' sit ad certum diem coram eis, & venire fac' Iuraf eiusdem assise. Et si p veredictum Iuratorum, vel forte per irrotu. lamentum scripta illa verificauerint, puniatur ille, qui assisam impetravit contra factum suum per poenam supradictum. Nec capiat Vic' de cetero bouem a disseisito, sed à disseisitore tamen. Et si plures sint disseisitores in uno breue nominat, nihilominus devno boue sit contentus: nec exigat bouem nisi de precio v. s. vel precium.

### Redisseisin 3. cap. 30.

In breuibus de Redisseisina adiudicetur de ceterī damna in duplo: redisseisitores de cetero irreplegiabiles per cōmune bēte. Et sicut in statutē de Merton[ca. 3.] p̄uisū fuit illud bēte de his qui disseisit fuerunt postquā recuperauerunt p Assisam no. disseisine, mortis antecessoris, aut p alias iuratas: Ulterius de cetero habeat

habeat illud breue locum in illis qui recuperauerint p defaltā, redditionē, aut alio modo sine recognitione assūtarū vel iuratarum.

*Essoine 9. cap. 31.*

Postquā aliquis imposuerit se in inquisitionem aliquā ad proximū diem, allocetur ei effsonium, sed ad alios dies sequentes per effsoniū non differatur captio inquisitionis, siue prius habuit effsonū siue non. Nec admittatur effsonū post diem dat de prece partium in casu in quo partes consentiunt venire sine effsonio.

*Essoine 10. cap. 32.*

Cum per statutum Westm primer cap. 41. statuatur, quod postquam tenentes semel comparuerint in curia, non allocetur eis effsonū in brevibus assūtarum: Eodem modo de cetero obseruetur de potentibus.

*Oyer & terminer 1. cap. 33.*

Breue de transgr̄ ad audiendum & terminandum, de cetero non concedatur coram aliquibus Iustic⁹ excepti Iustic⁹ de vtroque banco, & Iustic⁹ itinerant, nisi pro enormi transgr̄ vbi necesse est apponere festinum medium, et dominus Rex de gratia sua speciali hoc duxit concedend⁹. Nec etiam de cetero concedatur breue ad audiendum & terminandum appella coram Iustic⁹ assigñ, nisi in speciali casu, & certa causa cum dominus Rex hoc preceperit. Sed ne huiusmodi appellati, vel indictati diu detineantur in prisiona, habeant breue de Odio & atia, sicut in Magna Charta cap. 26. & alijs statutis

## Westm. second.

tutis dictum est. [W. i. cap. ii. Gloc' ca. 9.]

Nisiprius I. cap. 34.

Affigentur de cetero duo Iustic' iurati, coram quibus, & non alijs capiantur Assilē no dñe sine mortis antecessoris, & attincte, & allocient sibi duos vel vnu de discretionibus Militib' com in quē venerint, & capiant assilas predict', & attinctas, ad plus ter p annum, viz. semel in quindenam S. Ioh̄is Bap̄i, & gulam Augusti, & iterū inter festū Exaltationis S. Crucis, & Octab. Sancti Michaelis, & tertio inter festū Epiphāni, & festū Purificationis beatæ Mariæ. Et in quolibet comitatu ad quamlibet captionem assilē, antequā recedant, statuāt diem de redditu suo, itaqd omnes de com scire possint eorum aduentū, & de ēmino in terminū adiournent Assilas.

Si per vocationem warranti, per effōn, vel per defectum recognitorum, ad vnum diem captio earundem differatur. Et si aliqua causa viderint quod utile sit, quod assilē mortis antecessoris per effōn, vel vocationem warranti respectuatē adiournent in banco, liceat eis hoc facere, & tunc mittant Iustic' de banco recordum, cum breui originali. Et cum loquela peruererit ad captionem assilē, remittatur loquela cum breui originali per Iustic' de banco, ad priores Iustic' coram quibus capiat assilā. Sed de cetero dent Iustic' de banco in huiusmodi assilis ad minus quatuor dies per annum, coram p̄fā Iustic' affigunt, ut parceant laboribus & expensis. Attēminentur inquisitiones capiend' transḡ plācī

cit coram Iustic<sup>e</sup> de vtroque banco , nisi ita  
enormis sit transg<sup>r</sup>, quod magna indigeat  
examinatione . Atterminentur etiam inqui-  
sitiones coram eis de alijs placitis in vtroque  
banco , in quibus facilis examinatio , vt  
quando dedicit ingressus, vel seisinia alicuius,  
vel in casu quando de vno articulo sit inqui-  
rend<sup>r</sup> . Sed inquisitiones de grotis & pluri-  
bus articulis , quæ magna indigeant exami-  
natione, capiantur coram Iusticiar<sup>r</sup> de ban-  
cis , nisi ambe partes petant, quod inquisitio  
capiatur coram aliquibus de societate, cum  
in partes illas venerint , quod de cetero non  
fiat nisi per duos Iusticiarios vel vnum, cum  
aliquo milite de com<sup>i</sup> , in quem partes con-  
sentiantur. Nec atterminentur huiusmodi in-  
quisitiones coram aliquibus Iusticiarijs de  
banco , nisi statuat certus dies & locus in  
com<sup>i</sup> in præsenti partium , & dies & locus  
inferantur in breui de iudicio per hec verba.  
Præcipimus tibi quod venire fac<sup>r</sup> coram Iu-  
sticiarijs nostris apud Westminster in octab<sup>r</sup>  
S. Michaelis , nisi talis & talis die & loco ad  
partes illas venerint, xij. &c . Et cum huius-  
modi inquisitiones capte fuerint, retornen-  
tur in bancis , & ibi fiat iudicium , & irrotu-  
lentur . Et si omisla forma predicta aliquæ  
inquisitiones capiantur , pro nullis habeantur  
excepto quod Assise ultime præsentationis , & inquisitiones super Quare im-  
ped' atterminentur in pprio com<sup>i</sup> coram vno  
Iusticiar<sup>r</sup> de banco , & vno Milite , ad certos  
camen diem & locum in banco statutor<sup>s</sup>,

## Westm second.

& siue defendens consentiat siue non: & ibi statim reddat iudicium, [vide 12. E. 2. stat. Eborum ca. 3.] Habeant de cetero omnes Iustic' de bancis in itineribus clericos irrotulantes omnia placita coram eis placitatem, sicut antiquitus habere consueverunt. Item ordinatus est, quod Iusticiarij ad assilas capiendas assignat non compellant iuratos dicere precise, si sit disfelsina vel non, dummodo dicere voluerint veritatem facti, & petere auxilium Iustic'. Sed si sponte velint dicere, quod disfelsina est, vel non, admittatur eorum veredictum sub suo periculo. Et de cetero non ponant Iustic' in assilis aut iuratis, aliquos iurat, nisi eos qui ad hoc prius fuerunt sumi. [de finibus leuatis 27. E. 1. cap. 4.]

### Exception I. cap. 35.

Cum aliquis implacitatem coram aliquibus Iustic' apponat exceptionem, & petat quod Iustic' eam allocent quam si allocare noluerint, & ille qui exceptionem apposuerit, scribat illam exceptionem, & petat quod Iustic' sigillum suum apponat in testimonio, Iusticiarij apponant sigilla sua. Et si unius apponere noluerit, apponat alius de societate. Et si forte ad queremoniam de facto Iusticiariorum venire fac', dominus Rex recordum coram eo, & si illa exceptio non inueniatur in rotulo, & querens ostendat exceptionem scriptam sub sigillo Iustic' appenso, mandetur Iusticiario, quod sit ad certum diem ad cognoscendum sigillum suum, vel ad dedicendum. Et si Iustic' sigillum suum dedicere non possit, procedatur

datur ad iudicium secundū illam exceptio-  
nem, prout admittend' eset vel casand'.

*Mortmaine 2. cap. 36.*

Cum viri Religiosi, & alię personę Ecclesi-  
sticę implacitent aliquem, & implacitatus  
ficerit defaltam, ob quam tenementū amit-  
tere debeat, quia Iustic' hucusque tenuerunt,  
quod si implacitatus ficerit defaltā p collu-  
tionē, vt cū petens occasione statuti [de Re-  
ligiosis anno 7. Ed. 1.] pertitulum doni, vel  
alterius alienationis, seisinam de tenemento  
consequi non possit, per illā defaltam conse-  
queretur, & sic fieret fraus statuto: Ordina-  
tum est per dominū Regem, & concessum in  
hoc casu, quod postq̄ defalta facta fuerit, in-  
quiratur per patriam, vtrū petens habeat ius  
in sua petitione vel non. Et si compertū fue-  
rit, quod petens ius habuerit, procedatur ad  
iudiciū p petente, & recuperet seisinā suam.  
Et si ius non habuerit, incurritur tēnī p ximo  
domino feodi, si illud petat infra annū a tem-  
pore inquisitionis capte. Et si infra annum  
non petat, superiori domino incurritur si pe-  
tat infra dimidium annum post illū annum.  
Et sic habeat quilibet dominus post proxi-  
mum dominū, spacium dimidiij anni ad pe-  
tendum successuē, quo usquē perueniatur ad  
Regem, cui ad ultimum pro defectu aliorum  
dominorum tenementum incurritur. Et ad  
calumpniandum Iuratores inquisitionis, ad-  
mittantur quicunque capitales domini feo-  
dorum, & similiter pro Rege qui calumniare  
voluerint. Et remaneat terra, postq̄ iudicium  
datum

## Westmī second.

datum fuerit in manu domini Regis quousq;  
renī per petentem, vel per aliquem capitalem  
dominum dissertationetur, & oneretur Vic' ad  
respondend' inde ad scaccarium.

Crosses 1. cap. 37.

Quia multi tenentes erigunt cruces in te-  
nementis suis, aut erigi permittunt, in preiu-  
diciū dominorum suorū, ut tenentes per  
privilegium Templariorū & Hospitaliorum  
tueri se possent contra capitales dños feodo-  
rum: Statutum est, quod huiusmodi tēhī ca-  
pitalibus dñis, aut Regi incurvantur. Eodem  
modo quo statuit alibi de tenementi alienā  
ad manū mortuam. [ De Religiosis 7. E. I.

Rape 2. cap. 38.

Puruiew est, que si home rauist feme el-  
pouse, damaſell', ou auter feme desormes, pri-  
la ou el ne soit assentus, ne auant, ne apres,  
eyt iudgement de vie & de membre. Et enſe-  
ment per la ou home rauist feme, dame el-  
pouse, damaſell', ou auter feme a force, tout  
soit q̄ el soy assent apres, eit tiel iudgement  
come deuant est dit, sil soit attaint a le suit le  
Roy, & eit le Roy la suit. De Mulier abdu-  
ctis cum bonis virorū suorū, habeat Rex sectā  
de bonis sic asportatis. Et si vxor sponte re-  
liquerit virum suū, & abierit, & moretur cum  
adulterio suo, amittat in perpetuum actionē  
per ēdi dotem suam, que ei competere posset  
de tecne viri sui, si super hoc conuincatur, niſi  
vir suus sponte, & absque cohertione Eccle-  
siastica eam reconciliat, & secum cohabitare  
permittat, in quo casu restituatur ei actio.

Qui

Qui monialē a domo sua abducat, licet moralis consentiat, puniatur per prisonā trium annorum, & satisfaciat domui a qua abducta erit, competentē: [ & ] nihilominus redinatur ad voluntatem Regis.

*Wardes 12. cap. 39.*

De pueris masculis, siue femellis, (quorum maritagium ad aliquem pertineat) raptis & abductis, si ille qui rapuit non habens ius in maritacio, licet postmodū restituat puerum non maritatū, vel de maritacio satisficerit, puniatur tamen pro transgress. per prisonam uorū annorū. Et si non restituerit, vel heretem post annos nubiles maritaerit, & de maritacio satisfacere non potuerit, abiuret egnū, vel habeat perpetuam prisonam. Et sup hoc habeat querens tale breve: Si A. fecerit te securum &c. tunc pone per vad' &c. Quod sit coram Iusticiarijs nr̄is &c. ostens. quare tale heredē infra etatē existentem, cuius maritagiū ad ipsū A. pertinet, apud C. nuentum, tali loco rapuit & abduxit, contra F. Nat. bre. solvitatem ipsius A. et contra pacem &c. Et si fol. 139. i. heres sit in eodē comitatu tunc ad latut ista clasula. Et diligēter inquiras ubi ille hæres sit in balliuā tua, & ipsū vbi cunq; inueniū fuit capias, & saluo & se cure custodias, ita qd' eum habeas corā prefatis Iusticiarijs nr̄is ad p̄fatiū terminū, ad reddēdū cui p̄dictorū A. & B. reddi debeat. Et fiat sexta versus partē de qua queritur, quo usq; p̄ distinctionē venerit, si habeat p̄q̄ distingi poterit, vel p̄ cōtumatiā (si non sit iusticiabilis) exigatur, & vt lagetur. Si

## Westmī second.

Si fortè huiusmodi heres ducatur, & trans-  
feratur in alium comitatū, tunc Vic' illi' co-  
mitat' fiat tale b̄re sub hac forma: Quetus  
est nobis A. quod B. nuper talē heredem in-  
fra etatē, & in custodia sua existentē, tali loco  
in comitatu tali, rapuit, & de comitatu illo  
ad talē locū in com̄ tuo abduxit, contravo-  
luntatem ipsius A. & contra pacem &c. Et  
ideo tibi p̄cipimus, quod p̄dictū heredē, vbi  
cunque eum in balliuā tua inuenire poteris,  
capias, & saluo & secure eum custodias, in  
quod eum habeas coram Iusticiarijs nostris  
&c. tali loco & die, quem diem idē A. haber-  
versus p̄dictū B. ad reddend' cui de iure reddi  
debeat. Et si heres antequam inueniri po-  
terit, vel antequā restituatur querēti, obient,  
nihilominus pcedat placitū inter eos, quo  
usq; terminetur, cui restitui deberet, si super-  
stes fuisset. Nec excusabitur aut alleuiabitur  
ille, qui iniuste rapuit h̄modi heredē de pena  
supradicta p̄ mortē heredē, cuius extitit male  
fidei possessio dum vixit. Et si querens obient  
ante placitū terminatur, si ius ei comperebat  
ratione p̄ prij feodi sui, resummonetur lo-  
quela ad sectam heredē querentis, & pcedat  
placitū debito ordinū. Si vero per aliū titulum  
competat ei ius, sicut titulo donationis, ven-  
ditionis, aut alio h̄modi titulo, tunc resum-  
monetur loqua ad lectā executorū queren-  
tis, & procedat placitū ut p̄dictū est. Eodem  
modo si moriatur pars defendens antequam  
placitū terminetur, vel heres restituatur, pce-  
dat placitū per resumū inter querentem, vel  
eius

eius heredem, seu executores, & executores defendantis, vel eius līgredes, si executores non sufficiant, quo ad satisfactionē de valore maritagij, secundū quod in alijs statutis coniinetur, sed non quo ad pœnam prisonę, quia quis pro alieno facto non est puniēdus. Eodē nodo cum pendeat placitum inter partes de custodia terre, vel heredis, vel utriusque per commune breue, quod incipit: Præcipe tali ec. quod reddat &c. fiat resummonitio inter lere des & executores querentis, & similiter lere des aut executores defendantis, si mort iteram partē preueniat ante placitū terminū. Et cum perueniat ad magnā districtiō nem, detur terminus infra quem tres com enantur ad minus, in quorū quolibet comitatu fiat publica proclamatio qd' deforciator eniat ad bancum, ad diē in breui contentū, esponsurus querenti. Ad quem diem si non enerit, & proclaimatio sic semel, secundo, & tertio testificatiū fuerit, procedatur ad iudiciū ro querente: salvo iure defendantis, si post nodum inde loqui voluerit. Eodem modo iat in breui de transgressiōnē cum quis queritur, & electum fuisse de huiusmodi custodijs.

*Procurementes I. cap. 40.*

Quia dñi curiār, & alij qui curiam tenent, & Senescalli, volētes grauare subditos suos, cum non habeant legalē viam eos grauandi, procurant alios mouere querelas versus eos, & dare vadum, & offerre plegios, vel impe trare brevia, & ad seatas h̄modi querentium compellunt eos sequi comitatū, hundredum, wapen-

## Westm second.

wapentagium , & cuī, quousque finem fecerint cum ipsis pro voluntate sua: Statutum est, quod hoc de cetero non fiat. Et si aliquis per hūmodi falsas queremonias fuerit attachitus, replegiet districōne suam sic captam , & poni fac' loquela coram Iusticiarijs, coram quibus si Vicecomes, vel alius balliuus, vel dominus, postquam sit districtus formauerit querimoniam suam , aduocauerit iustum distinctionem ratione huiusmodi querimoniarum coram eis factarum , & replicet, quod huiusmodi querimonię mouebantur versus eos maliciose , ad instantiam seu procurationem Vic⁹, aut aliorum balliuorum, aut dominorum, admittatur illa replicatio. Et si super hoc conuicti fuerint, versus dominū Regem redimantur, & nihilominus huiusmodi sic grauatis , damna in triplo restituantur.

### Distresses 7. cap. 41.

Quia etiam Balliui, ad quos ex officio pertinet distinctiones facere , grauare volentes subditos suos, vt ab eis pecuniam extorquent, mittunt ignotos ad faciend' distinctiones, ea intentione , vt subditos grauare possunt, per hoc quod sic districti non habentes notitiam personarum non permittunt huiusmodi distinctiones super eos fieri : Statutum est, quod nulla districtio fiat nisi per balliuos notos & iuratos. Et si alio modo distinctiones fecerint, & de hoc conuicti fuerint, sic grauati, breue de transgressi. impetraverint, restituant grauatis damna [alias in triplo] & versus Regem grauitè puniantur.

Iurours 2. cap. 42.

Quia etiam Vic<sup>o</sup>, Hundredarij, & Balliu*s*  
 libertatum, consueverunt grauare subditos  
 uos, ponendo in Assisis & iuratis homines  
 anguidos, & decrepitos, perpetua vel tem-  
 porali infirmitate languetes, homines etiam  
 epore summonitione*s* su*e* in patria non com-  
 morantes, summonendo etiam effrenatam  
 multitudinem iuratoru*m*, ita ut à quibusdā eos  
 a pace dimittendo pecuniā extorqueant, &  
 unt assise & iuratę multociens per paupe-  
 ores, diuitibus pro suo dando, domi com-  
 morantibus: Statutū est, quod de cetero non  
 imoneantur in vna assisa plures quam xxiiij.  
 enes etiam videlicet ultra 70. annos, per-  
 etuo languidi, vel tempore summonitionis  
 affirmi, vel in patria non commorantes, non  
 onantur in Iuratis, vel minorib<sup>o</sup> assisis. Nec  
 tiā ponantur in Assisis vel iuratis, licet in  
 proprio comitatu capi debeant aliqui qui mi-  
 us tēni habeant, quam ad valentiam viginti  
 solidoru*m* per annum. Et si hī*medi* assise & iu-  
 ati, extra comitatum capi debeant, non po-  
 nantur in eis aliqui qui minus tēnemētū non  
 habeant, quam ad valentiā xl.s<sup>r</sup>. per annum,  
 lis except*s* qui testes sunt in chartis, vel alijs  
 scriptis, quorum presentia necessaria est, dum  
 amen potentes sunt ad laborandum. Nec  
 lebet istud statutum extendi ad magnas As-  
 sis, in quibus oportet aliquādo ponere Mi-  
 litēs in patria non residētes, ppter paucitatē  
 Militū, dum tamen tēntū habeant in comit.  
 Et si Vic' vel subballiu*s* sui, vel ball' libertatū,  
 contra

Westm second.

contra istud statutū in aliquo articulo venterint , & super hoc conuincantur , restituant dampna grauatis , & nihilominus sint in misericordia dñi Regis . Et habeant Iusticiarij ad assisas capiend' assignū , cum in comitatu venterint , potestatem audiendi queremonias singularū conquerentium , quo ad articulos in isto statuto contentos , et justiciam in forma predicta exhibend' . [ 21, E. 1. de Ponendis in Assisis .

Retorne of Shirifes 1. cap. 43.

Quia Iusticiarij (ad quorum officiū specta vnicuique coram eis placitanti iudiciam exhibere) frequentius impediuntur , quo minus officium suum debito modo exequi possint , per hoc quod Vic' brevia originalia & iudicia non retornant , per hoc etiam quod ad brevia dñi Reg' falsum retornant respōsum : Prouidit dominus Rex & ordinavit , quod illi qui timent malitiam Vic' , liberent brevia sua originalia & iudicia in pleno comitatu , vel in retro comitatu , vbi fit collatio deniorū dñi Regis , & capiatur billettum de Vic' presente , vel Subuic' , in quo billetto contineantur nomina potentium & tenentiū in bī nominatū , & ad requisitionem illi' qui breue liberauit , apponat billetto sigillum Vic' vel Subuic' in testimoniū , & fiat mētio de die liberationis brevis . Et si Vicecomes vel Subuicecomes h̄modi billetto sigillū sāu apponere noluerit , capiatur testimoniū Militū , & aliorū fide dignorū qui p̄sentes fuerint , q̄ sigill' sua h̄modi billetto apponant . Et si Vic' brevia sibi liberata non

retornant

tornauerit, & super hoc ad iusticiarios perueniat querimonia, mandet per breue de iudicio, Iustic' ad assisas capiendas assigni, quod inquirent per eos qui presentes fuerint quando breue vic' libertatum fuit, si sciuerint de illa deliberatione, & inquisitio returnetur. Et si cōperium fuerit per inquisitionē, quod breue fuit ei liberat, adiudicentur querenti vel presenti damna, habito respectu ad qualitatem & quantitatem actionis, & ad perticulum qđ ei evenerit posset, p dilationem quam patietur. [Anno 2. E. 3. ca. 5. apud Not.] Et per statim vitam fiat remedium quando vic' responderet, quod breue adeo tarde venit, quod receptum regis exequi non potuit. Multo-  
*lans*  
 iens etiam capiunt placita dilationes p hoc quod vic' responderet, quod precepit balliuus licuius libertatis, qui nihil inde fecerint, & omnes libertates, que nunquam retorum reuium habuerunt. Propter quod, ordinavit dominus Rex quod Thesaurus & Baronii Scaccario liberarent Iusticia in rotulo omnes libertates in quibuscumque comitatu qui ha-  
 ent retorum brevium. Et si vic' respōdet quod mandauit balliuo alterius libertatis, cum alicuius contente in prædict' rotulo, tam puniatur vic' tanquam exhæredator regis & coronæ suæ. Et si forte respondeat quod mandauit balliuo alicuius libertatis, que veracitatem habet [qui nihil inde fecit] mandet vic' qđ non omitteat propter aliquā liberatē pđ, quin exequatur preceptū dñi regis, & p scire faciat balliuis, quib' fecit returnetur

## Westm second.

quod sint ad diem in breue contentū ad res-  
pondendū, quare de precepto dñi Regis ex-  
ecutionē non fecerint. Et si ad diem venerint,  
& se acquietent, quod returnum brevis non  
fuit eis factum, statim condemnetur vic' dñi  
illius libertatis, & similites parti læse per dilas-  
tionē in restitutionem damnorū. Et si ad  
diem non venerint balliui, vel venerint, & su-  
pradicto modo se nō acquietauerint, in quo  
libet breui de iudicio, quam diu durat placi-  
tū, precipiatur vicecomiti quod non omittat  
propter libertatem &c. Multociens etiā vic'  
falsum dant responsum, quo ad illum arti-  
culum quod de exitiis &c. Mandantes aliquā-  
do & mentientes, quod nulli sunt exitus, ali-  
quando q̄ patui sunt exitus, cū de maioribus  
respondere possint, aliquando non facientes  
mentionem de exitibus. Propter quod ordi-  
natū est & concordatum, q̄ si querens petat  
auditum respōsionis vicecomi, concedatur ei.  
Et si offerat verificare, quod vicecomi de ma-  
ioribus exitibus regi respondere potuit, fai-  
ci breue de iudicio ad Iustic' ad assilas capi-  
endas assignatos quod inquirant in presentia  
vicecomitis, si interesse voluerit, de quibus &  
quantis exiſt respōdere potuit a die impetra-  
tionis brevis usque ad diem in breui conten-  
tum [ al' receptionis vide P.27.H.8.ca,10.5.  
3.& P20.H.6.ca.10.fo.25.] & cum inquisitio  
retornata fuerit, si de pleno prius non respō-  
derit, oneretur de superplusagio p extractas  
Iustic' liberatas ad scaccarium, & nihilomi-  
nus grauiter amercietur pro concealmento.

Et

Et sciat vic' & redditus, blada in grangia, &  
omnia mobilia, pre't equitaturam, indumenta,  
& videntia domus continentur sub nomine  
exitum.

Et precepit dñs Rex, q' vic' p' huiusmodi  
falsis responsionibus semel & iterū ( si sit ne-  
cessarie) p' Iustic' castigentur. Et si tertio delique-  
rint, alius nō appon' manū quā dñs rex. Mul-  
totiens etiā falsū dant responsū, mandando q'  
non potuerunt [exequi] preceptū regis ppter  
resistentiā potestatis alicui magnatis, de quo  
cauest vic' de cetero, quia h̄ndi responsio  
multū redundat in dedecus dñi reg' & coro-  
nat sux.

Et quam cito subballiui sui testificantur, q'  
inuenierunt huiusmodi resistentiam, statim  
(omnibus omissis) assumpto secū poste com̄  
sui, eat in pprīa psona sua, ad faciend' execu-  
tionem.

Et si inueniat subballiuos mēdaces, puniat  
eos p prisonā, ita q' alij p eorū pœnam casti-  
gentur.

Et si inueniat eos veraces, castiget resisten-  
tes p prisonā, a qua non deliberentur sine  
speciali precepto domini regis. Et si forte vic'  
cum venerit, resistētiā inuenierit, certificet  
cu' de nominibus resistentium, auxiliantiū,  
consentientium, pr̄cipientium & fautorum,  
& per breue de iudicio attachien' huiusmodi  
per corpora, ad veniendū ad cu' Regis. Et si  
de h̄ndi resistentia conuincantur, puniantur  
secundū quod dño regi placuerit. Nec intro-  
mittat se aliquis minister dñi Regis de poena

## Westm second.

huiusmodi infigenda, quia domin' rex koc  
sibi special' reservat, pro eo quod h̄m̄di resi-  
stantes censentur pacis sue & regni p̄tura-  
tores[13. E. I. de Mercatoribus, Articuli sup  
cartas capo 16.]

Age 4. cap. 44.

*ut lux post ho  
2. 16 43 age 19 43 age  
17 43 59 age 49. 5 dat est quod de cetero secta mulieris, aut et  
23 7 age 60. 6 a 3  
46 age 65. 2 23 63  
age 67. 3 23 49 age  
66. nota 46 43 age  
76. 3 23 10 age 113.  
9 23 4 118. 20 22  
age 126. 5 42 age benda.  
138. 7 22 age 139.*

Cum quis alienat ius uxoris suz, concor-  
ius heredes non differatur post obitum viri p  
minorem etatem heredis, qui warrantizare  
debet, sz. expe&ctet empotor (qui ignorare  
non debuit quod ius alienum emit) usque  
ad etatem warranti sui, de warrantia sua ha-

*Contra formam collationis I. cap. 45.*  
Statuit Dñs Rex quod si Abbates, Priors,  
custodes hospitalium, & aliarum domorum  
Religiosarū fundatarum ab ipso, vel a pro-  
genitoribus suis alienauerint de cetero tē  
domibus ipsis ab ipso vel a progenitorib  
suis collata, tē ill'in manū dñi regis cupian-  
tur, & ad voluntatā suam teneantur, & emp-  
tor amittat suum recuperare, tam de tē quā  
de pecunia, quā paiauit. Si autē domus illa:  
com, baroñ, vel ab alijs fundat̄ fuerit, de tē  
sic alienat̄ h̄eat ille a quo vel a cuius antecel-  
sore tē sic alienat̄ collatū fuerit, breue ad re-  
cuperād' tē illud in dominico, quod tale est:  
Prēcipere tali Abbatī, quod iustē &c. reddat B.  
tale tē qđ eidem domui colatū fuit in liberā  
elemosinā per præd'B. vel antecellores suos,  
& quod ad dict' B. reuerti debet per alienati-  
onem, quam prædict' Abbas fecit de prædicto  
tē

en contra formam collationis predicitio, ut dicuntur.  
 idem modo de tenis datur pro Cantaria [Iusti-  
 enda] vel luminari in aliqua Ecclesia vel  
 Capella, vel alia elemosina sustentanda, sic tenis  
 datur alienetur. Et si fortem tenis sic datur pro can-  
 taria, luminari, pastu pauperum, vel alia ele-  
 mosina sustentanda vel faciendur, non fuerit  
 aliena, sed subtracta fuerit hocmodi elemosina  
 per biennium, competit actio donatori aeter  
 us heredi ad petendum tenis sic datum in do-  
 minico, sicut statutum est in statuto Glocestr,  
 ne tenis dimissis ad faciendum vel reddendum  
 partam partem valoris teniti, vel maiorem.  
 Gloucester cap. 4.

## Fees I. cap. 46.

De Marescallis domini Regis de feodo,  
 Camerarijs, custodibus hostiorum in itinere  
 asticum, & seruientibus virgam portantibus  
 oram Iusticum apud Westm, qui officium il-  
 ad habeant de feodo, & qui plus exigunt  
 atione feodi sui quam exigere consue-  
 ent, secundum quod multi queruntur super  
 os qui statutum curia à multo tempore videturunt  
 & sciunt, dominus Rex inquiri fecit, quem  
 statutum predictum ministri de feodo habere con-  
 current temporibus retroactis, & per in-  
 quisitionem statuit & precepit, quod Mares-  
 callus de feodo qui de novo exigit palfridum  
 de Comitatibus, Baronijs, & alijs per partem  
 patronie tenent, quando homagium fecerint,  
 & nihilominus ad malitiam eorum alium pal-  
 fridum, & de quibusdam (de quibus palfri-  
 dum habere non debuit) palefridum de  
 L. iiiij. nouo

## Westm second.

non uo exigunt, ordinauit quod predicitus Ma-  
rescallus de quolibet comite & barone (in-  
tegram baroniam tenente,) de vno palfrido  
sit contentus, vel de precio quale antiquitus  
percipere consueuit, ita quod si ad homa-  
giu[m] , quod fecit, palfridum vel precium in  
forma predicta ceperit, ad militiam suam  
nihil capiat.

Et si fortè ad homagium nihil ceperit, ad  
militiam suam capiat. De Abbatibus & Pri-  
oribus integrum baroniam tenentibus, cum  
homagium aut fidelitatem pro baronijs suis  
fecerint, capiat palfridum vel precium, non  
predictum est.

Hoc idem de Archiepiscopis, & Episcopis  
obseruande est. De his autem qui partem ba-  
ronie tenent, siue sint religiosi, siue seculares,  
capiat secundum portionem partis baronie,  
quam tenent. De Religiosis tenent in liberam  
elemosinam, & non per baroniam, vel parte  
baronie, nihil de cetero exigat Marescallus.

Et concessit dominus Rex, quod per hoc  
statutu[n] non precludatur Marescallus suus de-  
fendo in plus petendo, si imposterum ostendere  
poterit, quod ius habeat plus petendi.

Camerarij domini Regis habeant de cete-  
ro de Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus,  
Prioribe, & alijs personis ecclesiasticis, Com-  
Baroni, integrum baroniam tenent, rationa-  
bilem finem cum homagiū aut fidelitatem pro  
baronijs suis fecerint. Et si per partem baro-  
nie teneant, capiant rationabilem finem se-  
cundum portionem ipsis contingentem. Alij

vero

ero abbates, priores, religiosi, & seculares  
con tenentes per baroniam, vel partem ba-  
ronia, non distinguitur ad finem faciend', se-  
cundum quod de tenentibus per baroniam  
al partem baronie dictum est, sed sit Came-  
rins de superiori indumento contentus, vel  
a precio indumenti : quod plus honeste dicitur  
est pro Religiosis quam secularibus,  
quia honestius est, quod Religiosi paiant pro  
periori indumento, quam exuant.

*Citation I. cap. 47.*

Prohibetur de cetero Hospitarijs &  
emplarijs, nec de cetero trahant aliquem  
placitum coram conseruatoribus priuile-  
ororum suorum de aliqua re, cuius cognitio  
spectat ad forum Regium : Quod si fecerint,  
imma restituant damna parti grauatae, & ver-  
s dominū Regem grauitè puniantur. Pro-  
ibit etiam dñs Rex conseruatoribus priuile-  
giorum eorundem, ne de cetero (ad instan-  
tiam Hospitariorum, Templariorum, aut  
iolorum priuilegiatorum) concedant Cita-  
ones, priusquam exprimantur super qua re fieri  
ebat citatio. Et si viderint [ huiusmodi ]  
conseruatores, quod petatur citatio de ali-  
qua re, cuius cognitio spectat ad forum Re-  
gium, hīmodi conseruatores, nec citationem  
iciant, nec cognoscant. Et si aliter fecerint  
conseruatores, respondeant parti lēse de  
laminis, & nihilominus versus dominū Regē  
rauit puniantur. Et quia hīmodi priuilegia ī-  
metrant cōseruatores, sub priores, p̄ntatores  
fratres, religiosos, q̄ nihil hēnt ynde lēsis aut  
L. iiiij. domino

## Westni second.

domino Regi satisfacere possint, qui auditores sint ad ledend' dignitatem dñi Regis quam eorum superiores, quibus per eorum temporalia pœna potest infligi: Caveant de cetero Prelati h̄modi obedientiarioum, ne permittant obedientiarios suos assumerib⁹ iurisdictionem in præiudiciū dñi Regis & coronę suæ. Quod si fecerint, pro facto ipsorum respondeant sui superiores, ac si de proprio facto suo conuicti essent.

Fees 2. cap. 48.

De custodibus hostiorum in itineribus viagam portantib⁹ coram Iustic⁹ de banco: Ordinatum est, quod de qualibet Assisa & iurata quam custodiunt, capiant decē denarios tñ, de Chirographis nihil. De his qui recuperat demandas suas versus plures per defalcā redditionē, vel alio modo per iudiciū sine assisa, vel iuratā, nihil. De his qui recedunt sine die per defalcā petentis vel querentis, nihil capiant. Et si quis recuperauerit demandam suam versus plures per vnu breue, & per recognitionem assise vel iuratā, de quatuor denarijs sint contenti. Et similiter si plures in uno breui nominati per recognitionē assise vel iuratā recuperauerint demādam, de quatuor denarijs sint contenti. De his qui facit homagium in banco, de superiori panno sint contenti. De magnis Assisis, attinctis, iuratis, & duello percusso xij. d. tantū capiant. De his qui vocati sunt coram Iustic⁹ ad sequend' et defendend' placitum suum, nihil capiant pro egressu vel ingressu. Ad placita Coronæ de qualibet

qualibet duodena xij. d<sup>r</sup>. tantum capiantur. De quolibet prisonario de liberato iij. d<sup>r</sup>. tantū capiantur. De quolibet cuius pax proclamata fuerit j. d<sup>r</sup>. tantum capiatur. De inventoribus occisorū, & alijs attachiatis vill', iij. d<sup>r</sup>. De decennarijs hominibus alijs, de quatuor hominibus & ~~pposito~~ ac denarijs nihil [nihil] capiatur. De Cirographijs pro Cirographo faciendo statutum est, quod de quatuor solidis sint contēti. De Clericis subscriptentibus brevia originalia & judicialia statutum est: quod pro vno brevi de uno denario sint contenti. Et iniungit dñs Rex omnibus & singulis Iusticiarijs suis in fide & sacramēto quibus ei tenentur, qd' si h̄modi ministri contra pdict' statutū in aliquo articulo venerint, & queremonia ad eos pertineat, pœnam eis infligant rationabilem. Et si iterū deliquerint maiore pœnam eis infligant, qui castigari merito debeant. Et si tertio deliquerint, & sup hoc convicti fuerint, si sint ministri de feudo amittant feodium suum, & si alij sint, amittant curiam Regis, nec redeant sine ipsius Regis speciali p̄cepto aut gratia.

*Execution 2. cap. 49.*

Quia de his quę recordata sunt corā Cancellario dñi Regis, & eius Iustic' qui recordū habent, & in eorum rotulis irrotulatur, non debet fieri processus placiti per summonitionem, attachiamenti, essonium visus terrę, & alii solemnitates curię, sicut fieri consuevit de contractibus & conuentionib<sup>r</sup> factis extra curiam: Observandū est de cetero, q̄ ea

quæ

## Westm second.

quæ inueniuntur irrotulat coram his, qui recordū habent, vel in finibus contenti siue sint contractus, siue conuentiones, siue obligations, siue seruitia, aut consuetudines, recognita, siue aliqua quecumque irrotulata, quibus curia dñi Regis ( sine iuris & consuetudinis offensio ) authoritatē prestatore potest, talē de cetero habeant vigorē qd' non sit necesse in posterū de his placitare, sed cū venerit conquerens ad curiā dñi Regis, si recens sit cognitio, vel finis leuat, v.z. infra annū statim habeat breue de executione illius recognitio-  
nis factæ. Et si forte à maiori tempore trans-  
acto facta fuerit illa recognitio, vel finis le-  
uatus, precipiatur vice com quod scire faciat  
parti, de qua sit queremonia, qd' sit ad certū  
diem coram Iustic', ostendens ( si quid sciat  
dicere) quare h̄modi irrotulat, vel in fine con-  
tent executionē habere non debant. Et si ad  
diē non venerit, vel forte venerit, & nihil sciat  
dicere, quare executio fieri non debeat, per-  
cipietur vic', qd' rem irrotulatam, vel in fine  
contētam exequi faciat. Eodē modo mande-  
tur Ordinario in suo casu, obseruat nihil omis-  
nus quod [W. 2. ca. 9] supradictū est, de Me-  
dio, qui p recognitionē aut iudiciū obligatus  
est ad acquietandū. [13. E. 1. Mercatoribus.]

Approuer. cap. 50.

Cum in statuto edito apud Merton, cap. 4.  
concessū fuerit, quod dñi vaſtorum, boscorū,  
& paſtūrū approuare ſe poſſint de vaſtis,  
boscis, & paſtūris illis, non obſtantē contra-  
dictione tenentiū ſuorum, dummodo tenen-  
tes

tes ipsi haberent sufficientem pasturam ad tenementa sua, cum libero ingressu & egressu ad eadem. Et pro eo qd' nulla siebat mentio inter vicinū & vicinum, multi dñi vastorum, boscorū, & pasturarum hucusq; impediti extiterint per contradictionem vicinorum sufficientem pasturam habentium. Et quia forinseci tenentes non habent maius ius communicandi in bosco, vasto, aut pastuꝝ alicuius domini, quam proprij tenentes ipsius dñi: statutum est de cetero, quod statutū apud Meriton prouisum inter dñum & tenentes suos, locum habeat de cetero inter dominos vastorum, boscorū, & pasturatiū & vicinos, ita qd' dñi h̄modi vastoruꝝ, boscorum, & pastuꝝ salua sufficienti pastaura hominibus suis & vicinis, approuare sibi possint de residuo. Et hoc obseruetur de his qui clamant pasturam tanq; pertinentem ad tenementū suum. Sed si quis clamat communiam pasturam p speiale feoffimentum, vel concessione ad certum numerum aueriorū, vel alio modo, quā de iure cōmuni habere deberet, cū conten-  
tio legi deroget, habeat suū recuperare, quale habere deberet p formam concessionis sibi facte. Occasione molendini ventritici, ber-  
carię, vaccarię, necessarij, augmētationis cuę, aut curtilagij de cetero non grauetur quis p Assilam nouę disseisinę de cōmunia pasturę. Et cum contingat aliquando, quod aliquis ius habens approuare, fossatum aut sepem leuauerit, & aliqui noctanę, vel alio tali tem-  
pore quo non credant factum eorum sciri, fossa-

## Westm second.

fossatum aut sepem prostrauerint, nec sciri poterit per veredictum assilæ, aut iuratæ, qui fossatum aut sepem prostrauerint, nec velint homines de villas vicinis indictare de hñdi facto culpabiles, distingantur ppinque vil- late circu adiacentes, leuare fossatum aut se- pem, ad costum propriu, & damnata restituere.

*Affise t. cap. 51.*

Et cum aliquis ius non habens communi- candi usurpet communiam tempore quo he- redes infra etatem extiterint, vel uxores sub potestate virorum suorum existentes, vel pastura sit in manu tenentium in dotem, per legem Angliæ, vel aliter ad terminum vitæ, vel an- norum, vel per feodum talliatum, & pastura illa diu fuerint usi, multi sunt in opinione qđ hñdi pasturæ debent dici pertinere ad liberu teñ, & quod hñdi postessori competere de- bet actio per b̄re No. diss. si ab hñdi pastur deforceantur, sed de cetero tenendu est, qđ habentes huiusmodi ingressum a tempore quo currit breue mortis antecessoris [§. del com- mencement del H. 3. per W. 1.ca. 38.] si ante ea communiam non habuerunt, non habeant recuperare per breue Nouę disseisinq̄ fuerint deforciati.

*Fish and Fishings I. cap. 52.*

Prouisum est, quod aquæ de Humber, Ouse, Trent, Doue, Arre, Derewent, Wherif. Nid- diore, Swale, Tese, Tyne, Eden, & omnes aliæ aquæ [ in Regno ] in quibus Salmones capiuntur, ponantur in defenso, quo ad Salmones capicudos, a die Natiuitatis beatæ Mariæ,

vsque

usque ad diem sancti Martini. Et similiter qd  
salmunculi non capiantur, nec destruantur  
per retia, nec per alia ingenia ad stagna mo-  
lendinorum, a medio Aprilis usque ad nati-  
uitatem sancti Io. Bsp. Et in partibus ubi huius-  
modi riparie fuerint, assignentur conseruatorum  
istius statuti, qui ad hoc iurati sepius videant  
& inquitant de huismodi transgressione, &  
in prima transg̃r puniatur per combustionē  
retium, & ingenorū suorum. Et si iterato de-  
liquerint, puniatur per prisoniam quarterij  
anni. Et si tertio deliquerint, puniantur per  
prisonā vnius anni. Et sic multiplicata trans-  
gressionē, crescat pene inflictio. [anno 17.  
R 1. cap. 9.]

## View I. cap. 43.

De visu terre ordinatum est & statutum, qd  
de cetero non concedatur visus, nisi in casu  
quando visus est necessarius. Sicut si aliquis  
amittat tenementū per defalcātā : & ille qui  
amisit suscitet aliud breue ad petendum idē  
ten. Et in casu quando aliquis per exceptio-  
nem pilatoriam cassat breue post visum ter-  
re, sicut p non tenuram, vel malenominan-  
do villam, vel huiusmodi, si suscitet aliud bre-  
ue, in hoc casu & in superiori de cetero non  
concedatur visus, dummodo visum habue-  
rit in prioribus breuibus. In breui de dote  
competatur dos de tenemento, quod vir ux-  
oris alienauit tenenti aut eius antecessori, cū  
ignorare non debeat tenens, quale ten. vir  
uxoris alienauit sibi vel antecessori suo licet  
vir non obiit scisitus, nihilominus tenenti de  
cetero

## Westm̄ second.

cetero non erit visus concedendus. In brevi etiam de ingressu castato per hoc quod petēt nominauit male ingressum, si petens sulciter aliud breve de alio ingressu, si tenēs in priori breui visum habuerit, in secundo non habebit. In omnibus etiam breuibus per que tecum petunt ratione dimissionis, quā petens vel eius ante cestor fecit tenenti, & non eius antecestori, sicut quod ei dimisit, dum fuit intratatem, non compos mentis, in prona, & confimilibus, non iaceat de cetero visus, sed si dimissio f. ita fuerit antecestori iaceat visus sicut prius.

*Champerty 2. cap. 54.*

**C**haunceller, Treasorer, Justices, ne nul de couisel le roy, ne clerke de la chauncery, ne del Eschequer, ne de Justice, ne daul minister, ne nul de hostel le Roy, ne clerke, ne lay, ne puz resceiuer esglise, ne aduowson de esglise, ne terre, ne tenement en fee, p done, ne p achate, ne a ferm, ne a champty, ne en auer maner, tanq̄ come le chose est en ple deuant nous, ou deuant v̄ de nous ministre, ne nul lower ent soit pris. Et q̄ encontret cest chose face, ou per luy ou per auf, ou nul [bargaine ent] face, soit puny a la volunta le roy auxibien celuy q̄ le purchasera come luy que le fra [11. E. I. Champertie 1. Art. culi super chartas ca. 11.

55 Omnia praedicta statuta incipiant seruari ad festum sancti Michaelis proximo venturum, ita quod occasione aliquorum de lictorum contra aliquod preditorum statu-

torum

orum circa prædictum festum perpetratorum, poena delinquentibus, de quibus mentio sit in statutis, non infligatur.

Action upon the Statute 1. Cap. 56.

Super vero statutis in defectum legis & ad remedia editis, ut diutius querentes cum ad curiam Regis venerint recedant de remedio desperati, habeat brevia sua in suo casu prouisa, sed non placitanè usque ad festum Sancti Michaelis.

Explicit statutum de Westm  
second.

Statutum de Mercatoribus edit  
Anno 13.E.1.

Recognisance &c. I. cap. I.

**P**ur ceo que marchants, queux auant ceux heures ont a prest lour auotier a diffis gentz, sot chies en pouertie, pur ceo que nauoient pas ci ready ley parnew, pur la quel ils purroient lour detz hastiment recouera au tour assets de la pap, et per cel encheson, sont multes des marchants susstretes de vener en cel frere oue lour met-

## Mercatoribus.

merchandises, au dam des merchants & de tout le Roialme: Nostre sūr le Roy q luy, & per son counsel a son parliamēt qui tient a Action Burnel, apres la seint Michael, Jan de son raigne xij. fist & ordeigne les establissemens sur ceo, a remedy des merchants les qux ordeinments & establishiment le roy comanda q tenus fuissent, & firmemēt gardes en tout son roialm, dont merchants ont ewe remedie & incins des mischieses & trauailz de recouer lour detz que auant ne soisent. Mes pur ceo que merchants puoy soy plaidront au roy que lez visz malemet interpretent son estatute, & alcun foits per malice, & per male interpretation delaieront lexeé de l'estatute, au grand dam des merchants.

2 Le Roy a son parliament a Westm, & pres la Pasche, lan de son raigne xiiij. fist reciter iauantdit statut fait a Action Burnel, & pur declarer ascuns articles de le statut auantdit, ad ordeigne & estableir q merchant que boit estre suer de sa det, face vener son dettoz deuant le Maior de Londres, ou devant [auter] chiese gardeine de cel Citie, ou dauter bon ville, ou le roy ordeignet, & devant le Maior ou chiese gardeine ou auter probe home a ceo eslieu & iure, quant le Maior ou chiese gardein ne poient a ceo entendre, et devant vn des clerkes que le Roy a ceo assignera, quant ambideux ne poient a ceo entendre, conus la dette et le iour de le payement, & soit le recognisance enroll de le maill dun des auantdits clerkes que sera conus:

¶ le

& le roule serra double , dont lun demurge  
 vers le Mayoz ou chiese Gardein, & lauter  
 vers le Clerke, q̄ a ceo serra p̄tunes nosme.  
 Et oust̄ ceo vn des auantdit clerks de son  
 maine face le script del obligatio, a q̄ escript  
 soit mis le seale del dettoz, oue le seale le roy  
 q̄ a ceo est puruew: le q̄l seale serra de deux  
 p̄ces, dont le greinder p̄ce demurrera en  
 le gard le Mayoz, ou le chiese gardein, & lau-  
 ter p̄ce en le maine le auantdist Clerk. Et  
 si le dettour ne rendra le det au iour que a  
 luy est assigne , ci veigne le Marchant al  
 Mayoz & clerke oue son letter del oblig. Et  
 si trone soit per roll, ou per letter, que la det  
 soit conus , & la iour [ de payment ] assigne  
 soit passe , ci face le Mayoz, ou chiese gar-  
 dein prendre le corps le dettour (sil soit lay)  
 q̄l heure q̄ il soit troue deins lour powre, &  
 lyuer al prison de ia ville, si prison y soit, & la  
 demurge a ses costages p̄pres, ielq̄ a tant  
 q̄l eit fait gree de la det. Et commaund est q̄  
 la gardein de la prison de la ville le resceiu<sup>s</sup>  
 p̄ le liuerie del Mayoz, ou le chiese gardein.  
 Et si ne luy boile resceiu<sup>s</sup>, ci respoign̄ main-  
 tenant le gardein de la prison de la det, sil ad  
 de quoy, et sil nad de quoy , respoigne celuy  
 que la prisoñ luy baile a garder . Et si le  
 dettour ne puit estre troue en le power le  
 Mayoz, ou le chiese Gardein, donq̄s maude  
 le Mayoz, ou chiese gardein desouth le seale  
 del roy auantdit al Chaunt la recognis fait  
 de la det. Et le Chaunt enuoyer a briele al  
 Alcont, en que bailie le dettour serra troue,

## Mercatoribus.

que il preigne son corps , sil soit laye , et en  
safe prison luy gardé , ielques a taunt quil ad  
fait grée de la dett. Et dedeins un quarter  
de lan apres ceo que il serà pris , eit les cha-  
teux & ses terres deliueres , issint que per lez  
soiens puisse leuer & paier la dette. Et bien  
luy list deins celi quarter del an , terres & te-  
nements vendre pur ses detts acquiter,  
& sa vende sera ferme & estableye. Et sil ne  
face grée deins le quarter , apres le quarter  
passe soient liueres al marchant toutes les  
biens del dettour , & tous ses terres y rea-  
sonable extent , a tener ielque a taunt que le  
dette serà leue pleinmēt. Et la le plus tard  
le corps demurge en prison , come devant est  
dit : Et le marchant luy troua pane & eue.  
Et eit le merchant , en celi tenement liue-  
res a luy ou son assigne , teli seisin quil pu-  
isse porter brieve de nouvel disseisine sil soit  
engette , & redisseisine auxy come de frankte-  
nemēt , a ten a luy & a ses assignes , tangz la  
dette soit paie . Et apres la dette leue et pay-  
soit le corps ie dettour deliuet , cue sa terre.  
Et en les brieses que le Chaunē enuopera ,  
soit mēcio fait que l' visē certifera les iusti-  
ces de lun banke ou de lauter , comment il a-  
ueté performe le comauandemēt le roy a un  
certain tour ; q̄l tour le merchant , si so gree-  
ne soit fait sua devant lez Justices. Et si l'  
visē ne retrouē nul brieve , ou retrouē que le brie-  
vet trop tard , ou q̄ls ont maudes as ba-  
lies des franchises , facent les Justices  
solongz ceo que est contentie en le darrein  
estat

estatut de Westminster [ca. 39.] Et si p ca<sup>z</sup>  
 le bisco<sup>t</sup> maud q<sup>z</sup> le dettour nest pas troué  
 ou soit clerke, cy eit le merchât bêes a toutz  
 les bisco<sup>t</sup>s ou il auera terre, qu'ilz luy liue-  
 ront tousz les chateux, & tousz les tenemêts  
 le dettour per reasonable extent a teli a luy  
 & a ses assignes en la forme que est auant-  
 dit. Et ialemeins eit brieve a quel bisco<sup>t</sup> q<sup>z</sup>  
 il voudra, de prendre son corps sil soit laye,  
 et a tener en la forme auantdit. Et byen  
 soy garde le gardein del prison, que luy co-  
 uiendra responder del corps, ou de la detts.  
 Et apres ceo que les terres le dettour sont  
 liueres al merchât, bien purra le dettour sa  
 terre vendre, issint que le merchant neit da-  
 images de les aprouemêts. Et salues soy-  
 ent tousz iours al marchants, dainages, et  
 tousz costages necessariz & reasonablez en  
 trauailles, sutes, delates, & dispenses. Et si  
 le dettour troua pledges que se conust estre  
 principales dettors, apres le iour passe soit  
 fait de les pledges en tousz choses come des-  
 vant est dit de le principal dettour quant a  
 corps prendre, et terres liuerer, et autres  
 choses. Et quant les fr<sup>e</sup>s les dettours soy-  
 ent liueres au merchât: il eit seisun de tousz  
 terres queut fueront en la maine le dettour  
 le iour de la reconisance fait, en que maines  
 que ils serront apres denenus, ou p feoffe-  
 m<sup>z</sup>met, ou per autre matter. Et apres la dette  
 paie, les terres & lissues des terres des det-  
 tourz p feoffem<sup>z</sup>t, retournent auxibien arere-  
 al feoffez, c<sup>o</sup>es les autres terrez as dettours.

## Mercatoribus.

Et si le dettour ou les pledges moutre, neit  
le Marchant posver de prendre le corps del  
heire, mes eit ses terres, come auant est dit,  
il est dage : ou quant il serra de pleine age,  
iesqz a tant que il ad leue des terres la  
mountance de la det. Et soit purmew vn  
auter seale q servera a faire. Et icel seale  
serra envooy a chescun fayze desouth le seale  
le Roy, per vn clerke iure, ou per gardeine  
de la fayze. Et p le Cominaltie des Mar-  
chants de la Cite de Louindres, soient es-  
cus deux loyals Marchants, qui facent le  
serement, & devant eux soit le seale ouert, &  
lun peice soit baile a les auantdits Mar-  
chants, & lauter demurge vers le Clerke et  
devant eux, ou de lun des Marchants, si  
ambideux ne poiet attendre, soient les con-  
sances faits, sicome auat est dist. Et auant  
ceo q le recognisace soit enroill, soit la peine  
del auantdit estatute appiertmēt ly devant  
le dettour, issint que il ne puisse auertois  
dire, que vn luy mist a auter peine q a cel a  
que il soy oblige. Et a susneyner les costas  
ges de lauantdit Clerke, ci prendra le Roy  
de chescun libe j d. en chescun ville ou le seale  
serra mis, forsprise fayzes, ou il predra trois  
mailles de [chescun] li. Cest ordeinemēt &  
establisshmēt voit le Roy, que desormes soit  
tenus p tout son roialm Dangleſtre & Dire-  
land, entē q̄l gentes que ceo soit, que de leur  
eigne degree celles reconus, boudront faire  
forspris Jewes, as queux cest establisshmēt  
ne se extende. Et p cest estatute & establis-  
ment

ment ne soit bte de det abatus. Et ne soit le  
 chafceil, baros del eschequer, Justices de  
 lau & de lauf bank, ne Justic errats forclos  
 de pprendre reconus. des dets deuat eux faits  
 & conus, mes les executions de reconus, de-  
 uant eux faits ne soient pas faitz p la forme  
 auatdit, mes per la ley & lusage auant vses  
 & purueur aillours en aut estatuts. [viz. W.  
 2. cap. 45.] **H**ec fundatū sup statutū pdict.  
 qd Rex vic' saltm. Quia corā tali maiori, vel  
 custode talis villæ, vel corā custod' sigilli nti  
 de mercatoribus in nundinis de tali loco, &  
 tali cleric' nro recognouit A, le debet B. rā-  
 tū, qd soluisse debuit tali die & tali anno, qd  
 eidē B. nondū soluit, vt dicit. Tibi precipim',  
 qd corp' prēd' A. si lacius sit capias, & in pri-  
 sona nra saluo custodir facias, queousq; prēd'  
 B. de prēdicto debito plenarie fuerit satisfa-  
 ctum. Et qu'liter hoc pceptū nrum fueris ex-  
 ecū, scire facias iustic' nostris apud Westm  
 &c. per literas tuas sigillatas. Et ha-  
 beas ibi hoc breue.

**Teste, &c.**

M. iii.

**¶ Statut**

**T** Statut de Westm 3. edit  
Anno 18. Edm. primi.

Cest estat<sup>e</sup> est fait pur aduantage de Seigniers.

Tenure 4. cap. I.

**Q**Via emptores terrarum & tenemen-  
torum de feodis Magnatum & alio-  
rum dominorum, in prejudicium co-  
rundem, temporibus retroactis, multociens  
in feodis suis sunt ingressi, quibus libet te-  
nentes corundem magnatū & aliorum ter-  
ras & tenementa sua vendiderunt, tenend  
in feod' sibi & heredibus suis de feoffatori-  
bus [ & heredibus ] suis, & non de capitali-  
bus dominis feodorum, per quod ijdem ca-  
pitales dñi eschaetas, maritagia, & custodias  
terrarum & reffitorum de feodis suis existen-  
tium sepius amiserunt: quod quidem eisdem  
Magnatibus & alijs dñis quamplurimum du-  
rum & difficile videbatur, & [sic] in hoc case  
exhereditatio manifesta. Dñs Rex in parlia-  
mēto suo apud Westm post Pasch. anni regni  
sui xvij. videlicet in quindena Sancti Ioh̄is  
Bap. ad instantiam Magnatū Regni sui, con-  
cessit, prouidit, & statuit, quod de cetero li-  
ceat vnicuique libero homini, terras sua,  
seu tenementa sua, seu partem inde ad vo-  
luntatem suam vendere, ita tamen qd' feoffa-  
tus teneat terram illam, seu tenement illud  
de capitali dño feodi illius per eadem ser-

uitia

ritia & consuetudines, p quæ feoffator suus illa prius [de eo] tenuit. Et si partem aliquā earundē terrarū, seu tenementorū alicui vendiderit, feoffatus ille[ pte] illā teneat imme- diaē de capitali dño, et oñē statim de seruicijs quantū p̄tineat siue p̄tineat debet eidē ca- pitali dño p̄ particula illa secundū quantitatē terræ seu tēn sic vēditi. Et sic in hoc casu de- cīdat [eidē] capitali dño ipsa pars seruitij per man'feſſati capiendō ex quo feoffat'[debet] eidē capitali dño, iuxta quātitatē terē seu tēn venditi, de particula illi' seruitij sic debiti esse intendens & respondens. Et sciendū est qđ p̄ fidic' venditiones, seu emptiones terrarum, seu tēn, aut p̄t̄ alicui' earundē, nullo modo possint terre seu tēn illa in partē vel in toto ad manum mortuam deuenire, arte vel ingenio contra formā statuti sup hoc dudū editi[7. E. 1. de Religiosis] Et sciendum est qđ istud sta- tutū teneat locum de terris [seu tēnitis] vendi- tis tenend' in feodo simplici tantum. Et qđ se extendat ad tempus futurum. Et inci- piet locum tenere ad festum sancti Andrex apostol' proximo fu-

tū An̄ regni Regis

E. filij regis H.

xviii.

Explicit statut⁹ Westm⁹ iij.

M. iij.

¶ Modus

**M**odus leuandi Fines , édit  
*Anno 18. Edw. primi.*

**Fines 1.**

**Q**uant le brieſe original ſoit lie en pteſſe des parties devant Iuſtices, donques dirra vn countour iſſint: Sir Iuſtice, conge d'accord, Le Iuſtice dirra, que dirra: Sir Robert, & nosmērā vn des parties. Donques quant ils ſeront agréé de la ſumme de pecune que eſt done al Roy, donq̄s dirra le Iuſtice, Cries la peace. Et puis dirra le countour, iſſint que la peace eſt tielt, a vous conge, qui William & Alice ſa femme, que cy ſont, reconniſſont le mannoir de W. oue les appurteſſances contenus en le b̄e, eſtre dzoit du R. come cell que il a de lour done, & auer & tener a lui & a ſes heires, de W. & Alice, & les heires R. come en demesne, rent, ſeignioriez, courts, plees, purchases, gardes, mariages, relieſes, escheates, molins, & uoſwſons de Eſglises, & touts auters fran- chises, & franke cuſtomes al auādits mannoirs apperteignant, rendant per an a R. & les heires, chieſes ſeignioriez de fe, ſeruice due, & cuſtomes pur touts ſerviſes. Et fait aſſauoir, que ordre de ley ne ſuffre amye, que final accordé ſoit leue en la court le Roy ſans brieſe original, & ceo a tout lemeins devant iiii. Iuſtices en bank, on en Eyze, & non pas aillours, et en preſence des parties noſmes en brieſe, queur ſoient

de pleine age, & de bone memoirie, et hors de prylon. Et si femme couert de baron soit vn des parties, donq's couient que el soit primerment confessé de iij. Justices auant-dits. Et si el nassent al fine, ne ceo liue mie. Et la cause pur que tel solempnitatis doit estre fait en cel fine est, pur ceo q' fine est ci hault barre, et de ci graund force, & de ci puissant nature en soy, que el forcez nemy solement ceux q'ux sont parties & p'ties a la fine, et lour heires, mes toutes autres gentes de mound, q'ux sont de pleine age, hors de prylon, et de bone memoirie, & deins les iij. meres, le iour del fine leuic, fils ne mettront lour clame de lour action pur le pays, deins lan & le iour. [Vide plac.

fol. 354.]

**¶ Statutum**

**S**tatum de vocat ad warrant,  
editum Anno 20. Ed. primi.Jus et iustitia. *Voucher 6.*

**V**m tenens implacitatus in placitatem  
temporibus retroactis vocauerit ali-  
quem ad warrant, & petens super hoc  
verificare voluerit [ quod nec vocatus, ] nec  
aliquis antecessorum suorum a tempore se-  
sinus antecessoris ipsius tenentis fuerit in sei-  
nna, de tenebris predictis, nec in dominico, nec  
in seruitio, sed si ille vocatus ad warrant fuer-  
rit presens, & gratis tenenti warrantizare  
voluerit, predicta verificatio petentis admitti  
non consuevit, nisi vocatus absens fuerit, &  
hoc ratione cuiusdam statuti domini Regis nunc,  
editi inter cetera statuta sua primi Westm  
[cap. 39.] propter quod dominus Rex animaduer-  
tens fraudem, deceptionem, & maliciam, &  
etiam damnum suum, & exhereditatione co-  
rone sue, qd' in casu predicto in curia sui  
multociens posset intervenire, & isto die in-  
teruenerit. Cum quidem tenentes de ipso  
Rege in capite per baroniam integrâ in quo-  
dam placito pendente coram Iusticia de  
banco vocauerint ad warrant de demanda  
particulariter quosdam garijones ignotis, &  
extraneos, quos presentes duxerint, & quorū  
antecessores aut ipsi met, nunquam in tene-  
bus warrant, aliquid habuerint, aut in ali-  
quibus terris aut tenementis alijs in regno suo,  
neque in dominico, neque in seruitio, (prout  
à di-

a diuersis domini Regis fidelibus testabatur) ut per cautelam illam, fraudem, & maliciam, pri per baroniam tenentes auferre possent in Regi misericordiam suam, in quam incident, si petens versus eos demandam suam recuperaret. Et similiter cum garciones warrantizauerint, viz. quilibet de portione quam warrant debet [in calo ubi duellum iacet,] possit se defendere per corpus seruientis sui trouisi, & conducti per ipsos baroniam tenentes. Et sic sup vno breui, & una demanda am fuerunt duo vel tria duella vadiata, quod durum est, & exemplum pernitiosum tempore futuro p pauperibus petebibus versus magnates & diuites, qui se per maliciam predictam defedere voluerint, nec petens contra dictos warrant, quando vocati fuerint verificationem suam in forma predicta habere possit, eo qd' ipsi vocati presentes fuerint, & gratis warrant: Dominus Rex de consilio suo communi statuit, & firmiter de cetero, videlicet, a festo sancti Hillarij, anno regni sui xx. precepit obseruari, qd' quicunque tenens aliquem vocaverit ad warrant, & petens in forma predicta verificare voluit, admittat eius verificatio, sive vocatus fuerit absens, sive presens, nullo habito respectu ad eius presentiam, vel absentiam.

**¶ Statut de defensione Iuris, editum  
Anno 20. Edw. primi.**

**Rescicit I.**

**C**um quis aliquod breve domini Regis impetrat versus tenentem per legem Angliae, vel feodum talliatum, vel sub nomine dotis, vel alio modo, ad terminum vite, vel annorum, & petens tantum fuerit prosecutus, quod tenementum sunt quasi admittenda [et] sibi adiudicanda,] et super hoc venerit aliud ante iudicium redditum a latere, dicens se habere feodum & ius in tenementis illis, & curiam supplicauerit, quod ex quo ante iudicium venerit tenementum suum defendere, & paratur inde petenti respondere, ad hoc admittatur ratione cuiusdam statuti domini Regis nunc, inter cetera ultima statuta Westm. edita [s. W. 2. cap. 3.] per quod statutum tam nullum ius habentes, quam illi qui ius habent multociens in casu predicto falso, & in deceptione curiae superuenient, & petierunt se admitti responsari, ut per admissionem suam possint petente elongare de iudicio, & scilicet demandem suam habere, & ad faciendum eosdem petentes de novo placitare, & sic petentes in casu predicto in curia Regis sepius elongantur a iure suo, per malitiam supradictam, tam de falsitate de predicto statuto superueniente, quam ex iusta causa rationabili, & hoc coram Iusticiariis multociens contingit & inuenitur: propter quod dominus Rex, ad malitiam predictam in predicto casu destruend', reme-

remedium volens apponere, in pleno Parlia-  
mento suo ex communi consilio suo statuit,  
¶ firmiter de cetero, videlicet, à die Lunę  
primo post festū Purificationis beatę Ma-  
rie virginis, anno regni lui vicesimo, precepit  
obseruari: Quod cum aliquis à latere ante  
iudicium in casu p̄dicto superuenerit, & pe-  
lierit se admitti, antequam admittatur inde-  
bet sufficientem securitatem, put curiæ vi-  
uum fuerit, ad respondendum petenti de va-  
ore exitum tēhī sic amittendorū, à die quo  
cepitur responsū, usque ad diem quo iudi-  
cium finale fiat super petitionem petentis. Et  
ille petens demandam suā recuperet, gra-  
titer amerietur defendens, si habeat vnde.  
Et si non habeat vnde, committatur gaolę,  
ad voluntatem Regis. Et si verificare poterit  
us suum esse tale, quale illud afferit quando  
petit ipsum admitti, tunc sit quietus.

**Explicit.**

## ¶ Statut de Finibus leuatis , editum

Anno 27. Edm. primi.

Fines 2. cap. I.

**Q**Via Fines in curia nostra leuati finem  
litibus debet imponere, & imponunt,  
& ideo Fines vocatur, maximè [cum]  
Post duellum & magnam Assisiam in suo casu  
ultimo locū finalē teneant in perpetuum  
iamque

## De Finibus leuatis.

iamque per aliquod tempus præteritum, tam  
tempore clare memorie domini Henrici Re-  
gis patris nostri, quam nostro, partes corun-  
dem finium, & earum partium heredes (contra  
leges & consuetudines regni nostri antiqui-  
tus usitatas) sup h̄modi finibus adnullandis  
& euacuandis admittebantur, proponentes  
quod ante finem leuatum, & tempore leua-  
tionis eiusdem, & postea, petentes, seu que-  
rentes, aut eorum antecessores de tenemētis  
in finibus contentis, aut de aliqua parte co-  
rundem, semper fuerunt seisi, & sic fines hu-  
iusmodi ritè leuati per Iuratores patriæ falsi-  
suborvatos, & malicie proculatos, multo-  
cens euacuabantur & adnullabantur minus  
iuste: Nos volentes super præmissis reme-  
diis adhibere, in parliamēto nostri ad Westm.  
statuimus, quod dictę exceptiones, seu res-  
ponsiones, vel inquisitiones patriæ, super hu-  
iusmodi exceptionibus seu responsionibus  
nullo modo contra h̄modi recognitiones &  
fines de cetero admittantur. Et nos vero vo-  
lamus, quod statutum istud tam locum ha-  
beat ad fines prius leuatos, quam in poste-  
rum leuandos. Et videant Iusticiarij, quo-  
note, & fines in curia nostri in posterū leuādi  
publicè & solemniter legantur, & quod pla-  
cita interim cessent omnino, & hoc fiat pe-  
duos dies in septimana, secundum discri-  
tionem Iusticiae.

[MS. 15] Shirifes 1. cap. 2.  
Item ordinaimus de consilio nostro, quo  
Vicccom de cetero non oneretur de aliquo

bus exit̄ leuand̄, nec aliquos leuente, ante-  
quam exeat de Scaccario per extractas Iu-  
stic' ibidem deliberandas. Et quod in extra-  
ctis Iustic' singula capita onerentur de exitia  
bus suis forisfactis, sicut & de amerciamen-  
tis. Et si forsitan aliquis Vicecom̄ responderit  
de exitibus alij cuius recognitoris, vel plegij,  
eu manucaptoris per ipsum oppositi, & in-  
juria nostri retornati, qui ad solutionem eo-  
undem exituum seu amerciamentorū tein-  
dore returni non sufficiat, idem vicecomes  
id Scaccariū nostrum inde oneretur & res-  
pondeat. Et caueant sibi Vicecomites sub  
tali forisfactura, quod de cetero faciant sin-  
gulis tallias de denarijs quibuscunque per  
receptum nostrum per ipsos vicecomites &  
abditos suos receptis. Et quod non retor-  
uent alicubi nomina manucaptorum, iura-  
orum, seu aliorum, nisi ipsi manucaptori,  
vtratores, seu alij, secundum tenorem bre-  
viū nostrū vicecomitū inde directorum, ad  
hoc legaliter & manifeste ponantur. Nec  
et ornent aliqua nomina plegiorum libero-  
rum hominum, nisi ipsi manifeste se plegios  
consenserint. Et super hoc statuimus, quod  
quilibet anno semel in anno mittantur unus  
Baro, & unus Clericus de dicto Scaccario  
nostro per singulos Comitatus Anglie, ad  
imbreviandum nomina omnium, qui anno  
illo debita per veridem ceram ab eis exacta  
oluerint. Et ijdem Baro & Clericus, tallias  
llas videant, & imbreuiant, & audiant, &  
terminet querelas sup vic', & clericos suos, &  
balli-

## De Finibus Ieuatis.

balliuos contra præmisla venient, & graviter  
puniant transgressores.

3 Quia Vicecomi, & alij, temporibus re-  
troactis, latrones notorios & manifestos, &  
pro morte hominis, & alijs felonij captos &  
imprisonatos, & qui non sunt replegiabiles,  
per pleuinum dimiserunt, contra formam statuti  
nostrri apud Westm æditi, de his qui sunt re-  
plegiabiles, & qui non, [s. W. i. cap. 15.] per  
quod ipsi malefactores irreplegiabiles, sunt  
replegiati, ad quorum deliberationem fallò  
faciend' iuratores patriæ p se & amicos suos,  
ante aduentum Iusticiæ itinerantiū, aut alio-  
rum, ad eorum deliberationē assignat, p-  
curingant & subornant, alijsq; minant, ppter quod  
tam ppter metum Vic', & aliorum, per talem  
pleuinam illos dimittentium, quam timorem  
corundem latronum, seu felonum sic delibe-  
rat, coram Iusticiarijs ad gaolas deliberandas  
assignata hmodi latrocinia & homicidia suffo-  
cantur, & ipsa sic concelata penitus remanebit  
impunita: Nos pro utilitate regni nostri, &  
pace nostrâ firmius obseruanda, statuimus &  
ordinavimus, q Iusticiarij ad assisas capiendas  
assignati, in singulis Comitatib', ubi capiunt  
Assisas, prout ordinatum est, statim post as-  
sisas captas in eisdem comitatibus, remane-  
ant ambo si laici fuerint. Et si unus ipsorum  
Clericus fuerit, tunc associato illi Iusticie qui  
laicus est, uno de discretioribus Militibus  
comitatus illius, per breve nostrum delibe-  
rent gaolas in comitatu illis, tam infra liberta-  
tem, quam extra, de prisonarijs quibuscunque,

secundum

secundum formam deliberationis gaole co-  
mitatum illorū hactenus vstatam. Et ijdem  
Iusticarij tunc inquirant qui vic' & alij, pri-  
sonarios irreplegiabiles per pleuinam dimi-  
serunt, vel in aliquo contra formam statuti  
predicti nup̄ apud Westmonasteriū edid̄, deli-  
querint: et quos culpabiles inde inquenerint  
[ipsos] in omnibus, secundum formam sta-  
tutū predicti puniant & castigent. [28.E.1.de  
Appellat.]

Nisi prius 2. cap. 3.

Item cum statuerimus, quod nullus ponat  
alicubi extra com in recognitionibus, inqui-  
sitionibus, & iuratis aliquibus, qui minus quā  
C.s' terī, vel reddit̄ habeat, per quod tam  
ip̄i q̄ plus terre habentes ppter frequentē,  
tam ad Scaccariū nostrū, quam coram Iustic  
nostris de vtroque bāco summonitiones, de-  
pauperentur. [21.E.1.de Ponendis in Assisig  
& Iuratis] Nos tant̄ intolerabilem populū  
nostrī iacturam aduertentes, non solū ad eō  
rundē iuratorū exonerationem, sed etiam ad  
celerem partib' in curia nostrī placitābus  
iustitiam exhibend', Statuimus & ordina-  
mus, quod inquisitiones & recognitiones  
coram Iusticiaū de vtroque banco de cetero  
adjudicād̄, capiantur tempore vacationis co-  
ram aliquo Iustic' eorundē. coram quib' pla-  
citū deductū fuerit, associato sibi uno Milite  
comilli', vbi tales inquisitiones emerterint,  
si fuerit inquisitio magna indigens exami-  
natione. Et sic in h̄modi inquisitionib' cōpi-  
endas de cetero fiat, p̄ ut Iustic' ad utilitatem  
N. J. regni

## Articuli super chartas.'

regni nostri potius esse viderint faciend<sup>o</sup>, non  
obstante statuto nuper apud Westm [2. cap.  
30.] super h<sup>m</sup>odi inquisitionibus capiend<sup>o</sup>  
edit, continent, qd' li omissa forma in statuto  
illo ordinat aliquę inquisitiones capiantur,  
p nullis penitus habeātur. Dat apud Westm  
secundo die Aprilis, Anū regni nostri xxvij.  
[12.E.2.cap.3.de statuto Eboracē.

*Explicit statut<sup>o</sup> de Finibus lenatis.*

## ¶ Articuli super Chartas, edit Anno 28. Edw. primi.

**P**ar ceo que les pointes de la graunde  
Charter des fraunchises, & de la forest,  
les qur le roy Henry, pier nostre Seigniour le Roy q ore est, graunta a son people  
pur le p<sup>r</sup>ivile de son roialm, ne oint pas este  
tenus, ne gardes auant ces heures, pur ceo  
que auant ces heures peine ne fuit establee  
vers les trespassants countre les pointes  
des Charters auantdits: Nostre seigniour  
le Roy les ad de nouell graunt renouell & confirme, Et a la requestes des Prelates, Countees, & Barons a son parliamē  
a westminst̄, en quaresme ian de son reig<sup>n</sup>  
xxvij. ad certaines pointes affirme, & peine  
ordene, & establee, encounter touts peccat  
que encounter les pointes des auantdits

Char

Charters, ou nul point de eux , en nul maner biendront, ou misprendront, en la forme que sensuit.

## Confirmation 2. cap. I.

Cest ascauoir, q̄ de ci en auant la graund Charter des fraunchises Dengleterre, grant a tout la coinnune Dengleterre, & la charter de la forest en mesm le maner grant, soient tenus, gardes, & maintenus en chesun articie, et chescun point, auxi pleinmet come ls roys ad graunt, renouele, & per sa charter confirme. Et q̄ ceilles charters soient baulez a chescun viscont Dengleterre desloubes le seale le Roy , a lier quater foites per an devant le people en pleine countie : cest ascauoir, au pchein countie apres la saint Michel, au prochein countie apres le Nowel, au procheine countie apres la Pasche, & au pcheine county apres la saint John Bap- tist. Et a ceux deur charters en chescun point, & en chescun article dicel, firmement tener, & garder, ou remedie ne fuit auant p la comon ley, loyent esliens en chescun countie p la comunes de mesm la county trois probez homes chiualers, ou auters loialx, sages, et avises, q̄ loyent iures & assignes per les lettres le Roy ouertes de son graund seale, de oper & terminer, sans autre bte q̄ lour comon grant, les pleintes q̄ se ferront de tous, que contrebiendront ou misprendront en nul des dits points des auantdits charters en counties ou ils sont assignes, auzbyen dedeins fraunchises, come dehors, &

## Articuli super chartas.

auxy bien des ministres le roy, hors de lour places, come des auters, & les plaintes oyer de tour en tour sans delay : & les terminent sans allower les delaies, q̄ sont allowes p la common ley. Et q̄ mesm̄ ceux chivalers, eyent poyer de punier touts ceux q̄ seront atteintes de trespass fait encounter vi point des charters auantdits, ou remedy ne fuit suant per la common ley, auxy come auant es dit, per imprisionment, ou per taunsom, ou p amerclament, solonq̄ ceo q̄ le trespass le de maund. Et per ceo nentend pas le Roy, ne nul des soiens que a cest ordeignement fuerent, que les chivalers auantdits, teignent nul plee per le power que done lour soit, en cas ou auant ces heures fuit remedie purview solonq̄ la common ley y brieve : Ne que preuidice soit fait a la common ley, ne a les charters auantdits, en nul de lour points. Et voit le Roy, q̄ si touts trois ne soient presentes, ou ne purront a touts les foites attendre, a faire lour office en la forme auantdit, q̄ deux dez trois le facēt. Et ordeign est, q̄ les vescōts & les baillifés le roy soient attendantz a les commandemēts des auantdits Justic̄, en quāt q̄ appēt a lour office. Et oust̄ ces choses grantes sur lez points des chēes auantdits, le roy de sa grace espe cial, en alleueance dez greuāces, q̄ son peop ad ew y lez guerres q̄ ont estre, & en amēde mēt de lour estate, & pur tant q̄ ilz soiēt plus pristes a son seruice, & plus voluntiers avants, q̄nt il en auet̄ a fait, ad graut̄ alcū articles

ticles, les queux il entend que tyendront  
auxbien lieu a son people , et auxy graund  
osit ferront , ou plus , que les pointes  
ant graantes.

Purueours 4. & 5. cap. 2.

Enprimes, pur ceo q vn graund gre-  
nce est en cest Roialme, & dath sans num-  
r, de ceo que le Roy & ses ministers de sa  
oialme, auxbien les aliens, cōe les deni-  
as, font lour prises par la ou ils passēt p  
la Roialm, & pernent lez biens dez gēts,  
cleres, & des layes, sans rien payer, ou  
meins q la value : Ordeneine est, que de ci  
auāt nul ne pīgn prisēs p my le roialm,  
los les pernoirs le Roy, & les Purueours  
lhostell le roy. Et q les pnours le roy,  
purueours pur son hostell ne preignent  
ns, forsqz pur mesm lhostell. Et des pri-  
q ils ferront p my le pays de manger ou  
boyer, & des auters menus necessaries  
lhostell, que ils facent la paie ou grē a  
it, des qur les choses serront prises. Et  
outes ceux pernours le roy, purueours,  
achatours, ayent de ci en auant lour gar-  
ant, ouelqz eux du graunde seale, ou vn  
ite seale le Roy, conteignant lour poiar,  
es choses dont ils ferront prises, ou pur-  
ance, le ql garrant ils monstrent a ceux  
qur ils ferront la prise, auant ceo q ils  
preignēt rien. Et q ceux pnours, pur-  
ueours, ou achatours le roy, ne preignent  
q besoigne & mestier ne soit pur le roy  
on hostell, & de les enfants. Et q ryens

## Articuli super chartas.

ne preignent pur ceux que sont as gages, ne  
pur nul autre. Et q̄ ils respoignent en lho-  
steil, ou en la gardrobe pleinement de tous  
lour prises, sans fait leur largesses aillors,  
ou liueries des choses, que pur le roy serrōt  
prises. Et si vi pernour del hostel le roy, per  
garrantie que il est, face prises, ou liueres en  
aut̄ maner, que desuis nest dit, p̄ plaint fait  
al seneschal, & au treasorier del hostel le roy,  
soit la veritie inq̄se. Et si de ceo soit attaint,  
soit grēe maintenant fait al plaintife, & soit  
oultre de service le roy pur tous iours, et  
démurge en prison a la volunt le roy. Et si  
vi face prises sans garrantie, & les emp̄t  
encouter la volunt de celuy, a q̄ les byens  
sont soit maintenant arrest per la ville, ou  
le prise serra fait, & amesñ a la p̄chein gaole.  
Et si de ceo soit attaint, soit la fait de luy, cō  
de laron, si la quantitie des byens ceo de  
maunde. Et quant as prises faits in fayres  
et en bones villes, & en portes, pur la ḡant  
gardrobe le roy, eient les pernoz leur com  
mon garrant p̄ le graund scale. Et des cho  
ses q̄ ils prendront, exent la teshnoigne du  
scale due gardein de la garderobe. Et des  
choses issint per ceux prises, de noimbre, &  
quantitie, & de value, soit fait diuidende entre  
les pernoz & les gardeins des faires, M  
iors, ou chiese baylies des villes, & portes  
per le biew de merchants des q̄ur les biens  
serrōt issint prises. Et riens ne luy soit lue  
de prendre, q̄ il ne mette en diuidende. Et ce  
diuidende soit port en garderobe soubes

ale le Gardeine, Maior, ou chiefe Baillife  
antdits, & la demurge tanç sur l'accomp  
garderobe le Roy. Et sil soit troue q' v<sup>e</sup>  
autrement prisé, que faire ne deueroit,  
t punie sur l'accomp per le Gardeine de  
garderobe le Roy, solonqz sa desert. Et si  
face tieux prisés sans garrantie, & sur ceo  
t attaint, soit fait de luy come de ceux que  
nt prisés pur l'hostell le Roy sans gar<sup>t</sup>,  
ne desuis est dit. Et nentende mye le  
roy, ne son Counsaile, q' per cest statute  
decresse au Roy de son droit des aun-  
t prisés dues & accustomes, come des  
nes, et autres byens : mesqz en toutz  
ntes pleinement luy soit sauve.

Marshalsie I. cap. 3.

Des estates des Seneschalx, & des  
archalx, & des plées q' eux deuoient tener,  
ment: Ordeine est, q' desormes ne teign<sup>r</sup>  
de franktenemt, ne de dette, ne de coue-  
nt, ne de cōtract dez gēts de people, fors q'  
tsolement de trūs del hostel, et dautres  
ipasses fait dedeins la vierge, & des con-  
cts & couenants, q' aucun del hostel le roy  
era fait a auter de mesme l'hostel, & en m<sup>r</sup>  
ostel, & nemy aillours. Et nul plée de  
spas ne pledront, auter q' ne soit attaché  
eux, auant ceo que le Roy issra hors de  
vierge ou la trespass sera fait. Et les plē-  
hastiuement de iour en iour, issint q' il s<sup>r</sup>  
nt pledes & termines auant ceo que le  
issē hors des boundes de cel vierge, ou  
trespas fuit fait. Et si par cas dedeins les  
N. iijj. bounds

## Articuli super chartas.

bounds de cel verge ne poiēt estē termines,  
cessent tieix plees deuāt le seneschall, & soiēt  
les plees a la common ley. Ne desormes ne  
preigni le seneschall conuances des dets, ne  
dauter chose, horsq; des gentz del hostell  
auantdit, ne nul autre plee en tiendē per ob-  
ligaē fait a le distresse le seneschall, ou le  
Mareschall. Et si les Seneschals, ou les  
Mareschals rien facent encouter cest ordi-  
nance, soit lour fait tenus pur nul. Et pur  
ceo q; auant ces heures mults des felonies  
fait dedeins la verge ount estre depunies  
pur ceo q; les Coroners de pays ne se ont  
pas entermis denqrer des tieix maners de  
felonies dedeins la verge, mes le coroner  
del hostel le roy, q; est passant, de quoy issint  
nadi my este fait en due maner, ne les felonies  
mis en exigēt, ne btlages, ne rien de ceo pre-  
sēt en eyre, q; ad ēe a graūd damage du roy  
& a meins bone garde de sa peace : Ordenein-  
est, que desormes en case de mort de home  
ou office de coroner appēt as viewes, & en  
questes de ces faire, soit maunde al coroner  
del pays, q; ensemblement oue le coroner de  
hostel le roy face l'office q; appēt, & le mette  
enrolle. Et ceo q; ne purra mie deuāt le Se-  
neschal estre termine, pur ceo q; lez felonies  
purrōt estre attaches, ou pur aut̄ en chelon-  
demurge a la cōmen ley, issint q; les exigēts  
btlagaries, & presentinēts en eyre soient  
ceo fayts p le coroner du pais, aut̄ come de  
auters felonies faits hors de la verge. Me-  
gur ceo ne soit lesse, que les attachement  
ne leg

ne soyent faites freshment sur les felonies  
faits.

Common plees 2. cap. 4.

¶ Duster ceo nul cōmon plē ne soit desor=  
mes tenus a Leschequer, encoûter la forme  
de la graund charter. [cap. 11.]

Chaucerie 1. cap. 5.

¶ Et dauter part le Roy voit q̄ le Chau=  
celor, & les Justices de son bank luy suis=  
sent, issint que il eyt touts iours pres de  
luy alcun sages de la ley, que sachent les  
desoignes, que veignent a la court duemēt  
elinerer a toutes les foites que mestier  
tra.

Seale 1. cap. 6.

¶ Desouth le petite Seale, ne issra de=  
puies nul b̄re que touche le common ley.

¶ Le Constable du chastel de Douer  
e pleade desormes a la port de chastel nul  
de forrein du County, q̄ ne touche le gard  
du chastel. Et le dit Constable ne distreign  
gents du Cinqz Ports, a pledē aylozs,  
en auter maner q̄ ils deuoient, solonqz  
form des Chartz q̄ ils ount des Ropes,  
lour fraūchises auncientes, assirimes per  
graund Charter [cap. 4.]

Shirife 2. cap. 8.

¶ Le Roy ad graunt a son people, que ils  
ent election de lour Viscount, en chescun  
ountie ou Viscount nest mye de ses, fils  
olient. [Post cap. 13.]

Iurours 3. cap. 9.

¶ Le Roy voit, & commannde, que nul  
Viscont,

## Articuli super chartas.

Viscont , ne Baill' , ne mitte en enquestes ,  
ne in Juries , plus dez gentes , en auters ne  
en auter maner q il est ordene per estatute ,  
& que ils mittent en telix enquestes , & juries ,  
le plus procheines , le plus suffisants , et  
meines suspicous . Et que auter n' le fra ,  
et de ceo soit attaint , rende au plaintife ses  
dans au double , et soit en la greue mercie le  
Roy . [ Westm 2 , cap . 38 . ]

### Conspiracie 1 . cap . 10 .

En droit des conspirateurs , fait en  
formours , & maliceis pcurours des dou-  
seines , enqsts , assises , & Juries , le Roy ad  
ordene remedy as plaintifes per btes de  
Chauncellarie . [ 33 . C . 1 . de Conspiration ]  
Et indemaines voit le Roy , q les Justices  
de lun bank , & del autre , & Justices dassises  
predt assignes , quant ils veignant en pais  
a faire lour office , de ceo faceut lour enqsts  
a chescun plaint sans brieve , & sans delay  
facent droit as plaintifes .

### Champetrie 3 . cap . 11 .

De rechefe , pur ceo q le Roy auoit auat  
ordene per estatute [ W . 2 . ca . 49 . ] que nul  
de lez ministeres ne prist nul plee a chamer-  
tie , & p cel estatute auters ministeres nestoi-  
ent pas auant ces heures a ceo lies : Voit  
le Roy , q nul ministre , ne nul autre , pur part  
auoier des choses q sont en plee , empriigne  
les besoignes que sont en plee . Ne nul sur  
tel couenant son droit ne lessie a autre . Et  
si bl le face , & de ceo soit attaint , soit forfait , &  
encore deuers le roy des biens , & des terres

e parnour , a la value de tant com la partie  
de so purchase per tel emprise amoüter. Et  
ceo atteind , soit rescue celuy q suer voudre  
sur le roy deuant les Justices , deuant queux  
e pleé auer este , & per eux soit lagard fayt.  
Mes en ceo cas neest mye a entendre , q hom  
ne poit auer counsaile des countours , & des  
ages gentes pur son donant , ne de ses pro-  
cheine amies.

Det al roy 4. cap. 12.

C De rechefe voit le roy q distresses que  
ont a faire pur la dett , ne sopenf faitos per  
estes des charies , tanque come home poit  
auter trouer , solengz ceo que est ordene aub  
ours p estatute , oue la peine ac. [ s. 1. b. 3.  
e Diffr (caccarij.)] Et ne voit q trop greve  
istres soit prise pur sa dette ne trop loign  
nesne . Et si le dettour puisse trouer suffi-  
ant , & conuenable suertie iusque a vn iour  
eins le iour al vicount , dedeynes le quel  
ome puisse purchaser remedie a faire gré  
e la demaunde , soit la distres relesse endes-  
uentiers , & que auermt le fra , soit greve-  
ment punie.

Shirifes r. cap. 13.

C Et pur ceo q le roy ad grant le election  
es viscounts a ceux des countes [ s. antea  
] voit le roy que ils eslent tieux vicounts ,  
ne ne les charge mie : & ne mittent nul mi-  
nistre en baillie pur lower , ne pur doff. Et q  
els ne se herbergent trop souent en vn li-  
e , ne sur les pouers ne sur les religious ,  
[ E. 1. Lincoln de vicecomitibus . ]

## Articuli super chartas.

Hundreds 1. cap. 14.

**C**De rechefe voit le Roy, que les baillies & les hund du Roy, ne les auters graund Sns de la terre, ne soient lesses a trop graund summe a ferme, per quoy le people soit greve ne charge per contribution faire a telx fermes.

Proces 1. cap. 15.

**C**En Summons, & en Attachments en plee de terre, desoromes conteign la summos ou lattachmt le terme de v. iours a tout le meines, solonqs la common ley, sil ne soit en attachmt des assises prendr en presence le Roy, ou des plcs deuant Justices en eyre durant le eyre, [Vide Warlebt cap. 12.]

Retorne de Vicont 2. cap. 16.

**C**Soit fait de ceux que font faux retourne des briefes al maundemēt le Roy, per quoy dropture est delay, auxy come ordeine est en le seconds estatute de westminster [cap. 39.] ouue la peine.

Proclamation 1. cap. 17.

**C**Et pur ceo q multes misfeasours sont en la terre plus que ne solent, & robberies, arsions, & homicides faits sans number, & la peace meines bien garde, pur ceo q lestatute, que le Roy fist faire nadgaires passés a winchester, [An 13. E. 1.] nad pas este tenus: Voit le Roy q cel estatute soit de nuel enuoy en chescū countie, & soit lie & publie 4. foits per an, auxy bien come les deut graund charters, & firment gardes en chescun point, sur les peines que la cyens sont assisees.

asselles. Et a cel estatute garder & maintenir, soient charges les trois chivalers, que sont assignes per mye les countees pur redresser les choses faitz encounter les graund charters, & de ceo oyent garrantie, [ ante cap. i.]

Wast s. cap. 18.

**C**En droit des wastes & destructions faits en gardes per Eschetors & subeschetors, de measons, bois, parkes, biuers, & de touts autres choses, q̄ eschiont en le maine le Roy : Voit le Roy, que celuy que auēt le dam resceu, sit bēe de Wast en la Chauncerie, vers leschetor de son falt, ou subeschetor de son falt, sil eyt de quoy respondē, & sil nad de quoy, ci respond̄ son souverain per autiel peine, quant az dāmages, cōe dāreine ordene est per estatute sur ceux que font wast en gardes. [ Gloē cap. 5. & west. i. cap. 21.]

Liuerie & Ouister le maine i. cap. 19.

**C**De rechesē la ou Leschetor, ou le Wistcont seisent en la maine le Roy auts terres la ou il nad reason de seiser : et puis quant troue est le non reason, les issues du mesm tēps ont estre ceo en arere retenus, & nemy rendus, quant le Roy ad la maine ouste : Voit le Roy q̄ desormes, la ou terres sont issint seisies, & puis la maine ouste pur ceo q̄ il nad reason de seiser, ne ceo tener, soient les issues pleinement rendus a celuy a q̄ la terre demurre, & aūa le dam resceu. 23. E. i. De Eschaetoribus.

# Articuli super chartas.

Golde &c. I. cap. 10.

**C**Ondeigne est q nul Oysuer Danglestre  
ne ailloz de la seigniozy le Roy, ne ouere, ne  
face de ci en auant nul manner de vessei, ne  
iaialx, ne autre chose doze ne dargent, q ne  
soit de bon & veray allay, cestassauoir, oze de  
certaine touche, & argent del allay del ester-  
ling, ou de melior allay, solonq le volant  
de celuy, a que les ouciers sont. Et que nul  
ouer, peior, argent que money. Et que nul  
manner de vesseil darge nt, ne departe hois  
des maines dez ouerours, tanq ei soit assay  
per les gardeines de le mystre, & auxy q ei  
soit sign dun teste dun Leoparde. Et q nul  
ne ouer peior oze q de touche de Paris. Et  
q les gardeins du mysterie allent de shope  
en shope ent les orseours, assaiants q lye  
soit tiel coe la touche auantdit. Et sils tro-  
uot nul peior q la touch, q lower soit forfait  
al rog. Et que nul ne face anneux, croit, ne  
firmaux. Et nul ne mett pire en oze, si il ne  
soit naturel. Et que taillours des aimans  
& dez seales, rendant a chescun son poy s dar-  
gent & doze auxy auant coe ils le purront  
scauer sur lour foyalty. Et les ioyaux doze,  
q ils ont entermaines de veil ouere, q ils  
sen deliueront a plus tost q ils purront. Et  
sils achatent desoz en auant de mesme celi  
ouerage, q ils lachatent pur desferre, & ne-  
my pur rebender. Et touts lez bones villes  
Dengleterre, la ou il y ad orseures, que ils  
facent per mesme lestatute, coe ceut de Lons-  
dres font. Et que vn veigne de chescun ville  
pur

pur touts, a Londres, de quel lour certain touche. Et si vlt D<sup>r</sup>seure soit attaint que autrement le face que desuis nest ordeine, soit punie per prison, & per ransom a la volont le Roy. Et en touts les choses desuis ditz, & chescun de els voit le Roy, & tendil & son Counsell, & touts ceux q̄ a cest ordeinement furent, que le droit & la feigniozie de la Corone laues luy soient per touts &c.

*Explicant Articuli super Chartas.*

¶ Statutum de Appellatis.

Note that this Statute is in other prints vntruely intituled Modus leuandi Fines.

*Appeales §.*

**C**Vm certi Iusticiæ in singulis Comitatibus Regni ad Assisas in ejisdē capiendas de novo assignati sint, simulque ad deliberationē Gaolaiū eorūdem Comitatuū in singulis aduentis suis fac' post captionem earundem assilarū, prout in statuto domini Regis inde confecto plenius

## Statutum de Appellatis.

pleniū continetur. [27.E.1.ca.13. de Finibus leuatis.] Dñs Rex ad parliamentū suum apud Westm̄, An̄ regni sui xxviiij. pro pace firmius obseruāda, felonibusq; celerius conuincetid', & prisonibus citius deliberañt, concessit, ordinauit, & statuit, quod quicunque fuerint appellati per probatores existēti in gaolis, quas ipsi Iustic' deliberant, & ubi cuncte in regno n̄o ipsi appellatē commorantes fuerint, aut latitantes, qd' statim mandetur Vic', in quorum balliuā taliter appellati fuerint conuersantes aut rotent inueniri, per breue dñi Regis sub testimonio eorumdem Iustic', qd' taliter appellatos capiant & duccere fac', ad gaolas vbi appellatores p̄ quos appellantē fuerint detenti, & ibidem coram ipsis Iustic' respondeant. Et si ipsi appellati, se super patriā posuerint, similiter mandetur per breue de Iudicio per eosdem Iustic' vic' in cuius balliuā felonie facte fuerint, de quibus appellantur, quod venire faciat coram eisdem Iustic' inquis, patrię ad eundem locum, vbi appellatores sunt detenti, ad certum diem. Et Vic' & alij in quorum custodia appellatores detinentur, admittant sine contradicitione appellatos per eosdem probatores, cum idem appellati capti fuerint in forma prædicta, & ad ipsos appellores adducti.

¶ Sta-

¶ Statut de coniunctim Feoffatis,  
Anno 34. Edw. primi.

Affise 7. cap. I.

**R**Ex omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.  
Non est nouum qd' nos inter cete-  
ras Legum editiones quas tempori-  
bus nostris adinuenimus, pro nimia  
& enormi transgressione , quæ in  
breuibus Nouę dilectionē contingit prę ce-  
teris , in illis breuibus celerius apponi de-  
creuimus remedium . Et quia quampluꝝ  
contingit, quod in Affisa Nouę dilectionē te-  
nens excipit, contra querentem , quod tenet  
tch petita coniunctim feoffatus cum uxore  
sua non nominata in breui , aliquando cum  
aliquo extraneo qui similiter non nomina-  
tur in breui , & perfert chartam quę hoc testa-  
tur, & petit iudicium de breui : Concorda-  
tum est & statutum , quod si pars querens  
offerat verificare per affisam, quod die impe-  
trationis breuis sui , ille qui talem exceptio-  
nem proposuit , fuit solus tenens , ita quod  
uxor sua , nec aliis aliquid habuerit in præ-  
dictis tenementis, tunc Iustic' coram quibus  
predicti affisa attainata est , retineant præ-  
dictim chartam salvo in custodia eorum  
dem , quo usque Affisa inde inter eos transi-  
rit, ut illam que quasi dedita est.

2. Et scire faciant per breue nostrum sub  
corū testimonio, parti absenti, quem charta  
O. j. testa ē

## De coniunctim Feoffatis.

testas simul cum tenente qui presentis est coniunctim feoffatum, quod sit ad certum die responsurus, simul cum alio tenenti parti querenti, tam de exceptione proposita, quam de recipitatis & positatis in visu, si libi viderint expedire. Ad quem diem si ambo qui dicuntur tenentes venerint, & feoffamentum illud aduocauerint, respondeant, & manuteneant exceptionem per unum eorum propositam, & similiter ulterius ad assilam, ac si breve originale super eos coniunctim fuisse impetratum.

3. Et si conuincatur per assilam, quod exceptionem illam in retardationem iuris querentis maliciose fuit proposita, eo quod ipsis non fuerunt coniunctim feoffati de rebus illis, die impetracionis predicti breuis, tunc licet assila illa transierit per tenentibus, & contra querentem, nihilominus puniantur tales exceptionem proponentes, per prisonam unius anni, a qua non exeat sine graui redemptione.

4. Et caueant de cetero Iusticem, quod talem exceptionem sic propositam per balluos aliquos tenentium non admittant. Si autem ille qui exceptionem illam proposuit se ad diem illum absenteret, & alter qui dicitur coniunctim feoffatus comparuerit, licet ipse copatens predictam cartam aduocauerit, & dixerit si nihil habere in predicti, nihilominus adiudicetur assila versus tenentem absentem per eius defaltam. Et si conuincatur per assilam, quod ipsis non fuerint coniunctim feoffati, die impetracionis brevis predicti, & si similiter conuincatur quod tenet super quem breve fuerit

tit impetratū , vel alius nominatns in breui  
dissensierit querentem , tunc habita considera-  
tione ad exceptionem in lessionem partis  
falsō & maliciose ppositam , & ad dissensinam  
per eos factam , pars querens recuperet seisinā  
suā , & dāpna sua in duplo , & pponentes illā  
exceptionem habeant pœnam supradictā.

5 Si autem neuter tenentiū ad diem illum  
venerit , tunc per eorum defaltā versus eos  
capiatur assisa . Et si compertū sit per eandē ,  
qd' exceptio illa verē & ritē sit pposita , quia  
ipsi qui eam ppoluerint fuerunt coniunctim  
feoffati antequam q̄rens breue suum versus  
eos impetrauit , non procedatur vterius ad  
assisam , sed casletur breve querentis . Hoc idē  
obseruetur si ambo vel vnum tantū venerit , si  
comperiatur per assisam , qd' exceptio pdic̄t̄  
(vt pdictum est) veracē fuit pposita . Eodem  
modo statutum & concordatū est , quod in  
Assis mortis antecessoris , & breui de Iuris  
vtrum , ad primum diem quo partes compa-  
ruerint in curia , si tenens proponat pdictam  
exceptionem contra petentem , & de hoc  
prētendit chartam , & petens offerat verifi-  
care per assisam , vel iuratam , qd' die impetrā-  
tionis breve sui , ille qui talē exceptionē pro-  
posuit , fuit solus tenens , extunc idem pcess-  
sus & modus pcedendi seruetur in huius-  
modi assisa mortis antecessoris , & breui de  
Iuris vtrum , qui pordinat̄ est , & statut̄ in af-  
fisis nouę dissensinę .

6 Et eadem pœna delinquentibus & con-  
victis infligat̄ . In alijs vero breuibus per que-  
O. ij. tene .

## De coniunctim Feoffatis.

tenementa petentur , talis fiat processus , qd' si primo die quo partes compatuerūt in cū , tenens proponat exceptionem p̄dictam de coniuncto feoffamento , & petens offerat verificare per iuratam patrię , quod die im- petrationis brevis sui , ille qui exceptionem illam proposuit fuit solus tenens , tunc idem processus & modus procedēdi seruetur inter partes , quo usque iurata inde inter eas transierit . Et si competiat per Iuratam quod exceptio illa veraciter fuerit proposita , tunc casetur breue petentis . Et si competiat per iuratam , quod exceptio illa falsō & ma- liciose in lēsionem partis fuit p̄posita , tunc petens recuperet leisinam suam de tene- mentis petitis , & tenens puniatur per po- nam supradictam in Affisa nouæ dilesiñz , quoad prisonam , & quoad dampna secundū discretionem Iusticiariorum . Et volumus & concedimus , quod istud Statutum incipiat locum tenere in crastino Sancti Petri ad vin- cula proximū futuro .

*Indicavit. cap. 2.*

¶ Quia etiam lites in curia Christianita-  
tis hactenus indebitas dilationes multoci-  
ens sortiebantur , per hoc qd' breue nostrum  
quod vocatur Indicavit , iudicibus taliū  
lituum in initio earum dilatum fuit , & su-  
hoc capitalis Iusticiarius noster ad con-  
sultationem super tali processu facienda , ri-  
seu debito modo nequit procedere : Com-  
cordatum est , qd' tale breue Indicavit alic-  
de cetero non concedatur , antequam lis i-

cur

Statū de frangentibus prisōn. 101

curia Christianitatis inter partes fuerit con-  
testata, et per inspectionem libelli Cancella-  
rius noster certioreetur super hoc. In cuius  
rei testimonium has literas nostras  
sicuti fecimus patentes. Teste me  
ipso apud Westm 27. dic  
Maij. Anno regni  
nostrī 34.

Explicit statutum de coniunctim Feoffatiō

¶ Statū de frangentibus Prisonam,  
editum Anno primo Edw. 2.

Felonie 2.

D E Prisonarijs prisonam frangenti-  
bus, Dominus Rex vult & precepit,  
quod nullus de cetero qui prisonam  
fregerit, subeat iudicium vitæ vel  
membrorum pro fractione prisōn  
tantum, nisi causa, pro qua captus & impri-  
sonatus fuerit, tale iudicium requirat, si de  
illa secundum Legem & consuetud'  
terre fuisse coniactus, licet tem-  
poribus præteritis aliter  
fieri consuevit.

O. iij.

¶ Arti.

**A**rticulus statut Gloc', correctus  
pro Ciuibus Londoñ, de Foren-  
sisis vocatis ad warf in Hu-  
stingo Londoñ. [9.E.2.]

Voucher 7.

**P**aruiew est ensement, que si hom  
emplie en la Citie de Londres,  
vouche forrein a garrantie, le Mayoz  
& les Baillifes ajoynent les parties  
deuant Justices de bank au certaine  
iour, & enuoient la iour record. Et les Ju-  
stices fac̄t summos le garē deuant eux, &  
pledent le garē. Et le Mayoz & les Ba-  
llifes en dementiers surcessent a la parolle  
que est deuant eux per b̄te, ieloz a taunt que  
que la parolle de la garē soit termine deuant  
Justices du banke. Et quant la parolle  
erra termine en banke, serra dit al garē, &  
il voile en la Citie, et respoign̄ del chief  
plee. Et le demaundant per sa suit eyt des  
Justices de bank au Mayoz, & aux baillifes  
que ils voisent auant en le plē. Et si le de-  
mandat recouet, veign̄ le tenāt aux Justi-  
ces de banke, & eut b̄te au Mayoz & as baillifes  
que si le tenant eit sa terre pardu, que il  
facent extēdre la terre, & retournent l'exter  
au banke au certain iour, ap̄res soit maun  
au viscount du pais ou le garē fuit sumis  
que il face auoir de la terē du garrant a  
valiance. Et sil aueigfi, que le tenant fa  
vefault au iour q̄ luy est dofi en banke, do

ques issera brieue des Justices du bank as Mayor & baillifs de prendre le tenement de maunde , en la maine le Roy per le petit Cap , & de summoi le tenant q il soit al Hu-  
ting au certaine iour , dont les Justices serer auisés , a rende iudgement de cel default ,  
sil ne la puisse sauver , & sil la puisse sauver , a-  
donq̄s les Justices soient de ceo certifies  
per lour record , & les Justices per lour re-  
cord pledent le gart .

*Memorandum quod iste Articulus in for-  
ma pred' consignatus fuit sub magno sigillo  
domini E. filij Regis E. anno regni sui nono , &  
missus Iustic' de banc' in modum breuis pa-  
tentis , cum quodam breui clauso sub data  
Regis apud Westm secundo die Maij anno  
predicto , quod ipsi omnia & singula in arti-  
culo predicto contenta facerent & exequen-  
tentur : Non obstante quod articulus*

*ille in omnibus cum Statuto*

*Gloc' [ cap. 12.] non  
concordat.*

O. iiiij.

¶ Arti-

¶ Articuli Cleri , editi  
Anno 9. Edw. 2.

**E**dwardus Dei gratia Rex Anglie, &c.  
Omnibus ad quos presentes literæ  
peruenient , salutem . Sciatis quod  
cum dudum temporibus progenito-  
rum nostrorum quondam Regum An-  
glie, in diuersis Parliamentis suis, & similiter  
postquam Regni nostri gubernacula suscep-  
mus, in parliamētis nostris, per Prelato , &  
Clerum Regni nostri, plures Articuli conti-  
nentes grauamina aliqua Ecclesiæ Angli-  
canæ, & ipsis Prelatis & Clero illata, ut in eis  
dem assertebatur porrecti fuissent, & cum in-  
stantia supplicatum, ut inde apponeretur re-  
medium opportunū, ac nuper in Parliamēto  
nō apud Lincolnū aī regni nostri nōno, Ar-  
ticulos subscriptos , & quasdē responsiones  
ad aliquos eorū prius factas, eorum censilio  
nō recitat̄, ac quasdam responsiones corrigi,  
& ceteris articulis subscriptis p̄ nos & dictū  
consiliū nōm fecerimus respondere : quorū  
quidem Articulorum & responsionum tenores  
subsequunt̄ in hunc modum.

Prohibition I. cap. I.

¶ In primis Laici impetrant prohibiciones  
in genere sup̄ decimis, obuentiōibus, obla-  
tionib⁹, mortuarijs, redēptionib⁹ penitenti-  
arum , violenta manuum i[n]iectione in Cle-  
ricum vel conuersum , & in causa diffama-  
tio[n]e: in quibus casibus agitur ad poenam ca-  
nonicam imponendam : Rex ad istū articulū  
respondit , quod in decimis, oblationibus,

obuen-

obuentionibus, mortuarijs, quando sub istis  
nominibus proponuntur, pñhibitioni Regiae  
non est locus: etiam si, propter detentionem  
istorum diuturnam ad estimationem earundem  
pecuniarum veniaet. Sed si Clericus vel Reli-  
giosus decimas suas in horreo suo congre-  
gatas, vel alibi existentes vendiderit alicui  
pro pecunia, si peratur pecunia coram Iudice ec-  
clesiastico, locum habet Regia prohibito, quia p-  
venditionem res spirituales sunt temporales,  
& transiunt decimam in catalla.

*Prohibition 2. cap. 2.*

Item si sit contentio de iure Decimarum,  
originem habens de iure patronat°, & earundem  
decimarum quantitas, ascēdat ad quartā partē  
bonorum Ecclesie, locum habet Regis prohibi-  
tio, si hec causā coram Iudice ecclesiastico  
ventiletur. Item si Prelat imponat penā pe-  
cuniariā alicui p̄ peccat, & repeatat illā, regia  
prohibito locum habet. Veruntamen si Pre-  
lati imponār penitētias corporales, & sic pu-  
niti velint h̄modi penitentias per pecuniam  
redimeat sponte, non habet locum regia prohibi-  
tio, si coram Prelatis pecunia ab eis exigatur.

*Prohibition 3. cap. 3.*

Insuper, si aliquis violentas manus iniecerit  
in Clericū pro violentia facta, debet emenda-  
fieri coram Rege, pro excommunicacione ve-  
teri coram Prelato, ubi imponatur penitentia cor-  
poralis, quem si reus velit sponte per pecu-  
niā redimere, dand' Prelato vel leso, potest  
repeti coram Prelato, nec in talibus regia  
prohibito locum habet.

*Prohi-*

## Articuli Cleri.

### Prohibition 4. cap. 4.

In diffamatoribus etiam corrigan<sup>t</sup> Prelati  
supradicto modo, Regia p<sup>ro</sup>hibitione non ob-  
stante, primo iniungendo pœnam corpora-  
lem, qd' si reus velit redimere, libere percipi-  
piat l'relatus pecuniam , licet Regia p<sup>ro</sup>hibi-  
tio porrigitur.

### Prohibition 5. cap. 5.

Item si aliquis in fundo suo Molendinum  
erexit de nouo, & postea à rectore loci exigat  
decima de eodē, exhibetur regia prohibitione  
sob hac forma : Quod de tali Molendino  
hactenus decime non fuerunt soluti, prohibe-  
mus &c. et sententiam excommunicationis  
si quam hac occasione prouulgaueritis, revo-  
ceris omnino. ¶ Responsio. In tali casu nun-  
quam exiuit regia p<sup>ro</sup>hibitio de principiis vo-  
luntate ; qui & decernit talem perpetuo non  
exire.

### Jurisdiction 2. cap. 6.

Item si aliqua causā vel negotium, cuius  
cognitio spectat ad forum Ecclesiasticum, &  
coram ecclesiastico Iudice fuerit sententiali-  
tē terminat, & transferit in rem iudicatam,  
nec per appellationem fuerit suspensum, &  
postmodū coram iudice seculari sup eadē re-  
inter easdē psonas questio moveatur, & pro-  
betur per testes vel instrumēta, talis exceptio  
in foro seculari non admittatur. ¶ Responsio.  
Quando ea de causa diuersis rationib<sup>r</sup> corā  
Iudicibus ecclesiasticis & secularibus venti-  
latur ut supra , patet de iniectiōne violentē  
manū in clericū, dicunt quod (non obstante  
ecclesi-

ecclesiastico iudicio) cuī Regis ipsum tractat negotium, ut sibi expedire videtur.

*Excommengement I. cap. 7.*

Item litera Regia Ordinarijs dirigitur, qui aliquos suis subditos excommunicationis vinculo innodarunt, qd' eos absoluant infra certum diem: alioquin qd' compareant responsi, quare eos excōmunicauerunt. *q; Responsio.* Rex decernit, qd' talis litera nunq̄ in posterū exire permittatur, nisi in casu in quo possit inueniri, ledi per excōmunicationem regiam libertatem.

*Residence I. cap. 8.*

Item Barones de Scaccario dñi Regis vendicantes sibi ex priuilegio, quod non debene extra illū locū conquerenti cuicunq; responderē, extendunt illud priuilegiū ad Clericos commorantes ibm, vocatos ad ordines, seu ad residentiā, & diocesanis inhibeant, ne aliquo modo, aliquaque ex causa, dū sint in scaccario, & in seruizio dñi Regis, trahant ad iudicium quopismodo. *q; Responsio.* Placet dño Regi, ut Clericū suis obsequijs intendentēs, si delinquāt p ordinarios (ut ceteri) corrigan- tur, sed tēpore quo occupantur circa scaccař, ad residētiā in suis faciendā ecclesijs non tenentur. Hic additur de nouo, p conciliū dñi Regis. Rex & antecessores sui à tēpore cuius contrarij memoř non existit, vsl sunt, q; clericū suis immorantes obsequijs, dū obsequijs illis iniēderint, ad residētiā in suę bñficijs faciēdā minimē cōpellātur: nec debet dici tēdere in iudiciū ecclesiastice libertatis, qd' p rege & repub-

## Articuli Cleri.

republica necessarium inuenitur.

*Distr. 6. cap. 9.*

Item ministri dñi Regis, vt Vic' & alij, ingrediunt feoda Ecclesię ad faciendū distinctionē, & aliquando capiant animalia rectorum in via regia, qñdo non habēt nisi terram pertinentē ad Ecclesiam. *qResponso.* Placet domino Regi[ne] de cetero distinctiones fieri h̄modi, nec in via regia, nec in feodis, quibus olim Ecclesię sunt dotatæ. Vult tamen distinctiones fieri in possessionibus de novo à personis Ecclesiasticis acquisitis.

*Abiuration 3. cap. 10.*

Item quandoq; aliqui confugientes ad Ecclesiam abiurant terram, secundū regni consuetudinē, & psequuntur laicos, vel inimici eorū, & à publica strata abstrahuntur, & suspēduntur, vel statim decapitātur, & dum sint in Ecclesia custodiuntur per armatos infra cemiteriū [&] quandoq; infra Ecclesiam ita arctè, q; non possint exire locum sacrū causa superflui ponderis deponēdi, nec permittit eis necessaria ad victus ministrari. *qResponso.* Qui terram abiurauerint, dum sint, in strata publica, sint in pace dñi Regis, nec debent ab aliquo molestari: et dum sint in Ecclesia, custod' eorū non debent morari infra cemiterium, nisi necessitas, vel euasionis periculū hoc requirat, nec arctent confugeat, dum sint in Ecclesia, quin possint habere vitæ necessaria: & exire liberè, p obsceno pondere deponēdo.

*Appeales 6. cap. 11.*

Placet etiam dño Regi, vt latrones, vel appellati

pellatores, quecunque voluerint, possint Sacerdotibus sua tacinora confiteri: Sed caueant confessores, ne erronicè huiusmodi appellatores informent.

*Monaſteries 3. cap. 12.*

Item petiti, quod dñs Rex, & regni Magnates, non onerent domos Religiosas, vel Ecclesiasticas personas pro corodijs, pensionibus, vel perhenditionibus faciend' in dominibus Religiosis, & alijs locis Ecclesiasticis, carectis & equis sibi mittend', cū p hoc pdicēt domus depauperentur, cultusq̄e diuinus in hac pte diminuat, & ppter h̄m̄di onera compelluntur sepiſſimē presbiteri, & alij ministri ecclesiastici, diuinis officijs deputat̄, à locis recedere supradict̄. ¶ *Responsio.* Placet domino Regi, quod sup contentis in petitione, de cetero indebitē non onerentur. Et si per Magnates, aut alios contra fiat, habeant inde remedium iuxta formam Statutorū tempore domini Edwardi Regis, patris domini Regis nunc editorum. Et fiat consimile remedium de corodijs & pensionibus per cohercionem exactis, de quibus non fit mentio in statutis.

*Excommengemente 2. cap. 13.*

Item si aliqui de tenura domini Regis vocantur coram Ordinariis extra parochiam in qua degunt, si propter suam contumaciam manifestam excommunicentur, ac cum post xl dies pro eorū captione scribatur, prētentant se priuilegiatos, q̄ extra villam, seu parochiam suā non debent vocari, & sic denegetur breue Regiū pro captione corundem.

¶ *Respon-*

## Articuli Cleri.

¶**Responsio.** Nunquam fuit negatum , nec  
negabitur in futurum.

**Abilitie & Nonabilitie 1.** cap. 14.

Item petitur quod personæ ecclesiasticæ,  
quas dñs Rex ad beneficia presentet ecclesi-  
astica, si Episcopus eas non admittat , vtputa  
propter defectum scientię, vel aliam causam  
rationabilem non subeant examinationem  
**Laicarum** personarum in casibus antedictis,  
prout his temporibus attentatur de facto,  
contra **Canonicas** sanctiones: sed adeant iu-  
dicem ecclesiasticum, ad quem de iure perti-  
net, pro remedio , put iustum fuerit, conse-  
quendo. ¶**Responsio.** De idoneitate persone  
presentatae ad beneficiū ecclesiasticum, per-  
tinet examinatio ad Iudicem ecclesiasticū,  
& ita hactenus visitatū , & fiat in futurum.

**Election 2.** cap. 15.

Item si vacet aliqua dignitas, vbi electio est  
facienda, petitur quod electores liberè possint  
eligere, absquè incussione timoris à quacun-  
que potestate seculari: & quod cessant preces  
& oppressiones in hac parte . ¶**Responsio.**  
Fiant liberè, iuxta formam statutorum & or-  
dinationum. [Westm 1. cap. 5.]

**Clergie 3.** cap. 16.

Item licet Clericus coram seculari Iudice  
iudicari non debeat , nec aliquid contra ip-  
sum fieri, per quod ad periculum mortis, vt  
ad muzilationem membrorum valeat per-  
uenire , seculares tamen Iudices clericos ad  
ecclesiam configuentes, & reatus suos forte  
confitentes , faciunt abiurare Regnum , &

corru-

eorum abiuraciones admittunt de illa causa,  
quamquam eorum iudices super his non ex-  
istant: Sicq; daē laicis indire etē potestas hu-  
iustmodi Clericos cruciandi, si ipsos post hu-  
iustmodi abiurationem in Regno contigerit  
inueniri, super quo petunt Prelati & Clerus  
tale remedium adhiberi, ut immunitas Ec-  
clesiae, & personarum ecclesiasticarum con-  
seruetur illeſa. ¶ **Responsio.** Clericus ad Ec-  
clesiam confugiens pro felonia p immuni-  
tate ecclesiastica obtainenda, si aſterit ſe eſſe  
Clericum, egnū non compellatur abiutare,  
ſed Legi regni ſe reddens, gaudebit ecclesi-  
astica libertate, iuxta laudabilem conſuetu-  
dinem Regni hactenus vſitatam.

*Clergie 4. cap. 17.*

Item quanq; confeſſio, coram illo qui non  
eſt Iudeſ, conſitentis locum non teneat, nec  
ſufficiat ad ſatisfaciend' pceſſū, vel ſententiā  
pferendā: quidam tamen ſeculareſ iudices,  
clericos qui de foro ſuo in hac parte non ex-  
iſtūt, reatus pprios, & enormes, vtputa tur-  
ta, roberias, homicidia coram eis conſiten-  
tes, admittunt accusationē illorū, quam ipſi  
communiter vocant appellū ipsos ſic conſi-  
tentef & accuſateſ, ſeu appellū faciētes non  
liberant Prelatis eorum poſt p̄einiſla, quanq;  
ſup his fuerint ſufficiēt requiſit, licet corā eis  
etia p confessionē ppriam iudicari vel con-  
demnari nequeant, abſq; violatione Ecclesi-  
astice libertatis. ¶ **Responsio.** Appellatoſ in  
forma debit tanq; clericō p ordinariū perito,  
libertatē ecclesiastice benefic' nō negabitur.

Nos

## Statut Eborac'.

Nos desiderantes statui Ecclesię Anglicanę,  
& tranquilitati , & quieti Pr̄latorū & Cleri  
pr̄dictorum ( quatenus de iurē poterimus )  
prouidere ad honorē Dei , & emendationem  
status dictę Ecclesię , & Pr̄latorum , & Cleri  
pr̄dictorū , omnes & singulas responsones  
p̄dictas , ac omnia & singula in eisdē respon-  
sonibus contētis , ratificantes & approbatēs ,  
ea p̄ nobis & h̄eredib' nostri conc̄dimus ,  
& pr̄cipimus in perpetuum inuiolabilitē  
obseruari : Volentes & concedentes pro no-  
bis & h̄eredibus nostris , quod p̄dicti Pr̄lati  
& Clerus , & eorū succellores in perpetuum  
in pr̄missis iurisdictionē Ecclesiasticam ex-  
erceant , iuxta tenorem responsonum pr̄-  
dictarū , absquē occasione [Ecclesię] inqui-  
tatione , vel impedimento nostri , vel no-  
strorum h̄eredum , seu ministro-  
rum quorumcunque . In  
cuius &c. Teste &c.

Explicunt Articuli Cleri.

¶ Statutum Eborac' , édit  
Anno 12. Edw. 2.

P ar ceo q̄ plusozs gentes du Reialme  
Dengleterre , et de la terre Direc-  
land, ouant auant ceux heures souen-  
foutes , suffertes mischiefe , damage , et  
disherisons , per encheson de ceo q̄ es-

estun case ou default fuit en ley, remedie ne  
fuit ordeigne : et auxint pur ceo q<sup>u</sup> ascuns  
points des estatutes auant faits auoyent  
mestier declarissemēt: Most<sup>t</sup> leignior le Roy  
Edward , fitz au Roy E. desirant plenier  
droit estre fait a son people, a son parliamēt  
a Gwerwick<sup>e</sup>, a troys semaines de saint  
Michell<sup>e</sup>, lan de son reigne 12. p assent des  
Prēlates, Countees, Barons, & le Comū-  
naltie de son Roialme, illoq<sup>s</sup> assemblies,  
fist lez establishmēts, & lez estatutes, q<sup>u</sup>x sen-  
suont, les q<sup>u</sup>x il voit q<sup>u</sup> en le dit Roialme, &  
en la dit terre soyent firmement tenus.

## Assise 8. cap. 1.

Enprimes, pur divers mischieves queux  
ount este, de ceo q<sup>u</sup> les tenants en Assises de  
Nouel disleis, ne puissent auāt ceux heures  
faire Attournies. Accord est, q<sup>u</sup> les tenants  
en Assises de Nouel disleisin puissent faire  
Attournies. Et ne entend my le Roy per  
tant que lez tenants & les defēdants en As-  
sise de Nouel diss. ne puissent pleder p ba-  
lies sils voillent, come auant soilent.

## Witnessse 1. cap. 2.

Et ensement accord est, q<sup>u</sup> quant charter,  
quite clair<sup>e</sup>, acquittance, ou autre escript soit  
dedist en la court le Roy, en queux sont tes-  
moign<sup>e</sup> nosines, soit proces fait de faire ven-  
les tesmoignes, come auāt ad este vse, issint  
q<sup>u</sup> si nul veigne a la graund<sup>e</sup> distres sur eux  
retorne, ou retourne soit q<sup>u</sup> ils nont riens, ou  
ne sont troues: que adonques ne soit lessé le  
prise del enquest p abſence de ceux tesmoign<sup>e</sup>.

P. j.

Et G

## De Statuto Eborac'.

Et si les tesmoignes veignont p le graund  
distresse, & lenquest per ascan encheson, re-  
maine apprendre, soit mesme le iour done a  
ceux tesmoignes qur issint viendront, q est  
done a lenquest prendre: A ql ior si les tes-  
moignes ne viendront, soient lour issues pri-  
mes sur eux retornes foizfaits, & la prise del  
enquest ne remaine a prendre pur lour ab-  
sence. Et pur le absence des tesmoignes, qur  
sont deins franchises, ou bte le roy original  
ne court, ne soit le prise del enquest lessé.

Nisi prius 3. cap. 3.

Et come il soit conteigne en icstatute fait  
a Westminster, le second iour de Aprial, ian-  
du raigne le Roy, pier nostre seignior le roy  
que ore est xxvij. [de Finibus leuatis cap.4.]  
q les Enquestes & les reconusances deuant  
Justices de lun banke & de lauter aindges  
fussent prises deuant ascuin des Justices  
des places, associe a luy vn chiualer del cou-  
tie ou les enquestes serront apprendres, si  
les enquestes ne fussent de graunde ex-  
aminement, & q en tiels enqstes soit fait sicoe  
les Justices vieront q soit affaire au pste  
du Roialme, le ql icstatute ad mestier destre  
mieux declare. Accord est, q les Enquestes  
& Juries, qur serront ou soient apprederes  
en pleé de terre, qur ne sont mye de graunde  
examinement, soyent prises en pays deuant  
vn Justice del place ou le pleé est, associe  
luy vn probe home del pais, chiualer, ou au-  
ter, issint q certaine iour soit done en banke  
& certain iour & lieu en pays, en prelece des  
parties

parties, si le ddbant le prie. Et auxy les Enq<sup>stes</sup> & Juries en pleé de ter<sup>t</sup>, q<sup>d</sup> demaûds graund examinemt, soyet prises en pays, en la forme suisdit, deuât deux Justices de bâk.

Nisi prius 4. cap. 4.

Et eit le Justice, ou les Justices povar de recordier nonsuites & defauts en pays, assiours à lieux qu<sup>r</sup> serront assigues, sicôe desuis est dit. Et ceo q<sup>d</sup> ils aueront fait en les choses suisdits, soit report en bank au iour done, & illonq<sup>s</sup> enrolle, & sur ceo iudgement rendus. Et nentend my le Roy, q<sup>d</sup> les dits Enq<sup>stes</sup> & Juries ne puissent estre prises en bank sils beignont, ne q<sup>d</sup> cest estatute soy extende as graund Assises. Et auxy vn Justice de lun place, ou de laut<sup>t</sup>, associe a luy vn probe home du pays, chivalier ou autre, a la request del pl<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>eigna les enq<sup>stes</sup> des pleés pledes, & a pleder, qu<sup>r</sup> sont inoues p<sup>r</sup> attachement, & distress, & eit povar de recordier nonsuites, côe desuis est dit, & p<sup>r</sup>êder les enq<sup>stes</sup> p<sup>r</sup> defauts illonq<sup>s</sup> faits. Et quât a les Assises de Darrein p<sup>l</sup>entment, & les enq<sup>stes</sup> sur bâe de Quare impedit prendres, soit fait côe est conteign<sup>t</sup> en le ij. estatute de Westminste cap. 30. Et eyent les Justices poiar a recordier nonsuites & defauts en pais, & sur ceo iudgement don<sup>t</sup> coine en bank, & soit report en bank ceo q<sup>d</sup> ils ont faits, & illonq<sup>s</sup> soient enrolle. Et si aueign<sup>t</sup>, q<sup>d</sup> le Justice, ou les Justices, qu<sup>r</sup> sont, ou front assigues d'app<sup>r</sup>êde tieux enquestes en pais ne beugnont, ou si beugn<sup>t</sup> en pais au iour assigne iademaînes,

## De Statuto Eborac.

les parties & les gentes des enquesses gardent iour iour en banke.

Retournes &c. 3. cap. 5.

Et pur ceo q̄ souent pleints ont este faits en la Court le Roy, que les retornes queux Bailifés des fraunchises, qūx ount pleine retourne del brieve le Roy, ount liueres as viconts, apres ont este chaūges, & en autre maner retournes en la court del Roy, a dañ des ascuns des parties, & en delayance de droiture. Accorde est, que des retournes, queux desoze se ferront as viconts per baylifés de tielx franchises, soit fait Indéture perenter le baylife del franchise, nosme per son proper nosme, & le vicont nosme per son pper nosme. Et si le vicont change le retournement liuere a lui per Indenture, et de ceo soit attaint al fait del seignior du franchise, dont il ad tiel retorne resceiuue, si le seignior auer损坏 encurrue, ou sa franchise soit emblemp, et a le fait del partie q̄ auera damages encurrue per cel encheson, soit punie deuers le Roy come de faux retorne, & rend al seignior & a la partie damages at double. Aixint est accord, que desoze, les vien, ou auters bailifés qūx resceuont bres le Roy retourné en sa court, mittent leur proper nosmes oue les retournes, issint que le court puit scauer a que ils prendront tiel retorne, si mestier soit. Et si aucun vicont ou autre bailife en ses retournes enterles son nosme, soit il greuouusement amercie a oeps del Roy.

Vitaille

## Vitailes 1. cap. 6.

Ensement pur common profit du people  
accorde est, q nul minister en Cite, ne Bo-  
rough, que per reason de son office doit gard  
Assises des vitiers, & des vitailes, entaunt  
come il serra attendant a cel office, ne mer-  
chandizer Laines ne Vitailes en grosse ne  
a retaile. Et si aucun le face, & de ceo soit at-  
taunt, le merchandize dont il serra attainte  
soit forfait au Roy , & la tierce part soit li-  
nere, come del done le Roy a celuy a q suit  
le trespassor serra issint attaint. Et en tel  
case soit resceiuue celuy que voudra suer pur  
tel chose atteind. Et Chaunceloz, Treas-  
soyer, Barons del Eschequer, Justice de  
lun banke et de lauter , & Justices assigne  
as Assises prender , resceuuent tielx pleints  
per briefes, et sans bres , & les terminent,  
& persacent toutes les choses conteigne en  
cest article en le forme auantdit. Et iade-  
maines puis le Roy assign les Justices  
a cel chose perfaire en Cities, &  
Boroughes, quant , & la  
ou luy plerra.

*Explicit Statutum Eborac'.*

P. iii. ¶ Statu-

**S**tatutum de Essoiñ culumnjand',  
edit Anno 12. Edw. 2.

*Essoine II. cap. I.*

**H**ic demonstratur quot modis Essoiñ sunt calumnjand', & in quibus casib⁹ essoiñ non iacet: videlicet, non iacet Essoiñ, quia terra capta est in manū dñi Regis. Non iacet essoiñ quia districtus est p terras. Non iacet essoiñ quia concessum est hinc iudiciū, si Iurata veniant. Non iacet essoiñ, quia visus fuit in curia. Non iacet de vltra Mare, quia alias se esloniauit de malo veniendi. Non iacet, quia alias se esloniauit tali die. Non iacet, quia præceptū fuit Vicecomiti, quod faceret eum venire. Non iacet de seruicio dñi Regis, quia fæmina, nisi quia nutrix, obstetrix, aut mittatur per breue ad ventrem inspiciēdam. Non iacet in breui de Dote, quia videtur deceſſio, & prorogatio iuris. Non iacet, quia talis querens non inuenit plegios de pſequendis. Non iacet, quia Attorni fuit esloniatus. Non iacet, quia habet Attorni in loquela. Non iacet, quia esloniator testaf, quod non est in ſuicio dñi Regi. Non iacet, quia ſum testifici non est, vel pars non attachiat, eo qd' Vicecomes mandauit quod non est invenit. Non iacet, quia alias se esloniauit de seruicio dñi Regis, ſcilicet, tali die[ et] modo non mifit warrantiam. Non iacet, quia refum fuit vltima pſentatione, vel morte anteceſſor. Non iacet, quia talis non nominatur in b

N

Non iacet, quia præceptum fuit Vicecomi,  
quod distingat eum venire per terras & catalla. Non iacet, quia mandatum fuit tali Episcopo, quod faceret eum venire. Non iacet, quia terminus preteriit. Et sciendū est, quod  
Eloī de seruitio domini Regini allocantur post magnum Cap., post paruum  
Cap., & post distinctiones factas  
per terras & catalla.

## ¶ Prærogatiua Regis, edit

Anno 17. Edw. 2.

Wardes 130. cap. I.

**D**ominus Rex habebit custodiam, <sup>metr. En Ley etz de</sup>  
omnium terrarū eorum qui de ipso <sup>cōt. De lake 12 H7</sup>  
tenant in Capite per seruitium Mili-  
tare, de quibus ipsi tenentes fuerunt  
seisti in dominico suo ut de feodo,  
die quo obierunt, de quocunque tenuerint  
per hīmodi seruitium, dum tamen ipsi tenuer-  
int de Rege aliquod tēñt ab antiquo de Co-  
rona, usque ad legitimam etatem heredis,  
exceptis feodis Archiepiscopi Cantuarieñ,  
Episcopi Dunolm inter Tine & Tise, feodis  
Comitatū, & Baronū de Marchia, de terris in  
Marchia ubi brevia dñi Regis non currunt,  
& vnde prædicti Archiepiscopus, Episcopus,  
Com., & Baron., habeant hīmodi custodiā:  
licet alibi tenuerunt de Rege.

# Prerogatiua Regis.

Wardes 14. cap. 2.

Item Rex habebit Maritagium hered' infra etatem, & in custodia sua existent, siue tere hered' corundem, sicut ab antiquo de Corona, siue de eschaetis, que sunt in manu domini Regis, siue habuerint Maritagium ratione custodiæ terrarū dominorū corundem heredum, nullo habitu respectu ad prioritatem feoffamenti: licet de alijs tenuerint.

Primer seisin 1. cap. 3.

Item Rex habebit primam seisinam post mortem eorum, qui de eo tenent in capite, de omnibus terris & tenitis, de quibus ipsi fuerunt seisiiti in dñico suo ut de feodo, cuiuscunque etatis heredes ipsorum fuerint, capiendo omnes exitus corundem terrarū & tenementorum, donec facta fuerit inquisitio, prout moris est, & ceperit homagium huiusmodi heredum.

Women 2. cap. 4.

Item assignabit viduis post mortem virorum suorum, qui de eo tenuerint in capite, dotem suam que cis contingit &c. licet heredes fuerint plene etatis, si vidue illæ voluerint. Et vidue ille ante assignationem dots siue predict', siue hered' plene etatis fuerint, siue infra etatem, inrabunt: q̄ se non maritabunt sine licentia Regis. Et si se maritauerint sine licentia Regis, tunc Rex capiet in manu suā nominis districtoris, omnes terras & tenementa, que de eo tenent in dotem, donec satisfecerint ad voluntatem dñi Regis, ita quod ipsa mulier nihil capiet de exitibus &c. quia [al' quo usq;] per

hmodi

hmodi distinctiones huiusmodi mulieres, seu  
viri earum finem faciant Regi ad voluntatem  
suam. Et illa voluntas tempore regis Henrici,  
patri Regis E. etiam mari consuevit ad valen-  
tiam predictam dotis per unum annum ad minus, nisi  
superiori gratiam habuerint. Mulieres que  
de Rege tenent in capite aliquam heredita-  
tem, iurabunt similiter (cuiuscumque fuerint etat-  
is) quod se non maritabunt sine licentia Re-  
gis. Et si fecerint, terre & tenementa ipsarum  
eodem modo capiantur in manu domini Regis,  
quousque satisfacerint, ad voluntatem domini  
Regis. [Magna charta cap. 7.]

*Partition. I. cap. 5.*

Et si una hereditas, que de Rege tenetur  
in capite, descendat pluribus participibus, tunc  
omnes illi heredes faciant homagium Regi,  
& illa hereditas que de Rege tenetur, parti-  
cipabitur inter heredes illos, ita quilibet eorum  
extunc partem suam tenebit de Rege.

*Wardes 15. cap. 6.*

Si Mulier ante mortem antecessoris sui qui  
de Rege tenet in capite, ante annos nubiles  
matrata fuerit, tunc Rex habebit custodiam  
corporis illius mulieris usque ad etatem, quod  
consentire possit: & tunc eligat ipsa utrum  
maluerit habere virum illum, cui premaritata  
fuerit, vel alium, quem Rex ei obtulerit.

*Alienation without licence I. & 2. cap. 7.*

Nullus qui de Rege tenet in capite per ser-  
vitium Militare, potest alienare maiorem par-  
tem terrarum suarum, ita quod residuum non suffi-  
ciat ad faciendum seruitium suum, sine licentia Regis.

Ex parte qd' intro-  
ductione In tour-  
lay 20 & 3 ap'le  
12 4.

## Prerogatiua Regis.

Regis. Sed hoc non consuevit intelligi de membris & particulis earundem terrarum.

De Serieantijs alienatis sine licentia Regis, consuevit Rex arentare h[ab]modi serieantias per rationabilem extetam inde faciendam.

*Aduowson 2. dicitur cap. 8.*

De Ecclesijs vacantibus, quarum aduocationes spectant ad Regem, & alij presentauerint ad eisdem, ita qd' contentio inter dominum Regem & alios oriatur: Si Rex p consideratione Curie presentatione suam recuperauerit, licet post lapsu sex mensu à tempore vacationis, nullu occurrit ei tempus, dum tandem Rex presentauerit infra tempus sex mensu.

*Foole 1. cap. 9.*

Rex habebit custodiam terrarū fatuorum naturalium, capiendo exitus eorundem, sine vasto & destructione, & inueniet eis necessaria sua de cuiuscunq; feodo terre illę fuerint. Et post mortem eoru reddat eam rectis heredibus, ita qd' nullatenus peccidē fatuos alienentur, nec qd' eoru hered' exheredentur.

*Foole 2. cap. 10.*

Item Rex prouidebit, quando aliquis qui prius habuerit memoriam & intellectum, non fuerit compos mentis sue, sicut quidam sunt plucida interualla, qd' terē & tenemta eiusdem saluo custodiuntur, sine vasto & destructione, & qd' ipsi & familia sui de exitibus eoru vivant & sustineantur competenter, & residuum ultra sustentationem eoru idē rationabilitē custodiatur, ad opus ipsorum, libertand'eisdē quando memoriā recuperauerint;

ita

ita qd' p̄diest' terre & tem̄ta infra p̄dictū tem-  
pus nullatenus alienentur: Nec Rex aliquid  
de exī percipiat ad opus suum. Et si obierit  
in talis statu, tunc illud residuum distribuatur  
pro anima eiusdē, per consiliū Ordinarij.

*Wrecke 2. cap. 11.*

Item Rex habebit wreccum Maris per totū  
Regnum, Balenias, & Sturgiones captos in  
Mare, vel alibi infra Regnum, exceptis qui-  
busdam priuilegiatis locis per Reges.

*Escheat 1. cap. 12.*

Item habebit eschaetas de terris Norma-  
norū, cuiuscunque feodi fuerint, saluo ser-  
vicio quod pertinet ad capitales dominos  
feodi illius. Et hoc similiter intelligendū est,  
si aliqua h̄ereditas descendat alicui nato in  
partibus transmarinis, & cuius antecessores  
fuerunt ad fidem Regis Franciæ, ut tempore  
Regis Iohannis, & non ad fidem Regis An-  
glici: Sicut contingit de Baronia Monumento  
post mortē Iohannis de Monumenta, cuius  
h̄eredes fuerint de Britannia, & alibi. De  
feodis aliorum recuperauit Rex Henricus,  
plures eschaetas de terris Normannorū oc-  
casione p̄dicta, & eas contulit tenend' de  
capitalibus dominis feodi per servitia inde  
debita & consueta.

*Intrusion 1. cap. 13.*

Quando aliquis, qui de Rege tenet in Ca-  
pite in fata decebat, & h̄eres eius ingredia-  
tur tēn, quod antecessor suus tenuit de Rege  
die quo obiit antequam fecerit homagium  
Regi, & seisinam suam ceperit per Regem:  
tunc

## Prerogatiua Regis.

tunc nullum accrescit ei liberū tenementē. Et si obierit seīsus p idem tēpus, vxor eius non habebit dotem de tenemēto illo: Sicut contingit de Matilda filia Comitis Hereford' uxoris Maunsell' Marescalli , qui post mortē Wilhelmi Marescalli Anglie frattis sui, cepit seīsinam Castrī & manerij de Scrogoill', et obiit in eodē Castro, antequam intrasset per Regem, & fecisset ei homagiū, & vnde concordatum fuit, qd' vxor non haberet dotem, eo qd' vir suus non intrauit per Regem, vero per Intrusionem . Sed hoc non intelligatur de [ Eschaetis alias ] Socagio & paruis tenuris.

### Forfaiture cap. 14.

Item Rex habebit Eschaetas de terris libere tenentiū Archiepiscopōt, & Episcopōrū, quando ipsi tenentes damnati sunt pro felonīa factā tēpore vacationis, dū temporalia eorūdem fuerint in manu domini Regis, conferend' cui voluerit imperpetuum: Saluo seruitio quod ad dictos Prēlatos inde pertinet & fieri consuevit.

### Patents 3. cap. 16.

Quando dominus Rex dat vel concedit alicui manerium vel terram cū pertinentijs, nisi faciat in charta sua vel scripto expressam mentionem de feodis Militum , aduocatiōnibus Ecclesiarum, & dotibus cum acciderint, ad p̄dictum manerium vel terram pertinentē, tunc his diebus Rex reseruat sibi eadē feoda, & aduocat, cum dotibus : licet inter alias personas non fuerint obſtruata.

Forfai-

Forfaiture 3. cap 17.

Item Rex habebit omnia catalla felonum  
damnatorū & fugitiuoꝝ, vbi cunq; fuerint in-  
ueni. Et si ipsi habent libeꝝ tēn, tunc illud sta-  
tim capietur in manū dñi Regis : Et Rex ha-  
bebit omnes exitus eiusdē per vnū annum &  
vnū diem, & tenementū illud vastabitur &  
destruetur de domibus, boscis, & gardinis, &  
alijs quibuscūque ad p̄dictū tenementū spe-  
ctant, exceptis hominibus quorundam loco-  
rum priuilegiatorū inde per Regem. Et post-  
quam dñs Rex habuerit annum, diem, & va-  
stum, tunc reddatur tēn illud capitali dñio fe-  
odi illius ~~ut~~ pri faciat finem p̄ anno, die, &  
vasto. De consuet tamen dicitur, quod post  
annum & diem, terrę & tenementa felonū in  
Gloc' redditur & reuertētāt ~~p̄~~ xim heredi,  
cui debuerant discēdere, si felonias factas non  
fuissent. Et in Kanc' in Gauelkind: (*The Fa-*  
*ther to the bough, the sonne to the plough*)  
Ibidem omnes hered' masculi participabunt  
hereditatem eorum, & similiter feminæ, sed  
feminæ non participabunt cū masculis. Et  
Mulier habebit post mortem viri media-  
tem pro dote sua. Et si mulier for-  
nicetur in viduitate, perdet  
dotem suam, vel si sit  
disponsata viro.

Explicit Prerogatiua Regis.

¶ Incipit

**I**ncepit Statutum de Magna Assise  
iniungend' siue Duello.

**V**ous deues sauoir ou graund assise se ioint, & battaile nient, ou battaile se ioint, & graund assise nient, & ou lune lauter ne se ioint. Graund assise se ioint & battaile nient, lou vn hōe vend terre a vn autē p chart, & cell purchaser vend cell terri ouster, & nad niēt pluis de tert, & il rende sa charter dont il est enfeoffe, vient le heire le p̄mier feoffour & lui emploie, il ne purē my la seisin & defendere p le corps son frank hom̄, mes il se purē mette en Dieu & en la graund assise. Battaille se ioint & graund assise nient la ou le vouchēe est infeoffe, & vouché son feoffor a garē p chē q il aū de lui, il purra dedire sa chē per le corps son frank home, la ne ḡst pas graund assise, mes battaille. Auxint graund assise ne se ioint pas entē parents auāt q ils soiēt passés le tierce degré la ou ils clament p vn m̄ la discent. Me battaille se ioint enter freres, la ou lun es feosse p charter, & laut̄ claime p discent. En ou lun ne lauter ne se ioint, niēt la ou le de maudat claim a tēn en frank mariage, ou frank Burgage, ou en frankk socage, ou en Gauelkind cōe en Kent, ou en auf man, cō si le d̄dant denatunde foysqz petite chose, cō vn acre de fre, ou demy toft, ou croft, dōqz p asseē dez pties, ou p aḡ bez Justices, ci pouent ilz conseiter en vn Juē de bones franks hōes & loialx, pur esparer le trauail & le serement de bonez chiualers, & ils ferrōt le serement sans delay dōt ilz dirē voier a lour assient [Veies le Vieux natōz des b̄es fo.1.] Ann.

Q Anno 1. Henrici quinti.

Addition 1. cap. 5.

Item ordene est & estableis, que en chescun brieze original des actions personels, appeales, & endictments, et en quacumque cridende serra agard q aux nosme des defendants en tels briezes originales, appeales, & endictments soient faits addition de lour estate, ou de greve, ou de misterie, & les villes ou hamlettes, lieux, & les Counties de quacumque ils fueront ou sont, ou en quacumque ils sont ou furent conuerlantes. Et si per proces sur les dits brieses originales, appeales, ou endictments, en quacumque les dits Addicions soient enterlesseascuns viagaries soient pronoucies, q ilz soient vides, irrites, & tenus pur nul. Et q auant les viagaries pronoucies les dits brieses & endictments soient abatus per exception du partie, per la ou en icelle les dits addicions soient enterlesseascuns.

2 Puruew toutz foitz, que mesme les dits briezes dactions personels ne soient accordants as recordes, & faits p le surplusage de addicions suisdits, q pur cel cause ils ne soient abatus. Et q les Clerkes del Châcellarie, south q nosmes tels brieses issieront escriptes, ne enterlessent ne facent omission des dits addicions, come desuis est dit, sur peine destre punis, & faire fine al Roy p discretion de le Chaunceller. Et commencera cest ordinance a tener lieu al suit de ptie, de la feast de saint Michael pcheine ensuant.

Anno

## Forcible entrie 3. cap. 9.

**I**Tem come per le noble Roy Richard nadgaires Roy Dengleterre , puys conquest second, a son Parliamt tenuis Westminster lende maine des Almes lan de son Reigne 15. [cap. 2.] enter autres choses ordeines soit & establees , q le estatutes & ordinaunces faits & nient rappelles de ceux q fount entries oue fort maies & armes en alcuns terres , tenements , ou autres possessions quicunque , et lout teignent eins oue force & armes , et de ceux qui font insurrections , riots , routes , chiuaches , & assemblies en disturbance de la peace nostre sñr le Roy , ou de la common Ley , et affray de son people , serroiet tenus & pleinement & duement executes .

**2** Et ouster ceo ordeigne est p mesme lestate , que touts les foites q tieus forcible entries soient faits , & plaint ent veign a Justices du peace , ou alcun deur , q mesme lez Justices ou Justice preignet ou preignoyar del Countie , & voisent ou voise al lieu ou tiel force soit fait .

**3** Et sils trouent , ou troue alcuns teignantes tiel lieu forciblement apres tiel entrie fait , soyent prises & mises en prochein Gaole , a y demurrer conuict de record mesmes les Justices ou Justice , tanq il exent fait fine & ransom au Roy .

**4** Et q touts gents de Countie , cibis Visconts come autres , soient entendant

as dits Justices, & de eux enforcer pur ar-  
rester tels malefaisorz sur peine déprison-  
ment, & de faire fine & ransome au Roy.

5 Et q̄ en m̄ le man̄ soit fait de ceux q̄ font  
forcible entrees en benefices ou offices de  
saint Eglise, cōe en m̄ lestatute est conteine  
plus au pleine.

6 Et p̄tāt q̄ le dit estatute nextend mye  
as entries en tenements en peacible maner  
& appes teñ oue force.

7 Ne, si les ps̄lons que entreint oue force,  
en ascūs fr̄es ou tenemēts, soiet de tout re-  
moues & voides deuāt le venue de dits Ju-  
stices ou Justicē come deuant.

8 Ne nul peñ ordeine, si le viscount ne  
obey mye les cōmaudēmts & preceptes des  
dits Justicē pur execut lordinance suisdit.

9 Plusours extorczemens et forcibles  
entries sont faits de iour en auter, en terres  
& tenemēts, p̄ ceux que droit nont.

10 Et auxy dīs dones feoffemēts, & discō-  
tinuāces ast̄ foitz faits as s̄irs & aut̄z ps̄lōz  
puissāts & extorcionis deinz l's ditz coūiez,  
ou ils sont conusātz, pur maintenāce auoir,  
& ast̄ foitz as tielx ps̄lōs ensy oustes, discon̄  
a tiel entent, pur delayer & defrauder tielx  
droiturelz possessours de lour dēt & recou-  
res a touts iours, a finall disherison de plus-  
ors des mesmes foialz lieges n̄e seigniour  
le roy, & semblabl' est dencresser de iour en  
auter, si due remedy ne soit puruiew en cel  
party.

11 Nostre Seigniour le Roy considerāt  
les

## Forcible Entre.

les premisses, ad ordene q̄ le dit estatute a  
touts autres estatutes de tiels entries ou  
alienations devant faits, soient tenus & due-  
ment executes.

12 Adioristant a icelles, que desore en-  
avant, si ascu face tel forcible entrie en ter-  
res, tenements, ou autres possessions, ou  
eux teigne forciblement apres compleint ent-  
fait deins mesm le county lour tel entrie soit  
fait as Justices du peace, ou a vn deur p la  
partie greue, que les Justices ou Justice  
ensy garnie, deins temps couenable facent  
ou face duement executer le dit estatutes,  
ceo as costages de la ptie ensy greue.

13 Et ouster ceo, coment q̄ tiels person-  
faisants tielx entries, soient presentes ou  
voijs devant le venne des dits Justices ou  
Justice, maintenant mesmes les Justices ou  
Justice, en ascu bon ville, plus pchein  
as tenements ensi entrez, ou en ascu lie-  
couenable, solonq̄ lour discretion, event,  
chescun deur eyt authozitie & povar denqui-  
ter p les gentes de mesme le Cōtantie, au  
bien de ceux q̄ font tiels forcibles entries  
terres & tenements, come de ceux que  
teignent oue force.

14 Et si trouve soit devant ascu de en-  
que ascu face le contrarie de cest estatut  
abonq̄ les dits Justices ou Justice, face-  
ou face reseiser les tres ou tenemts ensi  
entrez, ou tenus come devant, & metter la p-  
ensi ouste en pleine poss. de m̄ les terres  
tenemts come devant entrez ou tenus.

15 Et si alcun pson apres tel entrie en terres ou tenemēts tenus oue force, face feoffement, ou autē discontinuance, al alcun sūr ou anter pson pur maintenance auoir, ou pur toller & destrauder le possessoz de son recoury en alch maner, si apres, en assise ou autē action ent estē p̄rise ou pursue deuant Justices des Assises, ou autē Justices du Roy qui-  
cungs per due enq̄rer ent apprendre, purra  
duement estē proue, mesmes les feoffements &  
discontinuances estē faits pur mantenāce,  
cōe desuis est dit, q̄ abonq̄z tielx feoffemēts,  
ou autres discontinuances ensi come deuāt  
faits, soiēt voides, irrites, & tenuis pur nul.

16 Et auxy q̄ft les dits Justices ou Ju-  
stice ferront tielx enquires cōe deuāt, facent  
ou face lour garrants & preceptz, directes  
au Viscount de mesm le Countie, luy com-  
maundant deper le Roy de faire venir de-  
uant eux, & chescun deux, persons sufficients  
& indifferents plus procheine demurrants  
entre les tenemēts ensi entrez, cōe deuant,  
denquierer de tielx entries.

17 Dont chesē q̄ sert empanell denquierer  
en celle partie, eit terē ou testit dānuel value  
de xl. s. p̄ an au meines, oristē les reprises.

18 Et que le viscont retoñ ille sur ches-  
cū deux a iour de p̄mier precept retornable  
xx. s. & al second iour xl. s. & al tierce foits  
C.s. & a chescun iour ap̄s le double. Et si  
alcun Visct ou Baillife deins frauchise etant  
retoñé de bēte du Roy, soit lache, & ne face  
duement exē des dits p̄ceptz a luy directes  
Q. ij. pur

## Forcible Entre.

pur tielx enquires faire, que il foſſait deuer le Roy xx. li. pur chescun defaut, & ouſt faire fine & ransome au Roy.

19 Et q̄ auxybiens les Justices ou Justicier auantdits, cōe lez Justices des assises a lors venir en payſ, pur assises pnyder, eient, & che cū de eux eit, potar doier & terminer tiels defauts & negligences des dits Vicounts & baſifes, & chescū deux, auxybiens p bill al fait de partie grēue, pur lui mesme, come pur le royaſuer, come per enditement apprendē pur le Roy ſolement.

20 Et ſi le Vicount ou baſife ſoit duement attaint en cel partie per lenditement, ou p bill que celuy q̄ ſue pur lui & pur le Roy, eit la moitié del foſſaiture de xx. li. ensemblement ouſt les coſtages & expences.

21 Et q̄ mesme le pces ſoit fait vers tielz endites ou ſues p bill en cel pty, ſicōe ferron. vs endites ou ſues p bē de Trñs oue forte & armes encoûte la peace de n̄e ſnr le Roy.

22 Et ouſter ceo, ſi aſcū pſon ſoit ouſte ou diſſeisie de aſcuns terres ou tenements ou forcible maner, ou ouſte peaceablement, & a p̄es tenus dehoz oue forte maine & armes encounter la Justice du peace, ou appes tie entre aſcū mañ ent ſoit fait pur defrauder a toller le d̄t del poſſeſſour, q̄ la pty greue en celle partie eyet Poſſeſſion de Nouel diſſeisou, ou brieſe de Trespas vers tiel diſſeisour.

23 Et ſi la partie greue recouere per aſſise ou per action de Trñs, & trouve ſoit per vñdict ou en auter maner per due foſſine de ley, que

la partie defendant entré oue force en terres & tenemens, ou eux per force apres son entrie tiendra, que le p<sup>r</sup> recouera les damz au treble, vers le defendant.

24 Et ouster ceo, que il face fine et rançome au Roy.

25 Et que Mayors, Justices, ou Justice de peace, Viscounts, & Baillifes de Cities, & Borroughes, ayants franchise, eiant en les dits cities, villes, & borroughes autiel poyar de tiels entries ouster, & en auters articles deluis dits emergentes deins icelles, come ont les Justices du peace & Viscounts en counties & pays susdits.

26 Puruew touts foits, q<sup>z</sup> ceux que gardent per force lour possessions en ascus terres ou teneimens dont ils ou lour auncestors, ou ceux queux estate ils ont en tiels terres & tenemens ont continues lour possessions en icelles, per trois ans ou plus, ne soyent mye endam p force de celi estatute.

Anno 23. H. 6.

Shirifes 4. cap. 10.

**I**Tem le Roy considerant les graundes pernitie, extorcion, & oppression, q<sup>z</sup>ux sont & ont este en cest Roialme per ses Viscounts, south Viscounts, & lour Clerkes, Coroners, Seneschals des franchises, baillifes, & gardeins de prison, & autres officiers en diuerses Counties de cest Roialme.

N. iij.

z Ad

## Shirifes.

2 Ad ordene per lauthoritie suisdit en eschewing de tous tielz extorcionz, pizie, & oppression, q nul Viscont lesse a ferme en ascun man son County, ne ascun de ses baylywikes, hundredes, ne wapetakes, ne q les dits Visconts, south visconts, bailifez des franchises, ne ascun autre bailifez retourne sur ascun bte ou pcept a eux direct de retourne a cuns Enqests, en ascun panell sur ceo destre fait, ascuns bailifez, officers, ou seruants, a ascun de les officers suisdits, en ast panel p eux issint affaire, ne q null dez officers & ministres p occasion, ou soubs colour de lour office, pigne ast au chose, per eux ne p ascun autre pson a lour vse, pfit, ou auait, dasct pson p eux, ou ascun deux destre arrestus, ou attaches, ne de nul aut p eux, pur la iester dasct arrest ou attachmt destre faitz p lour corps, ou ascun person per eux, ou ascun deux, p force ou colour de lour office arrest ou attaches pur fine, fee, leswet del prison, mainprise, iefiance a baile, ou monstrance ascun eale ou favour a ascun tiel person issint arrestus ou arrestet pur lour regarde, ou profite, sinon tiel come ensuit, cestassauoir, pur le viscont xx. d. le baylife q face larrest ou attachment iiiij. d. & le gaoler si le prysoner soit commis a sa garde iiij. d.

3 Et que le Viscont, south viscont, clerke de viscont, seneschall, ou bailife de franchise, seruant au bailife, ne Cozoner, preigne per colour de son office per luy, ne per ascun autre person a son vse, dasct person pur le feasour

keasour dascun retourñ ou panel asch chose,  
¶ pur le copie dun panel iij. v.

4 Et que les dits Viscounts, et toutz  
auters officers & ministres auantdits, lessent  
tontz hors de prison, toutes maners des per-  
sones per eux, ou ascun deux arrestes, ou  
estebants en lour garde per force dascun bēe,  
bill, ou garrant, en ascuns actions personels,  
ou per cause dendictment de trespass, sur  
reasonable suertie de sufficstants persons,  
eyants sufficient deins les counties lou tis-  
els psons sont issint lesses a baile ou main-  
prise, de garder lour iours, en tielx lieux,  
come les dits biefes, bills, ou garrants re-  
quirent : tiel person ou persons que sont ou  
serront en lour garde per condempnation,  
execution, Capias velagatum siue excom-  
municatum, suertie de la peace, et toutes  
tielx persons que sont ou serront commis a  
gard, & p especial commaundment dascun  
Justice, & vagarants refusants de seruire,  
solongz la fourme de lestatute de Labourers  
tantsolement except.

5 Et que nul Viscount, ne nul de ses offi-  
cers ou ministres suisdit, preigne, ou face de  
prendre, ou faire, ascun obligation pur  
ascun cause suisdits, ou colour de lour office,  
sinon tantsolement a iour mesmes, dascun per-  
son, ne per ascun person, q̄ soit en lour gard,  
per le cours de la ley, forsq̄ sur le nosme di  
lour office, & sur condition escrie, q̄ les dits  
prisoners appergeront a le iour contenus  
en les dits biefes, bills, ou garrant, et ei-

## Shirifes.

telz lieux ou les ditz brieses, bills, ou garn requires.

6 Et si ascu des ditz Viscounts, ou auters officers, ou ministers suisditz, preigne ascu obligation en autre forme, p colour de lour offices, q il soit boide. Et q il ne preigne plus pur le feasans dascun tel obligaē, garrant, ou precept per eux destre fait forsqz iij. d.

7 Et auxint q chescu de les ditz viscounts face annuellement vn deputie en les Courts du Roy de la Chauncery, le Banke, & Leschequer, de record, devant que ils retournent ascus b̄es, de recever touts maners des b̄es & garrants a eux destre deliuieres.

8 Et q touts viscounts, south viscounts, clerkes, bailifys, gaolers, coroners, seneschals, bailifys des fraunchises, ou ascun autres officers ou ministers qux font le contrarie de cest ordynance en ascu point dicel, perdet al pty en icel endam ou greue, ses trebles dam̄s, & forfaiter la summe de xl. li. a chescu temps q eux, ou ascun de eux font le contrarie dicel, en ascu point dicel: dont le Roy dater lun moitie, ceo destre emploies al vse de son hostell, & en nul autre maner, & la party q ceo voit fuer lauter moitie.

9 Et que les Justices des Assises en lour Sessions, Justice de lun bank & de lauter, & Justice de peace en lour pays, eyant poiat denquierer, oyer et terminer del office sans especial commission, de & sur touts yceux q ferront le contrarie de cestes ordynances en ascun article ou point dycel.

10 Et si les dits Viscounts retournent sur alcun person Cepi corpus, ou Reddidit se, q'ils soyent chargeables dauer les corps des dits persons a les iours des retournes des dits bœs, bils, ou garrants, en tel fourme come ils fuerent deuant la fesans de ceo act.

11 Purview touts foits que per cest present ordinace le Gardeine del gaole du Roy de fléte, & del Paleis du Roy a Westminster, pur le temps esteant, ne soit endamnage ne puidice en son duitie de son office. Et auxint que cest ordinance commencea al feast de Pasche, que serra en lan nostre Seigniorz 1446.

*Anno 4. Hen. 7.*

Fines 8. cap. 24.

1 Tem where it was orocined in the tyme of king Edward the first, by the statute de Finibus, that notes and fines to be leued in the kings court afore his Justices, should be openly and solemnly read. And that pleas in the meane tyme should cease: And this to be done by two dyes in the weeke, after the discretion of the Justices, as in the said statute more plainly appeareth: [Vide Stat.de Finibus leuatis 27. E. 1. Fines 1. before, an 34. E. 2. cap. 6. Fines 4.]

2 The king our Soueraigne Lord, considereth that fines ought to be of the greatest strength to auoide strifes and debates, and to the finall end and conclusion, and of such effect

## Fines.

effect were taken, afore a Statute made of  
Mon claime, and now is vsed the contra-  
rie, to the vniuersall trouble of the Kings  
Subiects: will therefore it be ordeined,  
by the aduise of the Lords spirituall and  
temporall, and the commons in the said par-  
liament assembled, and by authoritie of the

Quant vn fine  
ferra dit destc  
engrosse, vide  
Nat. br. 147.2.  
some, That after the ingrossing of every

Fine to be levied after the feast of Easter,  
that shall be in the yeare of our Lord, 1490.  
in the kings Court, afore his Justices of  
the Common plees, of any lands, tenementes,  
or any other hereditaments, the same fine  
be openly & solemnly read and proclaimed  
in the same Court the same Terme, and in  
thre Termes then next following the same  
ingrossing in the same Court, at fourre seve-  
rall dates in every Terme. And in the same  
time that it is so read and proclaimed all  
plees to cease.

3 And the said proclamations so had and  
made, the fine to be finall end, and conclude  
aswell priuies as estranglers to the same,  
except woueren couert, other then bin parties  
to the said fine, and euery person then being  
within age of xxij. yeres, in prison, or out of  
this realm, or not of whole mind at the time  
of the said fine levied, nor parties to such  
fine.

4 And sauing to euery person or persons,  
& to their heires, other thē the parties in the  
said fine, such right, claim, & interest, as they  
haue to or in þ said lands, tenementes, or other  
heredi-

hereditaments, time of such fine ingrossed.

5 So that they pursue their title, claime, or interest, by way of action, or lawfull entrie, within five yeares next after the said proclamations had and made.

6 And also sauing to all other persons such action, right, title, claime, & interest, in or to the said lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, as first shal grow, remain, or come to them after the said fine ingrossed, & proclamation made, by force of any gift in the taile, or by any other cause or matter, had & made before the said fine levied, so that they take their action, or pursue their said right & title, according to the law, within five yeres next after such action, right, claime, title, or interest to them accrued, discended, fallen, or come: & that the said persons & their heires may haue their said action against the person or the profits of the said lands & tenements, and other hereditaments time of the said action to be taken: & if the same persons at the time of such action, right, and title accrued, discended, remained, or come vnto them, be couert baron, or within age, in prynson, or out of this land, or not of whol mind:

7 That then it is ordeined by the said authoritie, that their action, right, and title to be reserved & saued to them & to their heirs, vnts the time they come and be at their full age of xxj. yeres, out of prynson, within this land, vncouert, and of whole mind, so that they or their heires take their said actions, or their

## Fines.

their lawfull entrie, according to their right & title, within five yeres next after that they come and be at their full age, out of pryson, within this land, vncouert, and of whole mind, and the same actions pursue, or other lawfull entrie take, according to the law.

8 And also it is ordeined by the authority aforesaid, that all such persons as be couert de baron not partie to the fine, & euerie person being within age of xxij. yeres, in prison, or out of this land, or not of whole mind at time of the said fines leuied and ingrossed, and by this said act afore except, having any right or title, or cause of action, to any of the said lands, & other hereditaments, that they or their heires, inheritable to the same, take their said actions, or lawful entry, according to their right & title, within five yeres next after they come & be of the age of xxij. yeres, out of pryson, vncouert, within this land, & of whole mind, and the same actions sue, or their lawfull entrie take and pursue, according to the law.

9 And if they do, & take not their actions and enter as is aforesaid, that they & euerie of them & their heires, & the heires of every of them be concluded by the same fines for ever, in like forme as they bin that bin parties or priuies to the said fines.

10 Hauing to every person or persons, not partie nor priuie to the said fine, their exception to auoid the same fine by that, that those [that] were parties to the fine, nor any of them,

them, nor no person nor persons to their vse,  
ne to the vse of any of them, had nothing in  
the lands or tenementes comprised in the said  
fine, at the time of the said fine levied.

11 And it is ordeined by the said authority,  
that every fine that hereafter shall be levied  
in any of the kings courts, of any manors,  
lands, tenementes, & other possessions, after  
the maner, vse, & forme that fines haue bin  
levied afore the making of this act, be of like  
force, effect, & authority, as fines so levied, be  
or were afore the making of this act: this  
act or any other act in the said parliament  
made or to be made notwithstanding.

12 And every peerson be at his libertie, to  
levie any fine hereafter, after his pleasure,  
whether he will, after the fourme conteined  
and ordeined in and by this act, or after the  
maner and fourme aforesaid vsed.

### Women 3.

Anno 11.H.7.cap. 20. Discontinuance  
of right or estate.

For certeine reasonable considerations  
be it ordeyned, enacted, and established  
by the king our soueraigne Lord, and by  
the assent of the Lords spirituall & tempo=   
rall, and the commons in this present par=   
liament assembled, and by authozitie of the  
same, that if any woman which hath had, or  
hereafter shall haue any estate in dower, or  
for terme of life, or in taile iointly with her  
hus-

## Women.

husband, or onely to her selfe, or to her vse,  
Littleton Gar- in any manors, lands, tenements, or other  
tanticled<sup>36</sup>.

— fait frount al vse  
To fee al ha  
and wife in taile, or for terme of life, by any  
of the auncestors of the said husband, or by  
any other person seised to the vse of the said  
husband, or of his auncestors, and haue, or  
shall hereafter being sole, or with any other  
after taken husband, discontinued, or dis-  
continuē, aliened, released, or confirmed, a-  
lien, release, or confirme with warrantie, or  
by couin suffred, or suffer any recoverie of  
the same,against them, or any of them, or any  
other seised to their vse, or to the vse of either  
of them, after the forme aforesaid,that al such  
recoveries, discontinuances, alienations,  
releases, confirmatiōs, & warranties so had  
and made, & from henceforth to be had and  
made,be vitterly boide and of none effect.

2 And that it shall be lawfull to every  
person & persons,to whom the interest, title,  
or inheritance after the decease of the said  
women,of the said manors,lands, and tene-  
ments, or other hereditamēts,being discon-  
tinued, aliened, or suffered to be recovered,  
after the first day of Decēber next cōming,  
in the forme aforesaid should appertaine,to  
enter into all and euery of the premisses, and  
peaceably to possesse and inioy the same,in  
such maner and forme ,as he or they should  
haue done ,if no such discontinuance ,war-  
ranty, nor recovery had been had nor made.

3 And

3 And ouer this be it ordeined & enacted  
by the said authoritie, that if any of the said  
husbandes and women , or any other seised,  
or that shall be seised to the vse of them , of  
the estate afore specified , after the said first  
day of December , do make , or cause to be  
made, or suffer any such discontinuance, aliena-  
tions, warranties, or recoveries, in forme  
aforsaid, that then it shall be lawfull to the  
person or persons , to whom the said tene-  
ments should or ought to belong after the  
decease of the said woman , to enter into the  
same, and them to possesse and injoy, accord-  
ing to such title & interest , as they should  
haue had in the same, if the same woman had  
ben dead, no discontinuance, warrantie nor  
recoverie had, as against the said husband  
during his life , if the said discontinuance,  
alienation warranties , and recoveries, be  
hereafter had , by or against the same hus-  
bands and women during the couerture  
and espousels betwixt them.

4 Provided alway, that the said women,  
after the decease of their said husbands, may  
enter into the manors , lands , and tene-  
ments, and them to injoy according to their  
first estate in the same . And ouer this be it  
ordeined and enacted by the said authoritie,  
that if the said woman at the time of such  
discontinuance , alienations , recoveries,  
warranties , after the said first day of De-  
cember, in forme aforsaid to be had & made  
of any of the premises be sole , that then she  
shall

## Women.

shall be barred and excluded of her title and interest in the same from thenceforth, & that the person and persons to whom the title, interest, and possession of the same should belong after the decease of the said women, shall immediately after the said discontinuance, assentations, warranties, and recoveries, enter into the same manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, & them to possess and enjoy, according to his or their title in the same.

5 Provided also that this act extende not to auoioe any recoverie, discontinuance, or warrantie, after the forme aforesaid, afore this time had, made, or suffered, but only where the said husband & woman, or either of them now beeing aliue, or any other to their vse, now haue interest and title to the said manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, aliened, discontinued, or suffered to be recovered, after the forme aforesaid, & thereof now taking the issues and profits, or any other person or persons to their vse.

6 Provided also that this act extende not to any such recoverie or discontinuance to be had with the heires next inheritable to the said woman, or where he or they that next after the death of the same woman should haue estate of inheritance in the same manours, lands or tenements, be assenting or agreeable to the said recoveries, where the same assent and agreement [be] of record or inrolled.

7 Provided also, that it shall be lawfull to every such woman being sole, or marped, after the death of her first husband, to gyue, sell, or make discontiruance of any such lands for terme of her life onely, after the course and vse of the Common Law before the making of this present Act.

### Actions populer.

An act concerning Actions populer, and Statutes penall. Anno 7. H.8. cap.3.

### Actions populer 3.

Wheras divers and many penall statutes & ordinances haue been made and ordeyned, some whereby the punishments giuen onely to the King our soueraigne Lord, his heires & successors, by action, writ, bill, indictment, or information, and some whereby the King by himselfe, or any other common person for the King, or for himselfe onely, may sue by writ, bill, indictment, or information against the offenders in that behalfe: And because of long tract of time, and for sparing of the suit thereof, and that the after such long tract of time, divers and many of the kings true Subjects haue been in tune passed vexed and troubled for the penalties contained in the said statutes & ordinances, moze for malice then for Justice, whereupon perjuries haue ensued, to the great trouble and vexation of the kings

R. j.

true

## Actions populer.

true subiects, their heires and executors, being ignorant of the said statutes & offences: wherefore, and for the tender loue and zeale that our soueraigne Lord the king beareth to his said louing Subiects, and at their humble desire,

2 We it enacted, ordeined, and established by his highnes, & by the assent of the Lords spirituall & temporali, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that all and singular such actions, suits, bills, indictments, or informations, as from the xx. day of the moneth of Nouember, the vij. yeare of our said soueraigne Lordes raigne shalbe commenced, taken, sued, had, or made, onely for any dette, moueable goodes, or cattels, forfaitured and lost, or to be forfaitured or lost, wheretothe the king onely his heires or successors, and none other common person shall or may be intitled by reason of the sayd penall statutes, or any of them, shall be commenced, sued, taken, or had within fower yeres next after the offence or offences, forfaiture or forfaitures, of, or for the same, had or made against the ordinance & prouision of any such act or acts, statute or statutes penall, & not after the said fower yeares.

3 And that for any offence or forfaiture made or had, or to be made or had against the ordinaunce and prouision of any act or acts penall, made & ordeyned, or to be made and ordeyned, whereby, action, suit, bill,

or information populer, is or shalbe giuen to any person or persons, such as will sue for the king & for him or themselves, or onely for him or themselves, that such action, bill, suit, or information be commēced, sued, had, & made, by such person or persons, other then the king, as will sue in that behalfe, within one yere next after the offence or forfaiiture, had, made, or committed against the ordinance & prouision of any such act or acts penall, and not after the said yeaire ended.

4 And that the kings suit by writ, bill, plaint, indictment, or information on that behalfe be commenced, sued, had, or made, within two yeares next after the offence or forfaiiture made or had against the prouision and ordinance of any act or actes, Statute or statutes penal, and not after the laid two yeares.

5 And if any action, suit, bill, indictment, or information, concerning the foresaid statutē, or any of them [be] had, or made, otherwise then within the time or times limited, as is aforesaid, that then the same action, suit, bill, indictment, & information, and euery of them commenced, sued, had, or made, for the said offence or offences, forfaiiture or forfaiitures, shalbe void and of no force ne effect: any act or actes, Statute or statutes made to the contrarie notwithstanding.

6 Provided alway that where any action, information, or inditement, is limited by any Statute to be had, made, or taken within

## Recoueries.

shorter time or times, then (as is afore rehearsed) that it be had, made, and taken, according to the time limited in that statute.

## Recoueries.

An act concerning Aduowries for Rents  
and seruices . Anno 7.H.8.cap.4.

### Recoueries 1.]

**W**hereas divers, aswell noble men as other the kings subiects, haue suffered Recoueries against them of divers their manors, lordships, lands, & tennements, for the performance of their Wills, or for the suertie of their wifes jointures, or for the jointure of sonnes and heires apparent & their wifes, or for any other person or persons, according to their covenants & agreements, and those persons that so haue recovered the said manors by the course of the common Law, had no remedie, nor may haue, to compell the fermoz, freeholders, and tenants, which held of the same manors, by the rents, seruices, or customes, to attourne to them, nor could by the order of the Law attaine to the rents, seruices, or customes, (if they were denied) by distress, or action, without they could once attaine to the possession of the same rents, seruices, and customes, by paying or doing the said rents, seruices, or customes, by the same freeholders, fermoz, & tenants, which to do, divers and

and many of them haue oftentimes refused, & yet do, to the great offence & charge of their conscience, not onely to the disinheritance of the said recoverers, but also in breaking of the last wils of them against whom such recoverie is had: and also to the disinheritance of the said husband, wives, & other to whose vse the same recoverie was so had.

2 Also if there were any aduowson appendant to any of the said manors, the same aduowson had fallen void, & a stranger had presented, the said Recoverers, nor they to whose vse the same recoveries were had, had no remedy for the same disturbance, & sometime there by they haue been disinherited.

3 Be it therefore enacted by this present parliament, & by the authoritie of the same, that the Recoverers in all such recoveries, their heires, & all assignes, may from henceforth distreine for the foresaid rents, seruices, & customes, so being due & unpaied, and make auowrie, or iustifie the same, as those persons against whom the said recoverie is, should haue done, if the said recoverie had not been had, & also haue like remedy for the recovering of the said rents, seruices, and customes, by auowrie, & also Quare impedit for the said aduowson, if any disturbance be made, as those persons, against whom the said recoveries were had, might, or should haue had, by the course of the common Law before the said recovery, if any such rents, seruices, or customes had been denied them, or

## Affise.

any such disturbance had bin had in their times.

4 And also that every auowant, and eny other person or persons that maketh auowrie, conuance, or knowledge, or iustifie as bailie to any other person or persons in any Replegi. or second deliuernace, for any rent, custome, or seruice, if their auowrie, conuance, or iustification be found for them, or the plaintifess in the said actions otherwise barred, shall recouer their dammages and costes that they haue sustained, as the plaintife should haue done, if they had recouered in the said Repleuins. [ Sec after Anno 21. H.8.cap.19. Auowrie 1.]

## Affise.

An act concerning Abridgements of plaints  
in Affise, Anno 21.H.8. cap.3.

## Affise.9.

**F**ORasmuch as Affises which haue been thought the most speedy remedy, be now by occasion of pledging of many barres to moities & partes of the lands put in view and plaint, greatly delayed, for difficulties & division of pleading.

2 And one cause thereof is because the plaintifess in the affise in such pleas, to moities and parts cannot by the law abridge their plaints.

3 For remedie wherof be it enacted, that the

the plaintif in euery Assise from henceforth, may at his pleasure seuer and abridge his plaint, of any part or partes wherunto any barre is pleaded, in such like maner, as he or they might doe in case that plees in barre had bin made & diuided to any certaintie or number of acres in the plaint, and that the plaint for the residue of the part or parts of the lands not abridged, shall be & stand good & effectuall in the law.

## Spirituall persons.

An Acte against pluralities of benefices,  
for taking of fermes by spirituall men,  
& for residence. An. 21. H. 8. ca. 13.

## Residence 2.

For the more quiet & vertuous increase  
and maintenance of diuine seruice, the  
preaching & teaching the word of God,  
with godly and good example giuing, the  
better discharge of Curats, the maintenāce  
of hospitality, the relieve of poore people, the  
encrease of deuotion, and good opinion of the  
lay fee toward the spirituall persons,

Be it enacted, ordeined, & established by  
the king our soueraigne Lord, with the as-  
sent of the Lordis spiritual & temporall, & the  
commonis in this present parliament assem-  
bled, & by authozitie of the same, that no spi-  
rituall person, seculer or regular, of what  
degree soever he or they be, shall from hence-

## Spirituall persons.

forth take to ferme to himselfe , or to any person or persons to his vse , of the lease or graunt of the king our soueraign Lord, nor of any other person or persons , by letters patent, indentures, writings, by word, or otherwise, by any maner of means, any manors, lands, tenements , or other hereditaments, for terme of life, for terme of yeares, or at will , vpon paine to forfait ten pound for euery Moneth that he or any other to his vse shall occupie any such ferme, by reason of any such Lease or graunt hereafter to be made . The one halfe of which forfaiture to be to the king our soueraigne Lord, and the other halfe therof to euery such person as will sue for the same by originall writ, bill, or plaint of debt, or by any information in any of the kings Courts , in which action and suit no wager of law shall be admitted for the defendant , nor any es- soine or protection allowed.

3 And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid , that all and euery such spirituall person or persons , which now haue, or occupie in ferme by them selfe, or by any other to their vse, any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments , of the lease or graunt of the king our soueraigne Lord, or any other person or persons for terme of life , or for yeares, or at will, by any writing, or otherwise, or that now haue any annual rents, or other annual aduantage or profit, by occasion or colour of any such lease or ferme : shal

clearely

clerely bargaine, sell, giue, or graunt awaie,  
on this side the feast of Saint Michael the  
Archangell next comming, to any such lay  
person or persons, as they wil at their owne  
nominations & appointment, all such lease,  
terme, interest, and profit, as any such spi-  
rituall person, or any other to his vse now  
hath, or haue, in, or by reason of any such  
ferme, so that in no wise any such spirituall  
person or persons at any time after the same  
feast, by them selfe, or any other to their vse  
by any maner of meanes, fraud, or male en-  
gyn, shall haue, vse, or occupie in ferme, any  
mores, lands, tenements, or hereditamēts,  
of the demise, lease, or graunt of any person  
or persons heretofore made, or hereafter to  
be made, to them self, or to any other to their  
vses: nor from the said feast shall take any  
annuall rent, or other annuall aduantage or  
profite, by occasion or colour of any such  
lease or ferme, by any maner of meanes, vpon  
paine to forfait for every moneth so oc-  
cupying any such ferme, at any time after the  
said feast, contrary to this present act, tenne  
pound, and vpon paine to forfait ten times  
as much as any such spirituall person, or a-  
ny to his vse, shall take in any anntiell rent,  
aduantage, or profite, by occasion or colour  
of any such lease at any time after the said  
feast. The one halfe of which forfaiture to  
be to the king our soueraigne Lord, and the  
other halfe to him that will sue for the same  
by originall wxit, bill, or plaint of debt, or  
by

## Spirituall persons.

by information in any of the kings courts, in which action & suit no wager of law shall be admitted for the defendant, nor any escheate or protection allowed.

4 And be it also enacted, that all such leases made or hereafter to bee made vnto any such spirituall person or persons, or to any other to their vse, for terme of life, terme of yeares, or at will, of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof they or any of them shall take any profit, or medling by themselves or any to their vse, after the said feast of saint Michael, by colour of any such lease or grant, ( and not by them bargained, graunted, and sold away before the said feast, as is before limited ) shall from thenceforth be utterly voide and of none effect, as well against the lessour or lessours, grauntour or grauntours, their heires and assignes, and against euery of them, as against the lessee or lessees, and their executors and assignes, and euery of them.

5 Provided alway that this present acte shall not extend to any spirituall person or persons, in, & for taking to ferme any temporalties, during the time of vacations, of any Archbischoprickes, Bishoprickes, Abbeis, Priories, or other collegial, cathedral, or conuentual churches, nor to any spiritual person or persons, that shall tender or make any trauers vpon any offices or office, concerning his or their freehold.

6 And be it also enacted by the authoritie afores-

aforsaid, that no spirituall person or persons  
seculer or reguler, of what estate or degree  
soever they be, shall from henceforth by hym  
self, nor by any other for hym, nor to his vse,  
bargain and buy to sell againe for any lucre  
gaine or profit, in any markets, faires, or  
other places, any manner of cattels, corne,  
led, tinne, hides, lether, tallow, fish, wóoll,  
wood, or any maner of victuall or marchan-  
dice, what kind souuer they be of, vpon pain  
to forfait treble the value of euerie thing by  
them, or by any to their vse bargained and  
bought to sell again contrary to this pre-  
sent act. And that euerie such bargaine and  
contract hereafter to be made by them, or by  
any to their vse contrary to this acte, shall  
bee vtterly voide and of none effect. And the  
one halfe of euerie such forfaiture to be to  
the king our soueraigne lord and the other  
halfe to him that wil sue for the same by ori-  
ginal writ of det, bil, plaint, or informatio, in  
any of the kings courts. In which action or  
suit no wager of law for the defendant shall  
be admitted, nor any eschoine nor protection  
allowed.

7 Provided alway, that if any such spirit-  
tuall person or persons, shal happen hereaf-  
ter without fraud or couine to buy any hoy-  
ses, mares, or mules to the onely intent to  
occupy for himselfe or his seruants, to ride  
to and fro, vpon his necessarie busines, or  
any other cattels or goods, to the only intent  
and purpose at the buying thereof to bee em-  
ployed

## Spirituall persons.

ployed and put, in, and about his necessarie apparel of his owne house, or of his person and seruants, or in, for, and about the onely occupying, manuring, or tillage of his owne glebe or demeane landes annexed to his church, or for the necessarie expenses of his owne housshould keeping: And after the buying of any such horses, cattels or goods, or exercise of them or of any of them, hapneth to mislike any of them, that they shold not be good, profitable nor conuenient for any of the purposes abovesaid, for the whiche they were bought, that then euerie such spirituall person or persons may lawfully bargaine and put awaie such thing as so by him bought, without fraud or couine for any of the purposes abovesaid, at his pleasure and aduantage, this act or any thing therein contained notwithstanding.

¶ Provided alway that all abbots, priours, abbesses, prioresses, prouostes, presidents, masters of colledges, and hospitals, and all other spirituall gouernours, and governesses of any spirituall monasteries, or houses of religion, by what name or names soever they be called, hauing manors, lands, and tenements, hereditamentes and other perely profits, in the right of their monasteries or houses, of the perely value of viij. C. markes, or vnder, and not aboue, may vse & occupie as much and as many of their demeane landes, fee fermes, and fermes to their most aduantage, commoditiie, & profit

to and for the onely maintenaunce of their housholdes & hospitalities , in as ample and as large manner as they or any of them , or their predecessours , or the predecessours of any of them , at any time by the space of one C. yeres last past, before the making of this act, haue done, bled, and occupied. Any thing in this present act to the contrarie notwithstanding.

9 Provided also that euerie other spirituall person & persons, not hauing sufficient glebe or demeane lands in their own hands, in the right of their churches, monasteries, & houses for pasturage of cattels , or for increase of cornes, to and for the onely expenses of their housholdes, or for their carriages and iourneys, may take in ferme other lands, and buy and sell corne and cattell for the onely manurance, tillage, and pasturage of such fermes, so that the increase thereof bee alwaies employed and put to, and for the onely expenses in their housholdes and hospitalities, and not in any wise to buy and sell againe, for any other commoditie, lucre , or aduantage any corne or cattell, renewing, comming, or growing, in and vpon any such ferme or otherwise , but onely the remains and ouer plus aboue the expenses of their housholdes , if any such shall happen to be bred and increase thereof, without fraud or couine Any thing in this present act to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding.

10 And be it enacted by the authority afore said,

## Spirituall persons.

said, that if any person or persoſ having one  
benefice with cure of ſoule, being of þ perely  
value of 8. pound, or aboue, accept & take any  
other with cure of ſoule, & be inſtituted & in-  
ducted in poſſeſſion of the ſame : that then e  
immediatly after ſuch poſſeſſion had therof,  
the firſt benefice ſhal be adiudged in the law  
to be void. And that it ſhal be laſwful to euer  
y Patron, hauiing the auowſon thereof, to  
preſent an other, & the preſenteē to haue the  
benefit of þ ſame, in ſuch like maner & forme  
as though the in cum bent had died or reſig-  
ned: any liſceſe, bniſon, or oþer diſpeſation to  
the coþtrary herof obtained, notwithstanding.

11 And that euery ſuch licence, bniſon, or  
diſpenſation had, or hereafter to be obtained  
coþtrary to thiſ preſent act, of what name  
or names, qualitie or qualities ſoever they  
be, ſhal be utterly void and of none effect.

12 And if any person or persons at any  
time after the firſt day of Aprill, in the yere  
of our Lord God 1530. contrarie to thiſ  
preſent act, procure and obtaine at the court  
of Rome, or elſewhere, any licence or liſceſes,  
bniſon, tolleration, or diſpenſation, to receiue  
& take any moe benefices with cure, than is  
aboue limited, or elſe at any time after the  
ſaid day put in exectuſion any ſuch licence  
tolleration, or diſpeſation, before that obtai-  
ned coþtrary to thiſ act: that then euery ſuch  
person or persons, ſo after the ſaid day ſuing  
for himſelf, or receiuing & taking ſuch bene-  
fice by forſe of ſuch licence or liſceſes, bniſon,

tolle-

tolleration, or dispensation, that is to say, the same person or persons onely & none other, shall for every such default incurre the danger, paine, & penaltie of xx. li. sterling. And also loose the whole profits of euery such benefice or benefices, as he receiveth or taketh by force of any such licence or licences, bnung, tolleration, or dispensation. The one halfe of which forfaiture to be to the king our souaigne Lord, & the other halfe thereof to him that will sue for the same by originall writ, bill, plaint of debt, or information in any of the kings Courts, in which action & suit no wager of law, essoigne, or protection for the defendant shall be admitted or allowed.

13. Provided alwaies, that this Act concerning the not keeping of moe Benefices with cure of soule then one, extend ne be prejudicall to any person or persons whiche at any time before the said first day of Aprill, in the yere of our Lord God M<sup>v</sup>. C. and xxx. shalbe really intituled or possessed of any such benefices with cure of soule, as concerning or touching any of the same benefices, wherof they shal then be all ready really entituled or possessed before the said day, to or vnder the number of iiiij. and not aboue, and if any such spiritual person or persons so being entituled or possessed of moe benefices with cure of soule then iiiij. doe not by the first day of Aprill cleerely and without perey pension resigne or otherwise quie vp all and euerie such benefices and benefice as he shall be so entituled.

## Spirituall persons.

resigne or otherwise giue vp all and euerie such benefices and benefice as he shall be so entitled & possessed of , aboue the laid number , that then it shall be lawfull for every patron having the aduowson of any such benefice of the same , in like maner & forme as though it had bene in boide by death or resignation of the incumbent , any licence , vntion , or other dispēsa. ion to the contrary hereof obtained notwithstanding . And this clause of presentation to be taken and understanden , & of such benefices with cure of soule , as were giuen to any such spirituall person after the said number of iiiij. benefices with cure furnished and fulfilled .

14 Provided also , that all spirituall men now being , or which hereafter shalbe of the kings counsell , may purchase licence or dispensation , and take , receiue , and keepe three personages or benefices with cure of soule , & that al other being the kings chapleins , & not sworne of his counsell , the chapleins of the Queene , prince , or princesse or of any the kings children , brethren , sisters , vncles , or aunts , may semblable purchase licence , or dispensation , & receiue and keepe two parsonages or benefices with cure of soule . And in likewise that euery Archbischop & Duke may haue viij. chapleiness , whereof every one shall and may purchase licence , or dispensation , and take , receiue , and keepe two parsonages or benefices with cure of soule , and that euery Marques & Earle may haue v-

chap-

chapleins, whereof every one may purchase licence or dispensation, and take, receive and keepe ij. personages or benefices with cure of soule. And that every Viscount and other Bishop, may haue fower chapleins, whereof every one may purchase licence, & receive, haue, & keepe two personages or benefices with cure of soule, as is aforesaid. And that the Chancellor of England for the time being, & every baron & knight of the Garter, may haue threé Chapleines, whereof every one shall now purchase licence or dispensation, and receive haue, and keepe two parsonages or benefices with cure of soule. And that every Duchesse, Marques, Countesse, & Baronesse, being widowes, may haue ij. chapleins, whereof every one of them may purchase licence or dispensation to receive, haue, and keepe two benefices with cure of soule, & that the treasurer & comptroller of the kings house, the kings secretary, & deane of his chappell, the kings almyner, & the Master of the rols, may haue every of them two Chapleins, & the chiefe Justice of the kings bench one Chapleine, and the warden of the b. ports for the time being, one chapleine, wherof every one may purchase licence, and receive, haue and keepe two parsonages, or benefices with cure of soule. And that the brotheren and sonnes of all temporall lords, which are borne in wedlocke, may euerie of them purchase lycence or dispensati. n, and receive, haue and keepe as many parsona-

## Spirituall persons.

ges or benefices with cure, as the chapleins of a Duke or an Archbisshop. And likewise the brethren and sonnes borne in wedlocke of euerie Knight, may every of them purchase licence or dispensation, & receive take & keepe two personages or benefices with cure of soule.

15 Prouided alwaies, that the said chapleines so purchasing, taking, receiuing and keeping benefices with cure of soule as is aforesaid, shail be bound to haue and exhibite, wherc neede shall be, letters vnder the signe & seale of the king, or other their Lord and master, testifying whose chapleins they be, and els not to enjoy any such pluralitie of benefices by such chapleine. Any thing in this act notwithstanding.

16 Be it also prouided, that all doctors and bachelors of diuinitie, doctours of law, and bachelors of law canon, and every of them which shall be admitted to any the said degrees, by any of the Universities of this Realme, & not by grace onely, may purchase licence, & take, haue, & keepe two personages or benefices with cure of soule.

15 So that alwaies the said libertie by any of the prouisions before said, given to any of the said counsailors, chapleins, and other persons before specified, to purchase licence or dispensation, and take receive, and keepe no benefices then one, after the manner and fourme aforesaid, be taken and understanden to extende in number to no more benefices

fices with cure of soule, then is aboue limited, accompting in the same & as parcel therof, such benefices with cure of soule, as any of the said persoſ ſhai haue in real title or in their poſſeſſion, at the ſaid firſt day of Aprill, in the yere of our Lord God 1530.

18 Prouided also, that enery Archbiſhop, because he muſt occupie viij. chapleins at conſecrations of Biſhops, and euerie Biſhop because he muſt occupy viij. chapleins at giuing of orders and conſecration of churches, may euery of them haue viij. chapleinnes ouer and aboue the number aboue limited vnto them, wherоf euery one may purchase licence or diſpenſation, and take receiue and keepe as many personages & benefices with cure of soule, as is before assigned to ſuch chapleines

19 Prouided also, and be it enacted by auoritie aforesaid, that no perſon or perſons to whom any number of chapleinnes or any chapleine by any of the prouiſions aforesaid is limited, ſhall in any wile, by color of any of the ſame prouiſions, aduaunce any spirituall perſon or perſons, aboue the number to them appointed, to receiue or keepe any moſe benefices with cure of soule, then is aboue limited by this act, any thing ſpecified in the ſaid prouiſions notwithstanding, and if they doe, then euery ſuch spirituall perſon & perſons, ſo aduaanced aboue the ſaid number, to incurre the paine and penaſty contained in this act.

## Spirituall persons.

20 We it also furthermore enacted by the  
authoritie aforesaid, that as well euery spi-  
rituall person now being promoted to any  
Archedeaconry, Deany, or dignitie in any  
Monasterie or Cathedrall church, or other  
Church conuentuall or collegiali, or being  
beneficed with any personage or vicarage,  
as all and euery spirituall person and per-  
sons, which hereafter shal be promoted to a-  
ny of the said dignities, or benefices, with e-  
ny personage or vicarage from the feast of  
Saint Michael tharchangell next comming,  
shalbe personally resident & abiding, in, at,  
and vpon his said dignitie, prebend, or bene-  
fice, or at one of them at the least. And in case  
any such Spiritual person at any time after  
the said feast, keepe not residence at one of  
his said dignities, prebend, or benefices, as  
is aforesaid, but absent himselfe willfully by  
the space of one moneth together, or by  
the space of two moneths, to be accompted  
at severall times in any one yere, and make  
his residence & abiding in any other places  
by such time, that then he shal forfait for euer  
rie such default x.li. Sterling. The one halfe  
thereof to the king our soueraign Lord, and  
the other halfe of the same to the partie that  
will sue for the same in any of the kings  
courtes by originall wxit of debt, bill, plaint  
or information. In which action & suit the  
defendant shall not wage his law, nor have  
any escone or protection allowed.

21 And if any person or persons procure  
obtain

obtaine at the court of Rome or els where, any maner of licence or dispensation to bee non resident at their said dignities, prebend or benefices, contrarie to this act , that then every such person or persons, putting in execution any such dispensation or licence for himselfe from the said first day of Aprill , in the yere of our Lord God 1530. shall runne and incurre in the penalty, damage, & paine of xx. pounds sterlنج for euerie time so doynge, to be forfaited & recovered as is aboue said, and such licence or dispensation so procured, or to be put in execution , to be voide and of none effect.

22 Provided alwaies, that this act of non residence shall not in any wise extend ne bee prejudiciale to any such spirituall person as shall chaunce to be in the Kings seruice beyond the sea , nor to any person or persons going to any pilgrimage or holy place beyōd the sea , during the time that they shall so be in the kings seruice, or in their pilgrimages going and returning home, nor to any scholler or scholers being conuersant & abyding for studie , without fraude or couin at any bniuersitie within this realme or without, nor to any of the chapleins of the kings or Quenes, daylie or quarterlie atttending & abiding in the Kings or Quenes most honorable housholdes. Nor to any of the chapleins of the prince or princesse, or any of the Kinges or Queenes children, brethren or sisterne, attending daily in their honorable

## Spirituall persons.

housholdes, during so long as they shall at  
tende in any of their said housholdes. Nor  
to any chapleine of any Archbisshop, or bi-  
shop, or of any spirituall or temporall lords  
of the parliament, daily attending, abiding  
and remaining in any of their honourable  
housholdes. Nor to any chaplein of any du-  
chesse, marques, countesse, vicountesse or ba-  
ronesse, attending daile and abiding in any  
their honorable housholdes. Nor to anychap-  
leine of the Lord Chancellor or Treasurer  
of England, the kings Chamberlaine or  
Steward of his housholde for the time be-  
ing, the Treasurer and comptroller of the  
Kinges most honourable housholde for the  
time being, attending daile in any their ho-  
norabile housholdes. Nor to any Chaplein  
of any the knights of the honorable order of  
the garter, or of the chief iustice of the king  
bench, warden of the 5. Ports, or also of the  
Maister of the rolles. Nor to any Chap-  
lein of the kings Secretarie and Dean of  
the Chappell, or almner for the time being  
daile attending and dwelling in any the  
housholdes, during the tyme that any such  
chaplein or chapleins shal abide and dwel-  
without fraude or couine, in any of the sa-  
honourable housholdes. Nor to the mast  
of the rolles, or deane of the arches. Nor  
any Chancellor or commissary of any Arc-  
bisshop or Bishop. Nor to as many of the  
masters of the Chancery, and xij. aduocates  
of the arches, as be or hereafter shalbe spi-

tuall men , during so long time as they shall occupy their said roomes & offices . Nor to any such spirituall persons , as shall happen by iniunction of the Lord Chancelloz or the Kings Counsel to be bound to any daily apperance & attendāce to answere to the law , during the time of such iniunction .

13 Provided also , that it shalbe lawfull to euerie Spirituall person or persons , being chapleins to our soueraigne lord the King , to whom it shall please his highnes to giue any benefices or promotions spirituall , to what number soever it be , to accept & take the same , without incurring the daunger , pe- naltie , & forfaiture in this estatut comprised . And that also it shall be lawful to the kings highnesse to giue licence to euerie of his own chapleins for non residence vpon their benefices : Any thing in this present act con- tained to the contrarie notwithstanding .

14 And bee it furthermore enacted by the authoritie aforesaid , that no spirituall per- son , seculer , or regular , beneficed with cure , as is afore rehearsed , from the feast of saint Michael tharchangel next comming , by au- thoritie of any maner licence , dispensation , or otherwise , shall take any particular stipende or salarie to sing for any soule , nor haue or occupie by himselfe , or by any other to his vse , any personage , or vicarage in fermie of the lease or graunt of anie person or per- sons , nor take any profitte or rent out of any such fermie , vpon paine to forfaine xl. s . for

## Spirituall persons.

every such weke that hee or any to his vse  
shall occupie or haue any such stipende or  
ferme contrarie to this present act. And vpon  
paine to loose x. times the value of such profit  
or rent as he shall take out of any such ferm  
after the said feast. The one halfe of which  
forfaitures to be to the King our soueraign  
Lord, & the other moity to him that will sue  
for the same by originall writ, bill, plaint of  
debt, or by information in any of the Kings  
courts, in which suit & action, no wager of  
law shall be admitted for the defendant, nor  
any eschoine or protection allowed.

25 Provided alway, that no deamry, Arch-  
deaconry, Chancellourship, Treasorery,  
chauntership, or prebende in any cathedral  
or collegial church nor personage, that hath  
a vicar indued, nor any benefice perpetually  
appropriate, be taken or comprehended vnder  
the name of benefice having cure of  
soule, in any article aforespecified.

26 Provided also, and be it enacted by the  
authoritie aforesaid, that no spirituall per-  
son or persons reguler or seculer, of what  
estate, degree, or condition soever he or they  
be, from the first day of Aprill next com-  
ming, haue, vse, or keepe, by him or them self,  
or by any person or persons to his or their  
vse or commoditie, any maner of tan-houſe  
or tan-houſes, to be vſed or occupied to his  
or their owne vſe, commoditie, or behoefe: no  
from the said first day of Aprill next com-  
ming, shall haue, vſe or keepe any manner o

byspe-

brewhouse or brewhouses to any other use,  
intent or behewe, then onely to be spent and  
occupied in his or their owne houses, vpon  
paine to forfeit for euerie moneth so vsing  
and occupying any of the said misteries, or  
occupations x. li. The one moitie therof to  
the king our soueraign Lord, and the other  
moitie to him that will sue for the same by  
originall writ, bil, plaint of debt, or informa-  
tion in any of the Kings Courts, in which  
action and suit no wager of law shalbe ad-  
mitted for the defendant, ne any eschoine, or  
protection allowed.

27 Provided alwayes, that every duchess,  
marquesse, countesse, baronesse, widowes  
which haue taken, or that hereafter shall  
take any husbandes vnder the degree of a  
baron, may take such number of Chapleins  
as is aboue limited to them being widowes,  
and that every such chapleine may purchase  
licence to haue and take such number of be-  
nefices with cure of soule, and haue like li-  
bertie of non residence, in maner and forme  
as they might haue done if their said ladies  
& mistresses had kept the selues widowes:  
Any thing in this present act contained to  
the contrary notwithstanding.

28 Provided alwayes, that every spiritu-  
all person or persons, hauing lands, ten-  
ements or other possessions in the right of  
their houses, aboue the yearely value of viij.  
C. markes, may keepe & retaine in their oc-  
cupation and manurance, as much as their  
said

## Spirituall persons.

said lands and tenements, and other possessions, as shall be necessarie and sufficient for pasturage of their cattels, and for tillage of corne to be employed and spent for the onely maintenance, sustentation, and keeping of his or their householdeS and hospitalities, without fraud or couine, any thing in this present act to the contrarie thereof notwithstanding.

29 Prouised alway, that it may be lawfull to euery spirituall person & persons, to take in ferme any meases, mansions, or dwelling houses, hauing but onely orchards, or gardeins, in any citie, borough, and towne for their owne habitation or dwelling: Any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithstanding. So that no person spirituall other then be aboue prouided for, for their non residence haue any liberty of non residence by colour of this promise. [ See the statutes

made 25. Henry 8. cap. 16. and 28. H. 8.

cap. 13. and 33. H. 8. ca. 28. in Re-

sidence 3. 4. & 5. who els may

haue dispensation & be  
non resident.]

Ad

An acte that al fermers may enjoy their leases, against recoueries had by fained titles and falsifie the same recouerries.

ries, An. 21. H. 8. cap. 15. Recoueries 2.

Where afore this time divers persons haue made leases of their manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, sometime by their indentures, and sometime without writinges to other persons for term of yeres, taking of them great fines for the incumis of the same leases, and after the same lessours, their heires or assignes, haue caused and suffered recoueries to be had against them in the Court of our soueraigne lord the king, and in other lords courts, vpon fained & untrue titles, by craft & couin, to put the said termours from their said termes. And after such recoueries had, the same recouerer, by reason of such recoueries and iudgments, haue entred into the same manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, so to ferme letten, & thereon haue expulsed the said fermers, contrary to their said leases, covenants, & agreements. And because it was doubted to some persōs whether the said fermers might falsifie such recoueries or not:

2 Be it therefore enacted by the king our soueraigne Lord, by the assent of the Lords spiritual & temporall, & the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that al such fermers shal & may

## Recouries.

may falsifie for his terme onely, such recouries, as wel heretofore had, as hereafter to be had, in such wise & form, as a tenat of a freehold, shall & may do by the course of the common law, where such tenant of freehold was neithir priuie nor party to þ same recouerie.

3 And that the same termors their executors & assignes, notwithstanding such recouries so had, shall retaine, hold, & enjoy their said termes, according to their said leases against all such recouerors, their heirs and assignes.

4 And that the said recouerors their heirs & assignes, after such recouerie so had, shall haue like remedy against the said termors, their executors & assignes, by auowry or action of debt for the rents & seruices reserved vpon the same leases, being due after the same recouries, & also like actions against them for wast done after the same recouries so had, in like maner and fourme as the said lessors shold or might haue had, if the same recouries had never bin had.

5 And also be it further enacted by the authuritie aforesaid, that no maner of Statute of the Staple, Statute Merchant, nor execution by Elegit, be hereafter auoided, or in any wise made frustrate, by meanes of any such feined recovery, but that al persons hauing any lands, tenements, or other hereditaments in execution, or being intituled to haue execution of any manours, landes, or tenements, by any such means, shal haue by force

forcē of this estatute like remedy to auoide  
and falsifie the same recoveries, as before  
is ordained and prouided for the lessee for  
termē of yeares.

## Auowrie.

An act concerning Auowries. Anno  
21. H. 8. cap. 19.

## Auowrie I.

Wherē aswell the noble men of this  
Realme, as diuers other persons, by  
fines, recoveries, graunts, and se-  
cret feoffementes & leases, made by their te-  
nantes to persons vñknowen, of the lands &  
tenementes holden of them, haue bin put from  
the knowledge of their tenantes, vþd whom  
they shoulde by order of the Law make their  
Auowries, for their rents, customes, & ser-  
vices, to their great losses & hinderances.

Be it therefore enacted, established, and  
ordeined by authuritie of this present par-  
liament, that wheresoever any manours,  
lands, tenementes, and other hereditamentes  
be holden by any maner person or persons,  
by rents, customes, or seruices, that if the  
Lord, of whom any such manours, lands, te-  
nements, or hereditamentes be so holden,  
distraine vpon the same manours, lands, or  
tenementes, for any such rents, customes, or  
seruices, & repleuin thereof be sued, that the  
Lord, of whom the same lands, tenementes,

## Auowrie.

or hereditaments be so holden , may answere,  
or his bailife or seruant make consonance, or  
iustifie for taking of the said distres , vpon  
the same lands, tenements, or hereditamēts  
so holden, as in lands or tenements within  
his fee or seigniorie , alleaging in the said  
auowrie, consonance, & iustification, the same  
manors, lands, and tenements to be holden  
of him without naming of any person cer-  
tame to be tenant of the same, and without  
making any auowrie, iustification, or conu-  
lance vpon any person certaine . And like-  
wise the Lord , bailife , or seruant to make  
auowrie, iustification, or consonance, in like  
maner and forme vpon every w̄rit sued of  
**S**econd deliuerance.

3 And also be it enacted by the said auth-  
oritie, that euery auowant , and euery other  
person and persons , that make any such a-  
uowrie, iustification, or consonance, as bailife  
or seruant to any person or persons in any  
Replegiare, or Second deliuerāce, for rents,  
customes, seruices, or for damage lesant, or  
other rent or rents, vpon any distres taken  
in any lands or tenements : if the same a-  
uowrie, consonance, or iustification be found  
for them , or the plaintifſes in the same bee  
nonsuit, or otherwise barred: that then they  
shall recouer their damages & costs against  
the said plaintifſes , as the same plaintifſes  
should haue done , or had , if they had reco-  
uered in the Repleg. or Second deliuerance  
found against the said defendants . [See be-  
fore

fore, Anno 7.H.8.cap.4. Recoveries 1.

4 And be it also ordeined , that the said plaintifes and defendants in the said wrytts of Replegiare , or wrytts of Second deliu-  
erance , and in euery of them, shall haue like  
pleas , and like atde and prayers in all such  
auowries, conuances , and iustifications,  
pleas of disclaimer onely except , as they  
might haue had before the making of this  
Act, and as though the said auowrie, conu-  
iance , or iustification had bæn made after  
the due order of the common Law .

5 And it is further enacted by the said au-  
thoritie, that al such persons as by the order  
of the common Law may lawfully ioine to  
the plaintifes or defēdants in the said wrytts  
of Replegiare, or Second deliverance, aswell  
without proces , as by proces , shall from  
henceforth ioine vnto the said plaintifes or  
defendants , aswell without proces as by  
proces , & to haue the like pleas & like aduan-  
tages, in all things (disclaimer only except)  
as they might haue done by the order of the  
common Law before the making of this act.

### Attaint.

An act concerning Periurie and punishment  
of vntrue Verdictes. An 13.H. 8.cap.3.

#### Attaint 2.

The king our soueraigne lord of his most  
godly & gracious disposition , calling to  
his remembrance, how that periurie in this  
land

## Attaint.

Iand is in manifold causes, by vreasonable  
meanes, detestably vsed, to the disinheritate  
and great damage of many & great number  
of his subiects, well disposed, and to the most  
high displeasure of Almighty God, The  
good Statutes against all officers having re-  
turne of wrights, and their deputies, making  
panels partially for rewards to them giv-  
uen, against vnlawfull Mainteiners, Em-  
braceors, and Jurors, and against Jurors  
vntruely giuing their verdict, notwithstanding-  
ing. For reformation whereof, and foras-  
much as the late noble king Henry the se-  
uenth, prouided remedy for the same by a  
statute made in the 11. yeare of his raigne  
[cap. 24.] which Statute is now expyred:

¶ We it therefore now enacted by the king  
our soueraigne Lord, & the Lords spiritual  
and temporall, and the Commons in this  
present parliament assembled, & by authori-  
tie of the same, That vpon every vntrue  
verdict hereafter giuen betwixt partie and  
partie, in any suit, plaint, or demaund, before  
any Justices, or Judges of record, where  
the thing in demaunde & verdict thereupon  
giuen, extendeth to the value of xl. pound,  
and concerneth not the ieopardie of mans  
life, the partie grieved by the same verdict,  
shall haue a wright of Attaint against euery  
person hereafter so giuing an vntrue ver-  
dict, & euerie of them, and against the party,  
which shal haue Judgement vpon the same  
verdict. And that in the same Attaint, there

shall

shalbe awarded against the petit Jurie, the partie, and the graund Jurie, Sommons, resommons, and distresse infinite, whiche graund Jurie shal be of like number, as the graund Jury is now in attaint: and euerie of them that shal passe in the same, shall haue lands & tenements to the value of twentie marks by the yere, of freehold, out of the ancient demesne.

3 And vpon the distress whiche shall be deliuered of record vpon the same, open proclamation to bee made in the court wherethe distresse shall be awarded more then fifteene daies afore the retourne of the same distresse, and euerie such distresse shall bee made vpon the lande of euerie of the saide graund Jurie, as in other distresses is and hath beeene vsed.

4 And if the said partie defendant, or the petite Jurors, or any of them appeare not vpon the distress, then, the graund iurie to be taken against them and euerie of them that shall so make default.

5 And if any of the said petite Jurie appeare, then the partie complainant in that behalfe, shall assigne the false serement of the first verdict vniruely giuen, whereunto they of the petite iurie shall haue none answere (if they be the same persons, and the witt, process, retorne, and assignement god and lawfull) except that the demaundant, or plaintiff in the same Attaint hath afore bin nonsuit, or discontinued his suit of attaint

## Attaint.

taint taken for the same, or hath for the same  
verdict in a writ of Attaint had judgement  
against the said petit iury, but only that they  
made true serment, which issue shalbe tried  
by xxiiij. of the said ground iury. And the  
party shal plead, that they gaue true verdict,  
or any other matter, which shall be a suffici-  
ent barre of the said Attaint. And, that pleé  
notwithstanding, the ground iury to be ta-  
ken without delay, to enquire whether the  
first iury gaue true verdict or no. And if they  
finde that the said petit iury gaue an vntrue  
verdict, then every of the said petite iury to  
forfait xx. li. Whereof the one halfe shalbe to  
the king our soueraigne Lord, and the other  
halfe to the partie that sueth. And ouer that,  
that euery of the said petit iury shal general-  
ly make fine & raunsome by the discretion of  
the Justices, before whom the said false se-  
rument shall be found, after their severall of-  
fences, defaults and sufficiencie of euery of  
the said petit iury. And, after that, that those  
of the said petit iury so attainted shall never  
after be in any credence, nor their oþ accepted  
in any court. And if such pleé as the par-  
tie pleadeth, which is a barre of the said at-  
taint be found or deined against him that so  
pleadeth, then the partie that so sueth shall  
haue judgement to be restored to that he lost  
with his reasonable costes and damages.

6 Forseen alway, that any vtilarie in  
action or cause personal, or excommengement  
pledaded or alleaged in the partie plaintife or  
deman-

demandant shalbe taken but as a void pleé, & to that he shall not be put to answere. And that in al the aforesaid processe such day shal be giuen as in a wxit of Dower, and none esoune or protection to lie nor to be allowed in the same.

7 And if the said grand iury appeare not vpon the first distres had against thē, so that the iury for their default do remaine, he that maketh default shal forfait to the king xx. s. and vpon the second distres xl. s. and after making default, for euerie such default, ffeue pound, and like penalties and forfaitures to be against them and euerie of them that shall be named in the Tales, as is afore expressed against euerie of the said graund iury aforesaid. And that for and by the death of the partie or any of the said petite iury, the said attaint shall not abate, nor be deferset against the remnant, as long as two of the said petit iury be aliuue.

8 And if hereafter any false verdict be giuen in any action, suit or demand, afore any Justice or judge of record, of anything personall, as det, trespass, and other like, which shal be vnder the value of foxtie pound, that then the partie grieved shall haue attaint, with such proces & pleés as is afore rehersed, & delaiers to be takē away as is afore remembred, except that in this case of attaint euerie person of the graund iury that may dispend x. markes by the yeare of freehold out of ancient demesne, or is worth an hun-

## Attaint.

bred markes of godſ and cattels , ſhall be  
able to paſſe in the ſame attaint . And if the  
petit iurie be attainted , that then they ſhall  
in this caſe of attaint euerie of them forfaite  
v. li . Whereof one halfe ſhall be to the king ,  
and the other halfe to the partie , after the  
forme afore rehersed , and ouer that to make  
fine and ransome by the diſcretion of the iu-  
ſices , as is aforesaid .

9 And if there be not perſons of ſuſ-  
ſiciency within the ſhire or place where any  
of the ſaid attaints ſhall bee taken , as may  
paſſe in the ſame : be it ordeneed by the au-  
thoritie abouesaid , that then one Tales ſhal  
be awardeed into the ſhire next adioyning by  
the diſcretion of the Iuſices , afore whom  
the ſame attaints ſhalbe taken , which ſhalbe  
warneed to appear upon like paines , as is  
aforesaid , and enabled to paſſe in the ſaid at-  
taint , as if they were dwelling in the ſhire  
where the ſame attaint ſhalbe taken .

10 And that the ſame laſwes , action , and  
remedy ordeneed by this preſent act , be kept  
for and to all them that ſhall bee grieued by  
ſuch vntrue verdicts of any inheritance , in-  
diſcent , reuersion , remainder , or of any free-  
hold in reuersion or remainder . And if the  
partie in attaint giuen by this act be nonsuit ,  
or the ſame diſcontinue , that then the ſaid  
partie ſo nonsuit or ſo diſcontinuing the ſaid  
attaint , make fine and ransome by the iuſi-  
ces afore whom the ſaid attaint ſhall be ta-  
ken and depending .

11 And that al attaints hereafter to be taken, shalbe taken afore the king in his bench or afore the Justices of the common place, & in none other Courts. And that Nisi prius shall be granted by discretion of the Justices vpon the distres. And euerie of the said petite Iurie may appeare and aunswere by attorney in the said attaint. And that the moity of the said forfaiture of the petit Jury shalbe levied to thuse of our soueraigne lord by Capias ad satisfaciend', or Fieri facias, or Elegit, or by actio of debt, against euery person of the petit iury so forfaiting, & against his executors and administrators, hauing then sufficient goods of their sayde testator not administered: and the other moitie shall by like proces be levied to the vse of the party that sueth any attaint giuen by this act, against euerie of the said petit iurie and his executors or administrators, hauing then sufficiencie of goods as is aforesaid, not administered, and the iudgement of restitution to the partie grieved suing this act & execusion of the same to be had, and like iudgemenē for the partie defendant or tenant to be discharged of restitution, as afore this present act in case of a graund attaint had bin vsed.

12 And if there be diuers plaintifs or demandants in attaint, that the nonsuit or release of any of them shall not be in any wise hurtful or prejudicial to theresidue, but that they & euery of them in such cases may be summoned and seuered like as it is vsed

## Attaint.

When there be divers demandants in actions reals.

13 Be it also ordeined and enacted by the authoritie abouesaid , that in euerie w<sup>r</sup>it of attaint hereafter to be taken by oz vpon this act , the whiche shall be such as other w<sup>r</sup>its of attaint be, and after the Este of the saine w<sup>r</sup>it, shall be written these wordes in latine, Per statutū cōtinuatū usq; annum vicesimū tercium dñi Hērici octauj, dei gratia Anglie & Franc' Regis fidei defens. & dñi Hibernie.

14 And it is also enacted, that this act shal take effect for verdictes hereafter to bee giuen , and to continue to the last day of the next parliament,

15 Provided alway , that this act be not prejudiciall to a statute made in the xij. yere of the late king of famous memoie Henrie the viij. for punishment of Periurie in vtrue verdictes giuen in plaints sued in the Courtes of the Citie of London, but that it shalbe at the libertie of al persons, for and vpo any vtrue verdict giuen in any courts of the same citie , to sue their Attaint vpon this estatute , oz else vpon the said estatute made in the said xij. yere at their owne pleasures and willes . [See Anno 11.H.7.ca.1 Attaint. 13. for Attaints in London.

16 Note that this Statute is made per  
petuall, An. 13. Eliz.ca. 15.

An act expressing an order for Vses, and  
Willes, An. 27. H. 8. cap. 10.

## Vses 9.

Where, by the commons Lawes of  
this Realme, lands, tenementes,  
and hereditaments, be not deuisable  
by testiment, nor ought to be transferred  
from one to an other, but by solempne lucry  
& leisin, matter of record, wyrting sufficient,  
made bona fide, without corum or fraude: yet  
neverthelesse, diuers and sundry i[n]agina-  
tions, subtill inuentions, and practises haue  
been vsed, wherby the hereditaments of this  
Realme haue been conueyed from one to an  
other by fraudulent feoffements, fines, re-  
coueries, & other assurances craftely made,  
to secret vses, intents, and trustes, and also  
by wills & testaments, sometime made by  
nude parol and wordes, sometime by signes  
and tokens, and sometime by wyrting, and  
for the most part made by such persons as  
be visited with sicknes in their extreame a-  
gonies and paines, or at such time as they  
haue had scantily any good memorie or re-  
membrance; at which times they being pro-  
voked by greedy & couetous persons lying  
in awyte about them, do many times dis-  
pose indiscretly, & vnadvisedly their lands  
and inheritances: by reason whereof and by  
occasion of which fraudulent feoffements,  
fines, recoueries, and other like assurances  
to vses, confidences, and trustes, diuers and

T, iiiij.

many

## Vses.

many heires haue beene iniustlie at sundrie times disherited , the Lords haue lost their wardes mariages, relieves, harriots, escheates, aydes pur faire fits chivaler, & pur ffe marier , and scantily any person can be certeinly assured of any lands by them purchased , nor knownen surely against whom they shall vse their actions, or execution for their rights, titles, & duties.

2 Also men maried haue lost ther tenancy by the curtesie, women their dowers, manifest periuries, by triall of such secret willes and vses, haue been committed.

3 The kings hig,nesse hath lost the profits and aduantages of the lands of persons attainted, & the lands craftely put in feoffement to the vses of alvyns borne , & also the profits of wast for a yeare & a day , of lands of felons attainted, and the Lords their escheates thereof, and many other inconueniences haue happened , and daily do encrease among þ R. subiects, to their great trouble and inquietnes , to the vtter subuersion of the auncient common lawes of this realm.

4 For the extirping and extinguishment of al such subtil practised feoffements, fines, recoveries, abuses, and errors, heretofore vled and accustomed in this Realme, to the subuersion of the good & auncient lawes of the same : and to the intent that the kings highnes, or any other his subiects of this Realme, shall not in any wise hereafter by any meanes or inuentions , bee deceived, damaged,

damaged , or hurted , by reason of such  
trustes, vses, or confidences : It may please  
the kings most royal Maiestie , that it may  
be enacted by his highnes, by thassent of the  
Lords spirituall and temporall , and the  
commons in this present parliament assem-  
bled, and by authoritie of the same , in ma-  
ner and fourme following , that is to say:  
5 That where any person or persons shal  
or be seised , or at any time hereafter shall  
happen to be seised , of , and in any hono<sup>r</sup>s,  
castels , manors , lands , tencements , rents ,  
seruices , reuersions , remainders , or other  
hereditamēts , to the vse , confidence , or trust ,  
of any other person or persons , or of any bo-  
die politique , by reason of any bargaine ,  
sale , feoffement , fine , recouerie , couenant ,  
contract , agreement , will , or otherwise , by  
any maner meanes whatsoeuer it be , that in  
every such case , all and euery such person  
and persons , and bodyes politique , that  
haue , or hereafter shall haue any such vse ,  
confidence , or trust , in fee simple , fee taile , for  
terme of life , or of yeares , or otherwise , or  
any vse , confidence , or trust in remainder , or  
reuerter , shall from henceforth stand and be  
seised , deēmed , and adiudged in lawfull sei-  
sin , estate and possession , of , and in the same  
honours , castels , manours , landes , tene-  
ments , rents , seruices , reuersions , remain-  
ders , and hereditaments with their appur-  
tenances , to all intentes , constructions ,  
and purposes in the law , of , and in such  
like

Vses.

like estates, as they had, or shall haue in vse,  
trust, or confidence, of, or in the same.

6 And that the estate, title, right, and pos-  
session that was in such person or persons,  
that were, or hereafter shall be seised of any  
lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to the  
vse, confidence, or trust of any such person or  
persons, or of any bodie politike, be from  
henceforth cleerely deemed, and adiudged,  
to be in him or them that haue, or hereafter  
shall haue such vse, confidence, or trust, after  
such qualitie, maner, forme, and condition,  
as they had before, in, or to the vse, confi-  
dence, or trust that was in them.

7 And be it further enacted by the autho-  
ritie aforesaid, that where diuers and many  
persons, be, or hereafter shall happen to be  
jointly seised, of, & in any lands, tenements,  
rents, reuersions, remainders, or other he-  
reditaments, to the vse, confidence, or trust  
of any of them, that be so jointly seised, that  
in euery such case, that those person or per-  
sons, which haue, or hereafter shal haue any  
such vses, confidence, or trust, in any such  
lands, tenemēts, rents, reuersions, remain-  
ders, or hereditaments, shall from hence-  
forth, haue, and be deemed and adiudged to  
haue, only to him or them, that haue, or here-  
after shall haue such vse, confidence, or trust,  
such estate, possession, & seisin, of, and in the  
same lands, tenements, rents, reuersions,  
remainders, or other hereditaments, in like  
nature, maner, forme, condition, and course,

as he , or they had before in the vse , confi-  
dence, or trust, of the same lands, tenements,  
or hereditaments.

8 Having , and reseruing to all & singu-  
ler persons, and bodies politike, their heires  
and successors , other then those person or  
persons, which be seised, or hereafter shal be  
seised of any lands, tenements, or heredita-  
ments, to any vse, confidence, or trust, all such  
right, title, entrie, interest, possession, rents, &  
action, as they, or any of them had, or might  
haue had before the making of this Act.

9 And also sauting to all and singuler those  
persons, & to their heires, which be, or here-  
after shal be setsed, to any vse, all such former  
right, title, entrie, interest possessions, rents,  
customes, services, & action, as they, or any  
of them might haue had to his or their own  
proper vse, in, or to any manors, lands, te-  
nenents, rents, or hereditaments, whereof  
they be , or hereafter shall be seised to any  
other vse , as if this present Act had never  
been had or made : any thing contained in  
this act to the contrary notwithstanding.

10 And wheres also diuers persons stand  
& be seised, of, and in any lands, tenements,  
or hereditaments, in fee simple, or otherwise,  
to the vse or intent that some other person or  
persons, shal haue & perceiue perely to them  
and to his or their heires , one annuall rent  
of ten poundes , or more, or lesse, out of the  
same lands & tenements, & some other per-  
son, one other annuall rent to him and his  
assigness

Vses.

assignes for termes of life, or yearees, or  
some other speciall time, according to su  
intent, and vse, as hath been heretofore de  
clared, limited, & made thereof. Be it ther  
fore enacted by the authority aforesaid, th  
in every such case, the same persons the  
heires, and assignes, that haue such vse and  
interest, to haue and perceiue any such an  
nuall rents out of any lands, tenements, e  
hereditaments, that they and euery of them  
their heires, and assignes, be adiudged an  
deemed to be in possession and seisin of th  
same rent, of, and in such like estate, as they  
had in the title, interest, or vse of the said  
rent, or profit, and as if a sufficient grant  
or other lawfull conuiance had been made  
& executed to them, by such as were or shall  
be seised to the vse or intent of any such rent,  
to be had, made, or paied, according to the  
verie trust and intent thereof.

11 And that al and euery such person and  
persons, as haue, or hereafter shal haue any  
title, vse, & interest, in, or to any such rent or  
profit, shall lawfully distraine for non pay  
ment of the said rent, & in their owne names  
make auowries, or by their baylies or ser  
uants make cognisances & iustifications, &  
haue all other suites entries, & remedies, for  
such rents, as if the same rents had been ac  
tually & really graunted to them, with suffi  
cient clauses of distress, reentry, or otherwise,  
according to such conditions, paines, or other  
things limited & appointed vpon the trust

and

nd intent for paimēt or suerty of such rent.  
12 And be it further enacted by the autho-  
ritie aforesaid , that whereas diuers per-  
sons haue purchased, or haue estate made &  
conueyed, of, & in diuers lands, tenements,  
and hereditaments, vnto them, and to their  
wives , & to the heires of the husband, or to  
the husband & to the wife, and to the heires  
of their two bodies begotten, or to the heires  
of one of their bodies begotten, or to the hus-  
band & to the wife for terme of their liues,  
or for terme of life of the said wife:

13 Of wher any such estate, or purchase of  
any lands, tenements, or hereditamēts, hath  
ben, or hereafter shall be made to any hus-  
band and to his wife , in manner and forme  
aboue expressed, or to any other person or  
persons , & to their heires & assignes, to the  
use and behoufe of the said husband & wife,  
or to the use of the wife, as is before rehear-  
sed, for the iointure of the wife : that then in  
every such case, euery woman married, ha-  
ving such iointure made , or hereafter to be  
made, shall not claime, nor haue title to haue  
any dower of the residuc of the lands, tene-  
ments, or hereditaments , that at any time  
were her said husbands, by whom shee hath  
any such iointure , nor shall demaunde, nor  
claime her dower, of, & against thē that haue  
the lands, and inheritances of her said hus-  
band. But if she haue no such iointure, then  
she shall be admitted & inhabited to pursue,  
haue, and demaunde her dower, by w̄rit of  
dower,

dower, after the due course & order of the common Lawes of this Realme: this act or any law or prouision made to the contrarie thereof notwithstanding.

14 Prouided alway, that if any such woman be lawfully expulsed, or evicted from her said iointure, or from any part thereof, without any fraud or couin, by lawfull entrie, action, or by discontinuance of her husband: then euery such woman shall be endow'd ofasmuch of the residue of her husbands tenements, or hereditamēts, whereof shee was before dowlable, as the same lands and tenements, so evicted & expulsed shall amount or extend vnto.

15 Prouided also, that this Act, or any thing therein contained or expressed, extend not, nor be in anywise hurtful or prejudicial to any woman, or women, heretofore being maried, of, for, or concerning such right, title, interest, or possession, as they or any other haue, claime, or pretend to haue for her, or their iointure, or dower, of, in, or to any manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditamēts, of any of their late husbands being now dead or deceased: any thing contained in this act to the contrary notwithstanding.

16 Prouided also, that if any wife haue or hereafter shall haue any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, vnto her given or assured after mariage, for term of her life, or otherwise in iointure, except the same assurance be to her made by Act of parlia-

ment, and the said wife after that fortune to  
overlive the same her husband, in whose  
time the said iointure was made or assured  
vnto her, that then the same wife, so ouerli-  
ving, shall and may at her libertie, after the  
death of her said husband, refuse to haue and  
take the lands and tenements, so to her  
givien, appointed, or assured, during the co-  
uerture, for terme of her life, or otherwise, in  
iointure ( except the same assurance be to  
her made by Act of parliament, as is afore-  
said ) and thereupon to haue, aske, demaund  
and take her dower, by Writ of dower, or  
otherwise, according to the common Law,  
of, and in all such lands, tenements, & here-  
ditaments, as her husband was and stood  
seised of any estate of inheritance, at any  
time during the couerture: any thing con-  
tayned in this Act to the contrarie in any  
wise notwithstanding.

17 Provided also that this present Act,  
nor any thing therein contained, extend, nor  
be at any time hereafter interpreted, expoun-  
ded, or taken, to extinc, release, discharge or  
suspend, any statute, recognisance, or other  
bond by the execution of any estate, of, or in  
any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by  
the authoritie of this Act, to any person or  
persons, or bodies politique: any thing con-  
tayned in this Act to the contrarie thereof  
notwithstanding.

18 And forasmuch as great ambiguities  
& doubts may arise of the validity and inua-  
lidity

# Vses.

Itdity of w<sup>t</sup>ls heretofore made of any lands tenements, and hereditaments, to the grea trouble of the kings subiects: The king most rcyal Maestrie, minding the tranquilitie & rest of his louing subiects, of his mol excellent and accustomed goodnesse is pleased & contented, that it be enacted by the authozitie of this present Parliament, that al maner true & iust w<sup>t</sup>les and Testaments heretofore made, by any person or persons deceased, or that shall decease before the first day of May, that shall be in the yeare of our Lord God M. v. C. xxxviij. of any lands tenements, or other hereditaments, shall be taken and accepted god & effectuall in th law, after such fashion, maner, and forme as they were commonly taken & vsed, at any time within sorte yeares next before the making of this Act: any thing contained in this Act, or in the Preamble thereof, or any opinion of the common Law to the contrarie thereof notwithstanding.

19 Provided always, that the Kinges highnesse, shall not haue, demaund, or take any aduantage or profit, for, or by occasion of the executing of any estate only by authozitie of this Act, to any person or persons, or bodies politikque, whiche now haue, or on this side the said first day of May, whiche shall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1536. shall haue any vse or vses, trustes, or confidences, in any manours, lands, tene- ments, or hereditamēts, holden of the kings highnesse,

highnesse, by reason of Primer seisin, Litties-  
rie, Duster le maine, Fine for alienation,  
Believe, or Harriot, but that Fines for alie-  
nations, Beliefs, & Harriots, shal be paied  
to the Kings highnesse.

20 And also Litteries, & Duster le mains  
shall be sued for bles, trustes, and confiden-  
ces to be made and executed in possession, by  
authoritie of this Act, after and from the said  
first day of May, of lands and tenements,  
and other hereditamēts holden of the king,  
in such like maner & forme, to all intentes,  
considerations, and purposes, as hath here-  
tofore been vsed or accustomed by the order  
of the Lawes of this Realme.

21 Provided also, that no other person or  
persons, or bodies politique, of whom any  
lands, tenements, or hereditaments be, or  
hereafter shall be holden, mediate or imme-  
diate, shall in any wise demaund or take any  
fine, relief, or harriot, for, or by occasion of  
the executing of any estate by the authoritie  
of this Act to any person or persons, or bo-  
dies politique, before the said first day of  
May, which shall be in the yeare of our  
Lord God 1536.

22 And be it enacted by authoritie afore-  
said, that all & singuler person & persons, and  
bodies politique, which at any time on this  
side the said first day of May, which shall be  
in the yere of our Lord God 1536, shal haue  
any estate vnto them executed, of, and in any  
lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by the

Vses.

authoritie of this Act, shall & may haue and take the same or like aduantage, benefite, Voucher, aide praier, remedy, commodity, & profite, by action, entrie, condition, or otherwise, to all intents, construcations or purposes, as the perso<sup>n</sup> or persons seised to their vse, of, or in any such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, so executed, had, shoule, might or ought to haue had, at the tyme of the execution of the estate thereof, by the authority of this act, against any other person or persons, of, or for any wast, disseisin, trespass, condition broken, or any other offence, cause, or thing concerning or touching the said lands or tenements so executed by the authority of this act.

23 Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that actions nowe depending against any person or persons, sei- sed of, or in any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to any vse, trust or confidence, shall not abate, ne be discharged, for or by reason of executing of any estate thereof by authority of this act, before the said first day of May whiche shall be in the yere of our Lord God 1536. any thing contained in this act to the contray notwithstanding.

24 Provided also, that this act nor any thing therein contained, shall not be preiudicial to the Kings highnes, for wardships of heires nowe being within age, nor for lyueries, or for ouster le main, to be sued by any person or persons nowe being within age,

age, or of full age, of any lands or tenements  
vnto the same heire or heires now alreadie  
descended, any thing in this act contained to  
the contrary notwithstanding.

15 Provided also, & be it enacted by the au-  
thority aforesaid, that al & singuler recogni-  
sances heretofore knowledged, take or made,  
to the R. vse, for or concerning any recoue-  
ries of any lands, tenements or heredita-  
ments, heretofore vsed or had, by wryt or  
writs of Entre vpon disleisir en le post, shall  
from henceforth be utterly void, & of none ef-  
fect to al intents, constructions, & purposes.

16 Provided also, that this act, nor any  
thing therein contained, be in any wise pre-  
judicial or hurtful to any person or persons  
born in Wales, or the marches of the same  
which shal haue any estate to them executed  
by authoritie of this act, in any lands, tene-  
ments, or other hereditaments, within this  
Realme, whereof any other person or per-  
sons, now stand or be seised, to the vse of a-  
ny such person or persons borne in Wales,  
or in the marches of the same: but that the  
same person or persons borne in Wales or  
in the marches of þ same, shall or may law-  
fully haue, reteine or keepe the same lands  
tenements or other hereditaments, wherof  
estate shall be so vnto them executed by the  
authoritie of this act according to the tenor  
of the same, any thing in this act contained,  
or any other act or provision heretofore had  
& made to the contrary, notwithstanding.

## Inrolments.

An act concerning Inrolments of Bargaines  
and Contracts of lands and tenements,  
Anno 27. H. 8. cap. 16.

### Inrolments I.

BE it enacted by the authozitie of this  
present Parliament, that from the last  
day of July, which shal be in the yeare of  
our Lord God 1536, no manors, lands, te-  
nements, or other hereditaments, shal passe,  
alter, or change, from one to an other, wher-  
by any estate of inheritance or freehold shall  
be made or take effect in any person or per-  
sons, or any vse therof to be made, by reason  
only of any bargaine & sale thereof, except  
the same bargaine and sale be made by wri-  
ting indented, sealed, & inrolled in one of the  
kings Courts of record at Westminster, or  
else within the same Countie or Counties  
where the same manors, lands, or tenement  
so bargained & sold, lie or be, before the Cu-  
stos Rotulorum, and two Justices of the  
peace, & the Clerke of the peace of the sam  
countie or counties, or two of them at the  
least, whereof the Clerke of the peace to be  
one: And the same Inrelement to be had  
made within sixe Monethes next after the  
date of the same writings indented, the said  
Custos Rotulorum, or Justices of the peac  
& Clerke, taking for the inrolment of euer  
such writing indented before them, wher  
the land comprised in the same writing  
c<sup>e</sup>ad not the yearly value of xl. shillings  
ij. s. that is to say, xij. d. to the Justice

and xij. d. to the Clerke, & for the inrolment  
of euery such writing indented before them,  
wherein þ land comprised exceed the summe  
of xl. s. yearely value v. s. that is to say, ii. s.  
vj. d. to the said Justices, and ij. s. vj. d. to  
the said Clerke for the inrolling of the same.

2 And that the Clerke of the peace for the  
time being, within euery such Countie, shal  
sufficiently inroll & ingrosse in parchment  
the same deedes or writings indented, as is  
aforesaid, and the Rols thereof, at the end of  
every yeare shall deliuer vnto the Custos  
Rotulorum of the same Countie for the time  
being, there to remaine in the custodie of the  
said Custos Rotulorum for the time being,  
amongst other Records of euery of the same  
counties, where any such inrolments shalbe  
so made, to the intent that every party that  
hath to do therwith may resort & see þ effect  
& tenour of euery such writing so inrolled.

3 Provided alwaies that this act, nor any  
thing therein contained, extend not to any  
manor, lands, tenements, or hereditaments,  
lying or being within any Citie, Borough,  
or Twne corporate within this Realme,  
wherin the Maiors, Recorders, Chamber-  
lains, baillifs, or other officer or officers haue  
authority, or haue lawfully vsed, to inrol any  
evidences, deeds, or other writings within  
their precinct or limits: any thing in this  
act contained, to the contrary notwithstanding.  
[See after a Stat. made 34. H. 8. ca. 22.  
touching daeds inrolled in such Cities &c.]

## Partition.

An act concerning Jointenants, and Tenants in common, An 31.H.8. cap.1.

## Partition 2.

Forasmuch as by the Common Lawes  
of this Realme, divers of the Kings  
subiects, being seised of manors, lands,  
tenements, and hereditaments, as Jointenants,  
or as Tenants in common, with  
other of any estate of inheritance, in their  
owne rights, or in the right of their wifes,  
by purchase, dissent, or otherwise, & every of  
them so being Jointenants, or Tenants in  
common, haue like right, title, interest, or pos-  
session in the same manors, lands, tenements  
& hereditaments, for their parts & portions  
jointly or in common undividedly together  
with other, & none of them by the law doth  
or may know their severall parts or por-  
tions in the same, or that that is his or theirs  
by it selfe undivided; and cannot by the  
Lawes of this Realme otherwise occupie  
or take the profits of the same, or make any  
seuerance, division, or partition thereof  
without other of their mutuall assents and  
consents: by reason whereof divers a man  
of them, being so jointly & undividedly se-  
ised of the said manors, lands, tenements,  
hereditamets, oftentimes of their peruerse  
couetous, and malicious mindes and willes  
against all right, justice, equitie, & good con-  
science, by strength & power, haue not on-  
cut and felled downe all the woods & tree-

growyn

growing vpon the same , but also haue extirped, subuerted, pulled downe, & distroyed all the houses, edifications, and buyldings, meadowes, pastures, commons, & the whole commodities of the same, & haue taken and converted them to their owne uses, and behofes, to the open wrong & disherison, and against the mindes and wils of other , holding the same manors, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, iointly or in common with them, and they haue bee ne alwaies without assured remedy for the same.

2 Be it therefore enacted by the King our most dread soueraign Lord, and by thassent of the Lords spirituall & temporall, and by the commons in this present parliament assembled, that all Jointenants, & Tenants in common, that now be, or hereafter shall be, of any estate or estates of inheritance, in their owne rights, or in the right of their wiues, of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within this Realme of England, Wales, or the marches of þ same, shall and may be coacted and compelled by vertue of this present act, to make partition betweene them, of all such manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as they now hold, or hereafter shal hold, as Jointenants, or tenants in common, by writ De Partitione facienda in that case to be devised, in the king our soueraign Lords court of Chauncery, in like maner & forme as Coparceners by the common Lawes of this realme, haue  
U. iiiij. been

## Monasteries.

been and are compelled to doe , and the same  
to be pursued at the common law.

3 Provided alway, and be it enacted, that  
euerie of the said iointenants or tenants in  
common, and their heires, after such partici-  
on made , shall and may haue ayde of the o-  
ther, or of their heires , to the intent to de-  
reigne the warrantie paramont , and to re-  
couer for the rate, as is vsed betwecn cop-  
ceners after partition made by the order of  
the common law, any thing in this act, con-  
tained to the contrarie notwithstanding.  
[See after a statute made 32 H.8.cap.22.  
touching partition betweene tenants of per-  
ticular estates.

## Monasteries.

An act wherby Religious houses are dissol-  
ued, and their lands are assuerted to the king.  
And how leases and graunts made of them  
shall take effect, anno 31.H.8.cap.13.

## Monasteries 4.

WHere divers & sundrie abbots, pri-  
ors, abbesses, prioresses, and other  
ecclesiastical gouernours and gouer-  
nesses, of divers monasteries, abbathies,  
priories, nunries, colleges, hospitals, houses  
of friers, & other religious and ecclesiastical  
houses & places, within this our soueraigne  
lord, the kings realm of England & Wales,  
of their owne free and voluntarie mindes,

god

good willes, and assents without constraint  
coaction or compulsion of any maner of per-  
son or persons, sithen the iiiij. day of Febru-  
ary, the xxviij. yeare of the raigne of our now  
most dread soueraigne lord, by the due order  
& course of the common lawes of this his  
realme of England , and by their sufficieut  
writings of Record, vnder their couent and  
commo Seales, haue seuerally giuen, gran-  
ted, & by the same their writings seuerally  
confirmed, all their said monasteries, abba-  
ties, prioryes, nunryes, colledges, hospi-  
tals, houses of friers, & other religious and  
ecclesiasticall houses and places, & all their  
sites, circuits, & precincts, of the same, & all &  
singuler their manors, lordships, granges,  
meases, lands, tencementes, medowes, pas-  
tures, rents, reuersions, seruices, woods,  
tithes, pensions, portions, churches, chap-  
pels, aduowsons, patronages, annuitiees,  
rights, entries, conditions, commons, leets,  
courts, liberties, priuiledges, & fraunchises,  
appertaining or in any wise belonging to a-  
ny such monastery, abbathic, priory, nunry,  
colledge, hospitall, house of friers, and other  
religious and ecclesiasticall houses and plas-  
ces or to any of them, by whatsoeuer name  
or corporation they or any of them were the  
named or called, and of what order, habite,  
religion, or other kind of quality soever they  
or any of them then were reputed, knownen  
or taken.

To haue and to hold all the said mona-  
ste-

## Monasteries.

steries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, & other religiuous & ecclesiasticall houses and places sites, circuits, precincts, manors, lands, tenements, meadowes, pastures, rents, reuer-sions, seruices, and all other the p[re]misses to our said soueraigne Lord his heires and successours for euer, and the same their said monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, & other religiuous and ecclesiastical houses & places sites, circuites, precincts, manours, lordships, granges, meases, lands, tenements, meadowes, pastures, rents, reuer-sions, seruices, and other the p[re]misses voluntarie as is aforesaid, haue renounced left, & for-saken, and euery of them hath renounced, le- and for[s]aken.

3 Be it therefore enacted by the king our soueraigne Lord, & the lords spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by authozitie of the same, that the king our soueraigne lord shal haue, hold, possee[n]de, & injoy to him, his heire and successors for euer, all & singuler such lare monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hospitals, houses of friers, & other religiuous & ecclesiasticall houses & places, what kinde, natures, qualities, or diuer-ties of habites, rules, professions or orders they or any of them were named, knowne or called, whiche sith the said 4. day of Febrarie, the xxvij. yeare of the raigne of our sa-

soueraigne Lord, haue beene dissoluued, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forfaited, giuen vp, or by any other meane come to his hghynesse, and by the same authoritie, & in like maner shall haue, hold, possēd, & in-  
isy all the sites, circuits, precincts, manors,  
lordships, graunges, meales, lands, tenc-  
ments, meadowes, pastures, rents, reuer-  
sions, seruices, wods, tythes, pensions, po-  
tions, patronages appropried, vicarages,  
churches, chappells, aduowsons, nomina-  
tions, patronages, annuitiess, rights, inte-  
restes, entries, conditions, [ See 22. H. 8.  
cap.34 ] commones, leetes, courts, liberties,  
priviledges, franchises, & other whatsoeuer  
hereditainets, which apperteined or belon-  
ged, to the said late monasteries, abbathies,  
priories, nunries, colledges, hospitals, hou-  
ses of friers, & other religious or ecclesiasti-  
call houses and places, or to any of them, in  
as large and ample maner & forme, as the  
late abbots, priorz, abbesses, prioresses, and  
other ecclesiasticall gouernours & gouernes-  
ses, of such late monasteries, abbathies, pri-  
ories, nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses  
of friers, & other religiouse & ecclesiasticall  
houses & places, had, held, or occupied, or  
right ought to haue had, holden, or occupied  
in the right of their said late monasteries,  
abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hospi-  
tals, houses of friers, or other religious or  
ecclesiastical houses or places, at the time of  
the said dissolution, suppression, renouncing,  
relin-

## Monasteries.

relinquishing, forsayting, giuing vp, or by  
ny other manner of meane comming of the  
same to the kings highnes, sithen the 4. day  
of Februarie aboue specified.

4 And it is further enacted by the auth-  
rity abouesaid, that not only all the said la-  
monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunries,  
colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, and  
ther religious and ecclesiasticall houses and  
places, sites, circuits, precincts, manors,  
lordships, granges, measles, lands, ten-  
ements, medowes, pastures, rents, reuers-  
ons, seruices, and all other the premisses  
forthwith immediately & presently, but also  
all other monasteries, abbathies, priories,  
nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses of fri-  
ers, and al other religious and ecclesiastical  
houses & places, which hereafter shall hap-  
pen to be dissolved, suppressed, renounced,  
linquished, forsayted, giuen vp, or by any  
ther meane come vnto the kings highnes,  
and also all the sites, circuites, precincts,  
manors, lordships, granges, measles, lands,  
tenements, meadowes, pastures, rents, re-  
uersions, seruices, woods, tythes, pensions,  
porcions, parsonages appropriate, vicara-  
ges, churches, chappells, aduowsons, nomi-  
nations, patronages, annuities, rights, in-  
terests, entries, conditions, commons, leete,  
courts, liberties, priuileges, franchises and  
other hereditaments, whatsoeuer they ha-  
beloing or apperteining to the same, or any  
of them, whensoeuer & as soone as they sha-

be dissolved, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forfaited, giue vp, or by any other mean come vnto the kings highnes, shalbe vested, deemeid, and adiudged, by authortie of this present parliament, in the very actual & reall seisoun and possession of the king our soueraigne Lord, his heires and successours for ever, in the state and condition as they now be, and as though all the said late monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hospitals, houses of friers, and all other religious and ecclesiastical houses & places, so dissolved, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forfaited, giue vp, or come to the kings highnes as is aforesaid, as also the said monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hospitalls, houses of friers, & other religious & ecclesiastical houses, and places, which hereafter shal happen to be dissolved, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forfated giuen vp, or come vnto the kings highnes, sites, circuits, precincts, manors, lordships, graunges, lands, tenemets, & other the premisses, whatsoeuer they be, & euerie of them, were in this present act specially & particulerly rehersed named, & expresse by expresse words, names, titles, & faculties, & in their natures, kinds, and qualities.

¶ And be it also enacted by the authortie aforesaid, that all the said late monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, & other religious, & ecclesiastical houses & places which bin dissolved,

## Monasteries.

solved, suppressed, renounced, relinquished  
giuen vp, or come to the kings highnesse, by  
any maner of meanes, as is aforesaid, and  
all the manors, lordships, granges, land  
tenements, and other the premisses, (except  
such therof as be comen to the kings hand  
by attainer or attainders of Treason) and  
all the said Monasteries, abbathies, pri  
ories, nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses  
friers, & other religiouse & ecclesiastical ho  
ses or places, which hereafter shal happen  
be dissolued, suppressed, renounced, relinqu  
ished, forfated, giuen vp, or come vnto the  
kings highnesse, & all the manors, lordships,  
graunges, lands, tenements, medowes, pa  
tures, rents, reuersions, seruices, wood  
tithes, portions, pensions, parsonages ap  
propriat, vicarages, churches, chappells, al  
uowlsons, nominations, patronages, annui  
ties, rights, interests, entries, conditions  
commis, leets, courts, liberties, priuileges  
franchises, & other hereditaments whatsoe  
uer they be, belonging to the same, or to any  
of them (except such therof, which shall hap  
pen to come to þ kings highnes by attainer  
or attainders of treason) shal be in the order  
suruey, & gouernance of our said soueraign  
Lord the kings court of Augmentations  
the reuuenues of his crowne, & of the chaun  
cellor, officers, & ministers of the same.

¶ And all the fermes, issues, reuuenues,  
profits, comming & growing of the premiss  
es, & of every part therof, (except before ex  
cepted)

cepted) shall be ordered, taken, & received to the kings use by the said Chancelloz, ministers, & officers of the same court, in such & like maner & forme, as the monasterie s, priories, sites, circuits, manors, grauges, meases, lands, tenements, rents, reuerions, seruices, tithes, pésions, porcions, aduowsons, patronages, rights, entries, conditions, and other hereditaments late appertayning or belonging vnto þ Monasteries, abbathies, priories, or other Religious houses, late by authoritie of parliament suppressed, [viz. 27. H.8. ut patet, but in Rastals collect' Monast. s.] béné ordered, surveyed, and gouerned.

6 Having to all & euery person & persos, & bodies politike, & their heires & successore, & the heires & successors of al & euery of them, other then the said late Abbots, prioris, abbesses, prioresses, & other ecclesiasticall governours & gouernesSES, of the said late Monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, and other religious & ecclesiasticall houses & places, & their successors, & the successors of euery of them, & such as pretend to be founders, patrons, or donors of such monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, & other ecclesiastical houses and places, or of any manors, mesuages, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, belonging to the same, or to any of them, their heires & successors, and the heires and successors of euery of such founder, patron,

## Monasteries.

or donor, and the now abbots, priors, abbeses, prioresses, & other ecclesiastical governours, & gouernesses of such monasteries abbathies, priories, nunties, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, and other religious & ecclesiastical houses & places, which here after shal happen to be dissolved, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forfaited, given or come to the kings highnesse, and such as pretend to be founders, patrons, or donores of such Monasteries, Abbathies, priories, nunties, colleges, hospitals, houses of friers & other ecclesiasticall houses & places, or any manors, mesuages, lands, tenements or other hereditaments to the same belonging, or to any of them, their heires and successors, & the heires and successors of either of them, all such right, title, claime, interest, possession, rents, charges, annuitieis, leases, fermes, offices, fees, liueries, & lyuings, poycions, pensions, corodies, comons, lynores, priories, & other profites, which they or any of them haue, claime, ought, may, or migh haue had, in, or to the premisses, or to any part or parcell thereof, in such like manner, & condition, to all intents, respects, constructions & purposes, as if this Act haueuer been had ne made, ( rents service, rent seck, and all other seruices & sutes only except.)

7 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie abovesaid, that if any lat abbot, prior, prioress, abbesse, or ther ecclesiastical

any lease or graunt for terme of life , or for  
terme of yeares , of any manors , meases ,  
lands , tenements , meadowes , pastures ,  
woods , parsonages appropriate , tithes , pen-  
sions , porcions , churches , chappels , or other  
hereditaments , whatsoeuer they be , wherof  
and in the which any estate or interest for  
terme of life , yeare or yeares , at the time  
of the making of any such graunt or lease ,  
then had his being or continuance , or here-  
after shall haue his being or continuance ,  
and that was not determined , finished , or  
expyred , or at the time of any such lease to  
be made , shall not be determined , finished , or  
expyred , or within one yeare next before the  
first day of this present Parliament , hath  
made , or hereafter shall make any lease or  
grant for terme of life , or for terme of yeares ,  
of any manors , meases , lands , tenements ,  
meadowes , pastures , woods , parsonages ap-  
propriate , tithes , pensions , porcions , chur-  
ches , chappels , or other hereditaments what  
soeuer they be , vpon the which leases and  
graunts the usuall and old rents & fermes ,  
accustomed to be paeldene & reserued by the  
space of xx . yeares , next before the said first  
day of this present parliament , is or be not ,  
or hereafter shall not be thereupon reserued  
& paeldene : & if any such gouernour or go-  
uernesse , of any such monasterie , abbathie ,  
priorie , nunry , colledge , hospital , house of fri-  
ers , or other religious or ecclesiastical house  
or place , which hereafter shall happen to be

## Monasteries.

dissolued, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forfaited, giuen vp, or come to þ kings highnesse, within one yeare, next before the first day of this present Parliament, hath made, or hereafter shal make any bargain or sale of his Woods, which Woods be yet growing & standing: that then all & every such lease, graunt, bargaine, and sale of wood or Woods, shal be utterly void & of none effect.

10 And it is also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all feoffements, fines, & recoveries, had, made, knowledged, or suffred within one yeare next before the first day of this present parliament, or hereafter to be had made, knowledged, or suffred, by any gouernour or gouernessee, of any monasterie, abbachie, prioerie, nunrie, colledge, hospitall, house of friers, or other religious or ecclesiastical house or place, which hereafter shall happen to be dissolved, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forfaited, giuen vp, or come to the kings highnesse, without the kings licenc under his great seale, of any manors, messes, lands, tenemets, or other hereditaments whatsoever they be, which the said abbots, priors, abbesses, prioresses, and other ecclesiastical gouernours & gouernessee, which hereafter shall happen to be dissolved, suppressed, relinquished, forfaited, giuen vp, or come vnto the kings highnesse, as is aforesaid, or any of them, or any of their predecessors had, or held, or haue and hold of the gift, graunt, or confirmation of our said soveraigne

ueraigne Lord , or of any of his highnesse progenitors , or of the which monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunnries, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, or other religious & ecclesiastical houses & places, our said soueraigne Lord is founder, or patron, or which manors, meases, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, were , or be of the auncient or old foundation , or possession of the said monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunnries, colleges, hospitals, houses of friers, or other religious or ecclesiastical houses or places, shall be vtterly void and of none effect.

11 Provided alway, and be it enacted by authoritie abouesaid, that if any Abbote, prior, abbesse, or prioress, or other gouernor or gouernessee abouesaid, within one yeare next before the first day of this present parliament, or if any late Abbote, prior, abbesse, prioress, or other late gouernor, or gouernessee abouesaid, within one yere next before any such dissolution, suppression, renouicing, relinquishing, forfaiting, giuing vp, or comming to the kings highnes of the premisses, or of any parcel thereof, as is aforesaid, haue made any demise, lease, or graunt, to any person or persons, for terme of yeares, of any manors, meases, lands, tenements, parsonages appropiate, tithes, pensions, portions, or other hereditaments aforesaid, whiche person or persons at the time of the said demise, lease, or graunt, had & held the same to ferme for terme of yeares then not expyred;

X. iiiij.

that

## Monasteries.

that then the said person or persōs to whom any such demise, lease, or graunt hath been so made, shal haue & hold the same for the term of xxij. yeres onely, from the time of the making of the said demise, lease, or graunt, if so many yeres be by the same demise, lease, or graunt, specified, limited, & expressed, or els for so many yeres as in such demise, lease, or graunt haen expressed, so that the old rent be therupon reserved, & so that the same lease or leases exceede not xxij. yeres: this act or anything therein conteined to the contrary notwithstanding. [See Plow. Com fol. 106. and after, Fulmeikton and Stewarde's case.]

12. Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie abovesaid, that if any abbot, p̄son, or, abbesse, p̄tressesse, or other late gouernor or gouerneselle, within one yere next before any such dissolution, suppression, denouncing, relinquishing, forfaiting, gyuing vp, or comming vnto the kings highnes of the premisses, or of any parcell thereof, as is aforesaid, haue made any demise, lease, or graunt, to any person or persons, for terme of life, or liues, of any manors, meases, lands, tenements, parsonages appropriate, tythes, pensions, porcions, or other hereditaments aforesaid, whiche person or persone, or any of them, at the time of the said demise, lease, or grant, had & held the same for terme of life or liues, or for term of yeres then not expyred: that then the said person or persons, to whom any such lease or grant hath haen

asticall gouernor or gouernesle abouesaid,  
within one yere next before the dissolution,  
suppression, renouncing, relinquishing, for=  
saing, givynge vp, or comming to the kings  
highnesse, of his late monasterie, abbathie,  
priorie, nunrie, colledge, hospitall, house of  
friers, or other religious or ecclesiastical  
house or place, hath made any lease or grāt,  
vnder his couēt or cōmon seal, or otherwise  
for terme of life, or for terme of yeres, of the  
site, circuite, & precinct, of his said late mo=  
nasterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, colledge,  
hospitall, house of friers, or other religious  
or ecclesiastical house or place, or of any  
part thereof, or of any manors, mesuages,  
granges, lands, tenements, parsonages ap=  
propriate, tithes, pencies, porcions, or o=  
ther hereditaments, which belonged or ap=  
pertained to his said late monasterie, abba=  
thie, priorie, nunrie, colledge, hospitall, house  
of friers, or other religious or ecclesiastical  
house or place, which manors, mesuages,  
granges, lands, tenements, parsonages  
appropriate, tythes, pensions, porcions, or  
other hereditaments, were not before the  
same lease commonly vsed to be let nor let  
to ferme, but kept & reserved in the manu=  
rance, tillage, or occupation of the said go=  
uernor or gouernesle, for the maintenance  
of hospitalitie and good house keeping: or  
within one yere, as is abouesaid, hath made  
any lease or graunt for terme of life, or for  
terme of yeres, or of any manors, mesua=  
ges,

## Monasteries.

ges, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures,  
wood, parsonages appropriate, tithes, pen-  
sions, portions, churches, chappels, or other  
hereditaments, whatsoever they be, where-  
of, or in the which any estate or interest for  
terme of life, yeare or yeares, at the time of  
the making of any such graunt or lease, then  
had his being or continuance, and then was  
not determined, finished, or expired: or with-  
in the time of one yere, as is abovesaid, hath  
made any lease or graunt for terme of life, or  
for terme of yeares, of any manors, mes-  
nages, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures,  
woods, parsonages appropriate, tithes, pen-  
sions, portions, churches, chappels or other  
hereditamēts whatsoever they be, vpon the  
which leases & graunts, the usuall and old  
rents & seruices, accustomed to be yeilden &  
reuerued by the space of xx. peres, next before  
the first day of this present parliament, is &  
be not, therupon reserued and yeilden: Or if  
any such gouernor or gouernesse, hath made  
any bargaine or sale of his woods, within  
one yeare, as is afore limited, which woods  
be yet growing and standing: that then all &  
euerie such lease, graunt, bargaine & sale of  
wood or woods, shall be vitterly void and of  
none effect.

8 And it is also, enacted by authoritie a-  
foresaid, that all feoffements, fines, and re-  
coueries, had, made, knownedged, or suffred,  
by any gouernor or gouernesse, without the  
kings licence vnder the great seale, within

one yere next before the dissolution, renoun-  
cing , relinquishing , forfaiting , gyuing vp,  
or comming vnto the kings highnes of his  
said monasterie , abbathie , priorie , nuntie ,  
colledge , hospitall , house of friers , or other  
religious or ecclesiasticall house or place , or  
any manors , meases , lands , tenements , or  
other hereditaments , whatsoever they be ,  
which the said late abbot , prior , abbesse ,  
prioress , and other ecclesiasticall gouernoz  
& gouernesse , or any of them , or any of their  
predecessors had or held , of the gift , graunt  
or confirmation of our said soueraign Lord ,  
or any of his highnesse progenitors , or of  
the which monasteries , abbathies , priorys ,  
nunries , colledges , hospitalles , houses of  
friers , or other religious or ecclesiasticall  
houses or places , our said soueraigne Lord  
was founder or patron , or which manors ,  
meases , lands , tenements , or other herediy-  
taments were of the auncient or olde foun-  
dation or posselliō of the said late monas-  
teries , abbathies , priories , nūries , colledges ,  
hospitals , houses of friers , or other religi-  
ous or ecclesiasticall houses or places shall  
be vtterly boide and of none effect .

¶ And it is further enacted by the authori-  
tie abovesaid , that if any abbot , prior , ab-  
besse , prioress , or other ecclesiasticall go-  
uernor or gouernesse of any monastery , ab-  
bathie , priorie , nūry , colledge , hospital , house  
of friers , or other religious or ecclesiastical  
house or place , which hereafter shall happen

## Monasteries.

to be dissolved, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forsaken, given up, or come to the kings highnes, within one yere next before the first day of this present Parliament haue made, or hereafter do make any lease or grant vnder his couent or common seale, or otherwise for terme of yeares, or life, or lives, of the site, circuit, and precinct of his said monasterie, abbathie, priory, nunnry, colledge, hospital, house of friers, or other religiuous or ecclesiasticall house or place, or of any part thereof, or any manors, mesuages, lands, tenements, parsonages appropriate, tythes, pensions, porcions, or hereditaments belonging or apperteyning to his said monasterie, abbathie, priory, nunnrie, colledge, hospitall, house of friers, or other religiuous or ecclesiasticall house or place: whiche manors, mesuages, graunges, lands, tenements, parsonages appropriate, tithes, pensions, porcions, and other hereditaments whatsoever they be, were not before the same lease, commonly vsed to be set no[n]e to ferme, but kept and reserved in the manurance, tillage, or occupation of the said gouvernour or gouernessee, for the maintenance of hospitalitie and good house keping, or now be in the manurance, tillage, or occupation of the said gouverneur or gouernessee, for the maintenance of hospitalitie & good house keping, or within one year next before the first day of this present parliament, hath made, or hereafter shall make

any

coueries, or other lawfull meane, betwene  
any such parties, had or made, as abovesaid:  
this Act or any thing therein contayned to  
the contrarie notwithstanding.

18 And where our said soueraigne Lord  
sith the foorth day of February, the said 27.  
yeare of the raigne of our said soueraigne  
Lord, hath obtained and purchased, aswell  
by exchanges, as by giftes, bargaines, fines,  
froffements, recoueries, deedes inrolled, &  
otherwise, of diuers and sundry persons,  
many and diuers honours, castels, manors,  
lands, tenements, meadowes, pastures,  
woods, rents, reuersions, seruices, & other  
hereditaments, and hath not onely payed  
diuers and sundrie great summes of money  
for the same, but also hath giuen & graunted  
for the same, vnto diuers and sundrie per-  
sons, diuers and sundrie manors, lands, te-  
nements, and hereditaments, and other re-  
compences, in, and for full satisfaction of all  
such honours, castels, manors, lands, tene-  
ments, rents, reuersions, seruices, and other  
his hereditaments, by his highnesse obtay-  
ned or had, as is abovesaid.

19 Be it therefore enacted by the authori-  
tie abovesaid, that our said Soueraigne  
Lord the King, his heires and successors,  
shall haue, hold, posseſſe, and enioy, all such  
honours, castels, manors, lands, tenements,  
and other hereditaments, as his highnesse  
sith the said 4. day of February, the 27. yere  
abovesaid, hath obtained and had by way of  
exchange,

## Monasteries.

exchange, bargain, purchase, or other whatsoeuer meane or meanes, according to the true meaning & intent of his highnes bargaine, exchange, or purchase, misrecitail, misnaining, or non recital, or not raming of the said honours, castels, manours, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, comprised, or mencioned in the bargaines or writinges, made betweene the kings highnesse, and any other partie or parties, or of the townes or countiess, where the said honours, castels, manours, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, lye and been, or any other matter or cause whatsoever it be in any wise notwithstanding.

20 Hauing to all and euery person and persons, and to their heires, bodies politike and corporate, and to their successors, and to euery of them (other then such person and persons, and their heires, and their wiues, and the wiues of euery of them, bodies politike and corporate, and their successors, and euery of them, of whom the kings highnes hath obtained, by exchange, gift, bargaine, fine, feoffement recouerie, deede enrolled, or otherwise, any such honours, castels, manours, lands, tenemēts, and other hereditaments, as is aforesaid,) all such right, title, vse, interest, possession, rents, charges, annuitiess, commodities, fees, and other profites, (rents seruices, and rents secks onely except,) which they or any of the haue, might, or ought to haue had, in, or

to the premisses so obtained & had, or in, or to any parcel thereof, if this act had never been had nor made: this present act or any thing therin contained to þ contrary notwithstanding.

11 And where it hath pleased the kings highnes of his most abundant grace and goodnes, aswell vpon diuers & sundry considerations his Maiestie specially mouing, as also otherwise, to haue bargained, sold, chaunged, or gyuen & graunted by his graces seuerall letters patent, indentures, or other writinges, aswell vnder his highnes great seale, as vnder the seale of his highnes Duchie of Lancaster, & the seale of the office of the Augmentacions of his crowne, vnto diuers & sundrie of his louing & obedient subiectes, diuers and sundry honours, castels, manours, monasteries, abbathies, priories, lands, tenements, rentes, reuersions, services, parsonages appropiated, aduowsons, liberties, tythes, oblations, portions, pensions, franchises, pruiledges, liberties, and other hereditaments, commodities, and profites, in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, or for terme of yeares.

12 For auoyding of which said Letters Patents and of the contents of the same, diuers, sundry, & many ambiguities, doubts and questions, might hereafter arise, be moued, & stirred, aswell for misrecitall, or non recital, as for diuers other matters, things, or causes to be alleaged, objected, or inten-  
ted against the said letters Patents, as also for

## Monasteries.

for lack of finding of offices or inquisitions, whereby þ title of his highnes therin ought to haue been found , before the making of the same letters patent, or for misrecital, or nonrecitall of leases , aswell of recorde , as not of recorde, or for lacke of the certaintie of the values, or by reason of misnaming of the honours, castels, manors, monasteries, abbathies , priories, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments , comprised and mentioned within the same letters patents, or of the townes and Counties , where the same honours , castels , manours , monasteries abbathies,priories,lands,tenemēts,rents, and other hereditaments , lyen and been, as for divers and sundry other suggestions & surmises , which hereafter might happen to be moued , surmised, & procured,against the same letters patents, albeit the wordes in effect, contained in the said Letters Patents be according to the true intent & meaning of his most royall Maiestic.

23 Be it therefore enacted by the authoritiue of this present Parliament,that aswell all and euery the said letters Patents, Indentures , or other writings, and every of them, vnder the seale or sealcs abouesaid, or any of them made or gaunted by the kings highnes , sithen the said fourth day of Februarie, the said xxvij. yeare of his most noble reigne, as all and singuler other his graces letters Patents, Indentures , or other writings to be had,made, or granted to any person

been so made, shall haue & hold the same for  
terme of their life or liues, so that the olde  
rent be thereupon reserued: this act, or any  
other thing therein contained to the contra-  
ry thereof notwithstanding.

13 Provided also, & be it enacted by the au-  
thority aforesaid, that all & singular leases &  
graunts made by copy to any person or per-  
sons, of any of þ said mesuages, lands, tene-  
ments, parsonages appropriaþ, tithes, pensi-  
ons, porcions, or other hereditamēts afore-  
said, for terme of life or liues, which by the  
custome of þ country had been vsed to be de-  
mised, letten, or granted by copy of court rol,  
shalbe good & effectual in the law, so þ the old  
rent be reserued, by & vpon every such lease &  
leases: this act or any thing therin contained  
to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

14 Provided alway, & be it further enacted  
by thauthority aforesaid, that al leases here-  
tofore made of any the premisses, by autho-  
ritie of our soueraigne Lord the R. Court  
of Augmentations of the reuenues of his  
Crown, and all such leases, feoffements,  
and woodsales, made by the said gouernours  
and gouernes, or any of them, vnder their  
couent scales, or vnder the couent or com-  
mon seale of any of them, within one yeare  
next before the dissolution, suppression, rea-  
nouncing, relinquishing, forfaiting, giuing  
vp or comming to the kings highnes, of the  
said monasteries, abbathies, priories, nun-  
ties, colleges, hospitals, houses of friers, or  
other

## Monasteries.

other religious and ecclesiastical houses or places, which said leases, grants, fessments, & woodsales, haue been examined, intold, decreed, or affirmed, in our said soueraigne Lord the kings Court of augmentations, & the decree of þ same put in writing, sealed with the seal of the said court of augmentations, shall be good & effectuall, according to the same decree: any clause or act heretofore in this present act, to the contrary notwithstanding.

15 Prouided alway, and be it also further enacted by the authozitie abovesaid, that if any person or persons, haue iustly & truly, without fraud or couine, paied, or giuen any summe or summes of money to any the said late gouernours or gouernes, for the bargaine & sale of any woods, being & growing in or vpon any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which appertained or belonged to the said late monasteries, abbayes, priories, nunties, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, or other religious or ecclesiastical places, or vnto any of them, which bargaine & sale, by authozitie of this act, is made void & of none effect, & by mean therof, the kings highnesse may haue & take þ commodity & profit of such woods, so bargained and sold: that then the Chauncelloz, & other officers of our said soueraigne Lord the þ. Court of Augmentations, or three of them, whereof the Chauncelloz for the time being shall be one, of our said soueraigne Lord the kings

kings treasure, remayning in the treasorie  
of the same Court, shal satissie & recompence  
every such person & persons, such summe  
of money, or other recompence, as the same  
Chauncelorz and officers, or threé of them,  
whereof the said Chauncelorz shall be one,  
shall think meete & conuenient. And if any  
other person or persons, shal happen to take  
profit & commoditie, by reason of auoyding  
of such wood sales, by authoritie of this act,  
that then every person and persons, which  
may or shall take such profit, shall be ordered  
for satisfaction to be made to the parties,  
that shall happen to be greued by this act,  
by the said Chauncelorz and other the offi-  
cers of the same Court.

16 Provided also, & be it further enacted  
by the authoritie abovesaid, that all & euery  
person and persons, their heires & assignes,  
which sithen the said 4 day of Februarie,  
by licence, pardon, confirmation, releas, af-  
sent, or consent of our said soueraigne Lord  
the king, vnder his great scale heretofore  
gwen, had, or made, or hereafter to be had or  
made, haue obtained, or purchased, by inden-  
ture, fine, feoffement, recovery, or otherwise,  
of þ said late abbots, priors, abbesses, prio-  
resses, or other gouernors or gouernesces of  
any such monasteries, abbathies, priories,  
nurries, colleges, hospitals, houses of friers,  
or other religiouse & ecclesiasticall houses or  
places, any monast. priories, colledges, hos-  
pitals, manors, lands, tencements, meadows,  
pastures,

## Monasteries.

pastures, woods, churches, chappels, parsonages, tithes, pensions, porcions, or other hereditaments, shal haue & injoy the same, according to such writings & assurances, as been therof before the 1. day of this present parliament, or hereafter shalbe had or made.

17 Hauing to al & every person & persons & bodies politike, their heires & successors, to the heires & successors of euery of them (other then the said late abbots, abbesses, priors, prioresses, & other gouernor & governesses, & their successors, and the successors of euery of them, and such as pretend to be founders, patrons, or donours of the said monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunties, colledges, hospitals, and other religiouse ecclesiastical houses or places, or of any of them, or of any manors, mesuages, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, late belonging to the same, or to any of them, & their heires, successors, & the heires & successors of euery such founder, patron, or donour) all such right, title, interest, possession, rents, annuitie, commodities, offices, fees, liueries, and lyuings, porcions, pensions, corodies, synodes, proxies, & other profits, which they or any of them haue, ought, or inought haue had, in or to any of the said monasteries, abbathies, priories, colledges, hospitals, manors, lands, tenements, rents, seruices, reuersions, tithes, pensions, porcions, or other hereditaments, at any time before any such purchase, indentures, fines, feoffements, recoveries,

person or persons, within threé yere next af-  
ter the making of this present act, of any ho-  
nours, castels, manours, monasteries, ab-  
bathies, priories, nunries, colledges, hospi-  
tals, houses of friers, or other religious or  
ecclesiastical houses or places, sites, circu-  
laries, precincts, lands, tenements, parsona-  
ges, tithes, pensions, portions, aduowsons,  
nominations, and al other hereditaments, &  
possessions, of what kind, nature, or quality,  
sooner they be, or by whatsoeuer name or  
names they, or any of them be named, kno-  
wen, or reputed, shal stand & be good effectu-  
all, & auailable in the law of this Realme,  
to all respects, purposes, constructions, and  
intents, against his Maiestie his heirs and  
successours, without any other licence, dis-  
pensation, or tolleration, of the Ringes  
highnesse, his hetres and successours or of  
any other person or persons whatsoeuer  
they be, for any thing or things contayned  
or hereafter to be contayned in any such let-  
ters patent, indentures, or other writings:  
any cause, consideration, or thing materi-  
all, to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

14 Hauing to all and singular persons,  
bodyes politique & corporate, their heires &  
successours, and the heires and successours  
of every of them, ( other then his highnesse  
his heires and successours, and the said go-  
vernours & gournesses, & their successors,  
honours, founders, & patrons aforesaid,

## Monasteries.

and their heires & successors & all other persons claiming in their rights, or to their use, or in the right, or to the use of any of them) all such right, title, claime, interest, possession, reuersion, remainder, offices, annuitie, rent charges, and commons, which they or any of them haue, ought, or mought haue had, in or to any of the said honoys, castels, manors, monasteries, abbathies, priories, lads, tenements, & other hereditaments in the said letters patent made, or hereafter to be made, comprised, at any time before the making of the said or such letters patent: This act of any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

25 And where divers and sundry abbots, prioris, abbesses, prioresses, and other ecclesiasticall gouernors & gouernes, of the said late monasteries, abbathies, priories, nuries, colleges, hospitals, houses of friers, and other religious & ecclesiasticall houses & places, haue had, possessed, and enjoyed divers and sundry parsonages appropriated, tithes, pensions, & portions, and also were acquitted and discharged, of and for the payment or paymēts of tythes to be paid, out of or for their said monasteries, abbathies, priories, nuries, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, and other religious & ecclesiasticall houses & places, manors, mestuages, lands, tenements, & hereditaments,

26 We it therfore enacted by the authority abovesaid, that aswell the king our Souaigne

aigne Lord , his heires & successors as all  
& every such person & persons their heires &  
assignes, which haue, or hereafter shal haue  
any monasteries, abbathies, priories, nun-  
ries, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers,  
or other ecclesiastical houses or places, sites,  
circuits, precincts of the same, or of any of  
them, or any manors, mesuages, parsonages  
appropriate, tithes, pensions, porcions, or  
other hereditaments whatsoeuer they be,  
which belonged or appertained, or which  
now belong or appertain vnto the said mo-  
nasteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, col-  
ledges, hospitals, houses of friers, or other  
religious or ecclesiasticall houses or places,  
or vnto any of them, shall haue, hold, retaine,  
kepe, and injoy, aswell the said parsonages  
appropriate, tythes, pencies, & porcions,  
of the said monasteries, abbathies, priories,  
nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses of fri-  
ers, and other religious and ecclesiasticall  
houses & places, sites, circutes, precincts,  
manors, meases, lands, tenements, & other  
hereditaments, whatsoeuer they be, & euery  
of them, according to their estate and titles,  
discharged and acquited of payment of ty-  
thes, as freely, and in as large and ample  
maner, as the said late abbots, priors, ab-  
besses, prioresses, and other ecclesiasticall  
gouvernores and gouernesses or any of them  
had, held, occupied, possessed, vsed, retained,  
or injoyed the same, or any parcel therof, at  
the dayes of their dissolution, suppression,

## Monasteries.

renouncing, relinquishing, forfaiting, giving  
vp, or comming to the kings highnesse, of  
such Monasteries, abbathies, prioris, num-  
ries, colledges, hospitals, houses of friers, or  
other religious or ecclesiastical houses of  
places, or at the day of the dissolution, sup-  
pression, renouncing, relinquishing, gyuing  
vp, or comming to the Kings highnesse of  
any of them: This act, or any thing therein  
contained to the contrary notwithstanding.  
[ Anno 32. H. 8. cap. 7.]

27 Hauing to the Kings highnesse his  
heires and successors, all, and all maner o-  
rents, seruices, and other dutieſ, whatſo-  
ever they be, as if this Act had never been  
had nor made,

28 And be it further enacted by authority  
of this present Parliament, that such of the  
ſaid late monasteries, abbathies, priories,  
nunries, colledges, hospitals, houses of fri-  
ers, and other religious, and ecclesiastical  
houses and places, and all Churches and  
Chappels, to them, or any of them belong-  
ing, whiche before the dissolution, suppressi-  
on, renouncing, relinquishing, forfaiting, gy-  
uing vp, or comming vnto the kings high-  
nesse, were exempted from the visitation or  
visitations, and all other iurisdiction of the  
Ordinarie or Ordinaries, within whose  
Diocesse they were ſituate, or ſet, ſhall from  
henceforth be within the iurisdiction & vi-  
ſitation of the Ordinarie or Ordinaries,  
within whose Diocelle they or any of them  
be

be situate and set, or within the iurisdiction  
and visitation of such person or persons, as  
by the kings highnesse shalbe limited or ap-  
pointed: This Act, or any other exemption,  
libertie, or iurisdiction, to the contrarie not-  
withstanding ac. [ A confirmation of the  
Duke of Northfolke his purchase of Sip-  
ton Monasterie, and of the Lord Cobham's  
purchase of Cobham Chaunterie.]

## Willes.

An act how by the Kings graunt, lands, tene-  
ments, &c. may be by Will, Testament, or  
otherwise disposed, and concerning Wardes,  
and Primer seisins, 32. H. 8. cap. 1.

## Willes 2.

Where the Kings most roiall Matie,  
iestie, in all the time of his most gra-  
cious and noble Raigne, hath euer  
been mercifull, louing, and beneuolent, and  
most gracious soueraign Lord vnto all and  
singuler his louing & obedient Subiects, &  
by many times past, hath not onely shewed  
& imparted to them generally, by his many  
and often great & beneficall pardons here-  
tofore by authoritie of his Parliaments  
graunted, but also by diuers other wayes  
and meanes, many great & ample graunts  
and benignities, in such wise as all his said  
Subiects, been most bounden, to the vttermost  
of all their powers & graces by them recei-

## Wils.

ued of God, to render & gyue vnto his Majestie their most humble reuerence and obedient thankes & seruices, with their daily & continuall prayer to almighty God, for the continuall preseruation of his most roiall estate, in most kingly honour & prosperitee; yet alwaies his Majestie being repleat and endowed by God, with grace, goodnesse, & liberalitie, most tenderly considering that his said obedient and louing subiects, cannot vs or exercise themselues, according to their estates, degress, faculties, & qualitie, or to beare themselues, in such wise as they inconueniently keepe and maintaine their hospitalities and families, nor the good eductions and bringing vp of their lawfull generations, whiche in this Realme laud be to God, is in all parts verie great and abundant, but that in maner of necessitie, as by daily experience is manifested and knowen, they shall not be able of their proper good cattells, and other mouable substance, to discharge their debts, and after their degrees set forth and aduance their childe and posterities.

2 Wherfore, our said soueraigne Lord most vertuously considering the mortallitie that is to euery person, at Gods will and pleasure, most common and vncertaine, his most blessed disposition and liberalitie, being willing to relieue and helpe his said Subiects in their said necessities and debilitie, is contented and pleased, that it

ordained, and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner & forme as hereafter followeth: that is to say, That all and every person & persons, hauing, or which hereafter shall haue any manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden in Socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, & not hauing any manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the king our soueraigne Lord by knights seruice, or by socage tenure in chiefe, or of the nature of socage tenure in chiefe, nor of any other person or persons by knights seruice, from the xx day of July, in the yeare of our Lord God, M. v. C. and x. shall haue full & frē libertie, powre, and authoritie, to giue, dispose, will, and devise, aswell by his last wile Testament in writing, or otherwise, by any act or actes lawfully executed in his life, all his said manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any of them, at his frē will and pleasure: any law, statute, or other thing heretofore had, made, or vsed, to the contrarie notwithstanding.

3 And that all and euery person and persons, hauing manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the king our soueraigne Lord, his heires or successors in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure in chiefe, and hauing any other manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of any other person or persons, in Socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, and not hauing

Wils.

any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the King our soueraigne Lord, by knyghts seruice, or of any other Lord or person by like service, from the xx. day of July in the said yeare of our Lord God, M. v. C. and forty, shall haue full and free libertie, power, and authozitie, to give, will, dispole, and devise, aswell by his last wil or Testament in writing, or otherwise, by any act or acts lawfully executed in his life, all his said manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, or any of them, at his free will and pleasure: any law, statute, custome, or other thing, heretofore had, made or vsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

4 Having alwayz reseruing to the king our soueraigne Lord, his heires and successoress, all his right, title, and interest of primer seisin, and relieves, and also all other rights, and dutiess, for tenure in losage, or of the nature of Socage tenure in chife, as heretofore hath been vsed and accusomed: the same manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to be taken, had, and sued out of, and from the hands of his highnesse, his heires and successoress, by the person or persons, to whom any such manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, shall be disposed, willed, or devised, in such and like maner and forme, as hath been vsed by any heire or heires, before the making of this estatute,

5 And sauing and reseruing also, fines for alienations, of such manours, lards, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the king our soueraigne Lord, in socage or of the nature of socage tenure in chiefe, whereof there shall bee any alteration of freehold or inheritance made by will or otherwise as is aforesaid.

6 And it is further enacted by authoritie aforesaid, that all & singular person and persons, hauing any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of estate of inheritance, holden of the Kings highnes in chiefe by knyghts service in chiefe from the sayd xx. day of July, shall haue full power & authortie by his last will by writing, or otherwise by any act or acts lawfully executed in his life, to giue, dispose, will or assigne, two partes of the same manors, lands, tenements, or hereditamēts, in threē parts to be deuided, or els as much of the said manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, as shal extende or amount to the yearely value of two partes of the same in threē partes to be deuided in certaintie, & by special diuisions, as it may be knownen in seueraltie, to and for the aduancement of his wife, preferment of his chylđren, and payment of his debts, or otherwise at his will and pleasure: any law, statute, custom or other thing, to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

7 Hauing & reseruing to the king our soueraigne Lord, the custodie, wardship and priuise

Wils.

primer seisin, or any of them, as the case shal require, of as much of the same manours lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as shal amount and extend to the full & clere perely value of the third part thereof, without any diminution, doower, fraud, couine, charge or abridgement of any of the same third part or of the full profits thereof.

8 Hauing also and reseruing to the king, our soueraigne Lord, all fines for alienatiōns, of all such manours, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, holden of the king by knights seruice in chiese, wherof there shal be any alteration of freehold or inheritance, made by will or otherwise, as is abovesaid.

9 And be it enacted by authority aforesaid, that all & singuler person & persons hauing manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of estate of inheritance, holden of the king in chiese by knights seruice, and hauing other manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments holden of the king, or of any other person or persons by knights seruice, or otherwise, every such person & persons, frō þ said xx. day of July, shall haue full power & authority, to giue, dispose, will or assigne by his last will in writing, or otherwise, by any act or acts lawfully executed in his life, two partes of the same manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments in threē partes to be deuided, or els as much of the same manors, lands, tenements, & hereditaments as shal extend or amount to the perely value of ij. parts of the same

fame in ij. parts to be deuided in certainty,  
& by speciall diuisions, as it may be knownen  
in seueralty, to & for the aduancement of his  
wife, preferment of his childdren, & paimēt of  
his debts or otherwise, at his will & pleasure:  
any law, statute, custome, or other thing to  
the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

10 Hauing alway & reseruing to h̄ king  
our soueraigne Lord the custodie, ward-  
ship, and primer seisin or any of them as the  
case shal require, of as much of the same ma-  
nois, lands, tenements, or other heredita-  
ments, as shall amount & extend to the full  
& cleare verely value of the third part ther-  
of, without any maner diminution, dower,  
fraud, couine, charge, or subtraction of the  
same third part, or of the ful profits thereof.

11 Hauing alway & reseruing to our said  
soueraigne Lord the king, all fines for aliena-  
tions of al such manois, lands, tenements  
or hereditaments, holden of the king by  
knights seruice in chiefe, whereof thcre shal  
be any alteration of freehold or inheritance,  
made by will or otherwise, as is abouesaid.

12 Be it further enacted by the authori-  
tie abouesaid, that if any person or persons  
hold manois, lands, tenements, or heredita-  
ments, onely of any other Lord or person  
then of the king our said soueraigne Lord  
by knights seruice, and other lands and te-  
nements in socage, or of the nature of socage  
tenure: that then every such person shall  
or may giue, dispose, or assure by his last wil

## Wils.

or otherwise, by any act or acts lawfully executed in his life, two partes of the said manors, lands, & tenements holden by knights service, or of as much thereof as shal amount to the full yearely value of two partes, in maner and forme as is aboue declared. And also all the lands and tenements holden by socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, at his will and pleasure, as is aboue written.

13 Having & reseruing to the Lord of the lands & tenements holden by knights service, for his custody, & wardship, as much of the same lands and tenements as shall extend or amount to the full and cleare yearely value of the third part of the saue lands & tenements holden by knights service, without any diminution, dower, fraud, couin, charge, or subtraction of any porcion of that third part, or of the cleare yearely value therof, in maner & forme aforesaid.

14 And be it further enacted by the autho-  
ritie abouesaid, that if any person or persons hold any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, onely of the king our soueraigne Lord by knights service, and not in chiese, or hold any manours, lands, tenements or hereditaments of our said soueraigne Lord by knights service, and not in chiese, and also hold other manours, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments of any other per-  
son or persons by knights service, and also hold other manors, lands, tenements, or he-  
redita-

reditaments, of any other person or persons in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, that then all and euery such person and persons, shall and may gine , dispose , will , devise & assure, by his last will or otherwise, by any act or acts lawfully done & executed in his life, two parts of þ same manors, lands, tenements & hereditaments , holden of our said soueraigne Lord the King by knights seruice, & two parts of the manors , lands, tenements & hereditaments , holden of any other person or persons by knights seruice, or as much of either of them as shall amount to the full perely value of two parts, in maner and forme as is aboue declared : & also all his lands and tenements so holden in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure at his free will and pleasure.

15 Hauing and reseruing to the Kings highnes, the custodie & wardship of as much of the same manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, as shall extend and amount to the full & clere perely value of the third part of the said manors, lands, tenements & hereditamēts so holden of his highnes by knights seruice , without any diminution, dower, fraud, couin, charge, & subtraction of any portion of that third part, or of the full profit thereof.

16 And also sauing and reseruing to the Lords of whom any of the said manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments been holden by knights seruice, for custody & wardship,

## Wils.

wardship, as much of þ sanc manors, lāds, tenemēts, or hereditaments holden of them, or any of them by knyghts seruice, as shall extend & amount to the full & cleere yearely value of the third part of the same, without any diminution, charge, fraud, couin, or subtraction of any porcion of that third, or of þ cleere yearely value of the third part thereof, in maner & forme aboue declared.

17 Prouided alway, and it is further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if that third part of the manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of any of the kings subiects, whiche in any of the cases abouesaid, shall hereafter come to the kings highnesse, his heires or successors, by vertue of this act, as is abouesaid, be not, or do not amount to the cleere yearely value of the third part of all the said manours, lands, tenements, or other hereditamēts, wherof the kings highnesse, is or shall be intituled to haue the custodie, or primer seisin, as is abouesaid: that then our said soueraigne Lord, & his heires shal & may at his or their free libertie & pleasure take into his or their hands and possession, as much of the other two parts of the said manors, lands, tenements, & other hereditamēts, as with that of the same manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments holden, remaining in the kings hāds, shall make vp the cleere yearely value of the full third part of the said manors, lands, and tenements so to be had to the Kinges highnesse in title of

ward:

wardship & primer seisin, or any of them, as the case shall require, & like benefit & aduantage to be giuen to euery Lord & Lords, of whom any such manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, been or shall be holden by knyghts seruice, as is abouesaid, concerning only his ij. part, of, or for title of wardship.

18 Provided alway, & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery person & persons shal sue their liueries, for possessions, reuerions, or remainders, and also pay relieves & heriots, after such maner and forme as they shold or ought to haue done, before the making of this Act, and as if this act had neuer been made. And the fines for alienatiōs, shal be paied in the kings Chancerie, for & vpon writs of Entre in the Post to be obtained in the same court of Chancerie, after the said 20. day of July, for common recoveries to be had or suffered of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the King in chiefe: in like maner & forme, as is vsed vpon alienations of such manors, lands, tenements, or hereditamēts, so holden in chiefe by fine or feoffement.

19 Provided also, & be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that in such cases where fines for alienations shall be paied in the kings Chancery for writs of Entre in the Post, as is aforesaid: that then none other fine shal be paied in the same Court for any such writs: any vsage or custome to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Wils.

20 And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid , that where two or more persons now hold , or hereafter shall hold any manors,lands,tenements, or hereditaments , of the king our soueraigne Lord by knyghts seruice , iointly to them, and to the heires of one of them, & he that hath the inheritance therof dieth,his heire being within age, that in every such case, the king shall haue the ward and marriage of the bodie of such heire so being within age, the lise of the freeholder or freeholders of the said manors, lands, tenements , or hereditaments so holden by knyghts seruice notwithstanding.

21 SAVING and reserving to all and euery woman and women , all and every such right, title, and interest of dower, as they or any of them, ought to haue, or be, or shall be iustly limited to haue, claime, or demand of any manors,lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by the Lawes of this Realme, to be taken or assigned to them , or any of them, out of the two parts of the said manors, lands, tenements , or hereditaments , seuered and deuided from the third part as is abovesaid, and not otherwise.

22 And sauing also to the King our soueraigne Lord, his heires and successors, the reuersions of all such Tenant in ioint-tenure and dower, immediatly after the death of such tenants , if they shall happen to die during the minoritie of the kings ward.

An act for the limitation of Prescription,  
Anno 32. H. 8. cap. 2.

## Limitation 3.

Forasmuch as the time of Limitation appointed for suing of writs of right, & other writs of possession and seisin of mens ancestors or predecessors, or of their owne possession or seisin, by the lawes & statutes of this Realme heretofore made, limited, and appointed, viz. Merton cap. 8. Westm 1. cap. 39. Westm 2. cap. 2. & cap. 46. extend to be of so far and long time past, that it is aboue the remembrance of any living man, truly to trie and know the perfect certaintie of such things, as hath or shall come in triall, or do extend vnto the time & times limited by the said lawes & statutes, to the great dangers of mens consciences, that have, or shall be impanelled in any Jury for the triall of the same. And also it is a great occasion of much trouble, vexation, & suits to the kings louing subiects, at the common Lawes of this Realme, so that no man althoughe he and his ancestors, & those whose estate he or they haue, haue been in peaceable possession of a long seisin, of, & in lands, tenements, & other hereditaments, is, or can be in amy suertie, quietnes, or rest, of, & in the same, without a good remedy & reformation be had, made, and prouided for the same.

2 Be it therefore enacted by the king our soueraigne Lord, & the Lords spiritual and

## Limitation.

temporall, and the commons in this present  
Parliament assembled, & by the authority of  
the same, that no maner of person or persons  
shal from henceforth sue, haue, or maintain  
any w<sup>r</sup>it of right, or make any prescription  
title or claime, to or for any manors, lands  
tenement<sup>s</sup>, rents, annuitie<sup>s</sup>, commons, pen-  
sions, porcions, co<sup>r</sup>odies, or other heredita-  
ment<sup>s</sup>, of the possession of his or their an-  
cestor<sup>s</sup> or predecessor<sup>s</sup>, & declare and alleager  
any further seisin or possession of his or their  
ancestor<sup>s</sup> or predecessor<sup>s</sup>, but only of the sei-  
sin or possession of his ancestor<sup>s</sup> or predeces-  
sor<sup>s</sup> which hath bin, or now is, or shalbe sei-  
sed of the said manors, lands, tenements,  
rents, annuitie<sup>s</sup>, commons, pensions, porci-  
ons, co<sup>r</sup>odies, or other hereditamens, with-  
in 60. yeares next before the Telle of the  
same w<sup>r</sup>it, or next before the said prescripti-  
on, title, or claime, so hereafter to be sued  
commenced, brought, made, or had.

3 And be it further enacted by the autho-  
ritie abovesaid, that no maner of person nor  
persons shal hereafter sue, haue, or maintain  
any Assise of Mortdauncester, Cosinage,  
Ayel, w<sup>r</sup>it of Entrie vpon disseisin, done to  
any of his ancestor<sup>s</sup> or predecessor<sup>s</sup>, or  
any other action possessary vpon þ possessor  
of any of his ancestor<sup>s</sup> or predecessor<sup>s</sup>, for  
any manors, lands, tenement<sup>s</sup>, or other he-  
reditaments, of any further seyson or pos-  
session of his or their ancestor<sup>s</sup> or predeces-  
sor<sup>s</sup>, but onlie of the seisin or possession of his

or their ancestor or predecessor which was, or hereafter shall be sealed of the same manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, within fiftie yeares next before the teste of the originall of the same writ hereafter to be brought.

4 And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no person nor persons shall hereafter sue, haue, or mainteine any action, for any manors, landes tenements, or other hereditaments, of or vpon his or their own seisin or possession therein, aboue xxx. yeares next before the teste of the original of the same writ hereafter to be brought.

5 And be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no person or persons shal hereafter make any auowrie or cognisance for any rent, suit, or service, & alleage any seisin of any ret, suit, or service in the same auowry or cognisance, in the possession of his or their ancestor s, or predecessor s, or predecessors, or in his own possession, or in þ possession of any other whose estate he shal pretend or claime to haue, aboue l. yeres next before the making of the said auowry or cognisance.

6 And ouer that, be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all Formdons in reuertir, Formdons in remainder, & Scire facias vpon fines of any manors, lands, tenemēts, or other hereditamēts, at any time hereafter to be sued, shall be sued & taken within fiftie yeres next after þ title & cause of actio fallen, & at no time after the said 50. yeres passed.

## Limitation.

7 And be it also enacted by authuritie aforesaid , that if any person or persons at any time hereafter doe sue any of the laid actions or writs, for any manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, or make any sueweze, cognisance, prescription, title or claime, of, or for any rent, suit, service, or other hereditaments, & cannot prove that he or they, or his or their auncestors, or predecessors, were in actuall possession or seison of and in the same manors, lands, tenements, rents, suits, services, annuitie, commoners pencies, poxions, coxodies, or other hereditaments, at any time or times within the yeares before limited and appointed in this present act, & in maner & forme as is aforesaid, if the same be trauer sed or denied by the partie plaintife, defendant, or answāt, or by the party tenant or defendant: then & after such trial therein had, al & euerie such person & persons, & their heires, shall from thence forth be utterly barred for ever, of al & euer the said writs, actioes, auewryes, cognisance, prescription, title, and claime hereafter to sued, had, or made, of & for the same manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or other the premisses, or any part of the same, for which the same actio, writ, auewry, consigne, prescription, title or claime hereafter shall at any time had, sued, or made &c. Certaine provisions for those & their heires who actions &c. depending or were ther wthin a couert baron, in prison, or out of the realm

¶ Provided furthermore, that if any false  
verdit happen hereafter to be giuen or made  
in any of the said actions, suits, auowries,  
prescriptions, titles, or claimes: that then  
the party grieved by reason of the same, shal  
and may haue his attaint vpon every such  
verdit giuen or made, and the plaintyfe in  
the same attaint vpon iudgement for him  
giuen, shall haue his recouerie, execution &  
other aduantage in like maner & forme, as  
heretofore hath bin vsed & accustomed: any  
thing before in this act contained to the con-  
trary notwithstanding.

## Executions.

An act for contentation of debts vpon  
executions. Anno 32.H.8.cap.5.

## Executions 10.

Whereas before this time dittiers and  
sundry persons haue sued executions,  
as wel vpon iudgements for them gi-  
uen of their debtes or damages, as vpon  
such statutes Merchants, statutes of the  
Staple, or recognisances, as haue bin to  
them before made, recognised, & knowledged  
& thereupon such lands, tenements, & other  
hereditaments, as were lyable to the same  
execution, haue bin by reasonable extent to  
them deliuered in execution for the satisfa-  
ction of their said debts & damages, accord-  
ing to the lawes of this realm. Neuerthe-  
lesse,

## Executions.

lesse, it hath been oftentimes seene, that such lands, tenementes, & hereditaments so deliuered & had in execution, haue been recovered, or lawfully deuested, taken away or evicted from the possession of the said recouerers, obligees, or recognisées, their executors or assignes, before such time as they haue bin fully satisfied & payed of their debts & damages, without any maner fraud, disceipt, cun, collusion, or other default in the said recouerores, obligees, or recognisées, their executors, & assignes, by reason whereof the said recouerores, obligees, & recognisées haue been thereby set clearely without remedy, by any maner suit of þ law, to recouer or comby any such part or parcel of their said debts & damages, as was behynd, & not by ther leuied or receiuied, before such time as þ lands, tenementes, & other hereditaments, by them had in execution, were recovered lawfully deuested, taken, or evicted, out & from their possessiones, as is aforesaid, their great hurt & losse, & much seeming to against equall iustice & good conscience,

¶ For reformation whereof, be it enact by authority of this present parliamēt, that hereafter any such lands, tenements, hereditaments, as be or shal be had & deliuered to any person or persoſ in execution is aforesaid, vpon any iust, & lawfull tyme matter, condition, or cause, wherewithall said lands, tenementes, & hereditamēts shall be tied, & bound, at such time as they

deli-

delivered & taken into execution, shall happen to be recovered, lawfully deuested, taken, or evicted out of, & from the possession of any such person & persons as now haue & hold, or hereafter shal haue & hold þ same in executio as is aforesaid, without any fraud, disceit, couin, collusion, or other default of þ said tenant or tenants by execution, before such time as the said tenants by execution their executors or assignes, shal haue fully & wholly levied or received the said whole debt & damages, for þ which the said lands, tenements, & other hereditaments were delivered & taken in execution, as is aforesaid: then every such recoverer, obligee, & recognissee, shal & may haue & pursue a writ of Scire facias out of the same court, from whence the said former writ of executio did proceed, against such person or persons, as the said writ of execution was first pursued, their heirs, executors, or assignees, of such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as were or bin then lyable or charged to the said execution, returnable into the same court, at a certaine day, being full xl. dayes after the date of the same writ.

3 At which day if the defendant being lawfully warned make default, or appeare and do not shew and plead a sufficient matter or cause, other then the acceptance of the said lands, tenements, & hereditaments, by the said former writ of execution, to bar, avoid, or discharge þ said suit for the residue of the said debt & damages, remaining unlevied, or

## Executions.

unreceiving by þ said former execution: then  
the Lord Chancellor, or other such Justice  
or Justices, before whom such writ of Scire  
facias shal be returnable, shal make effsomes  
a new writ or writs out of the said former  
record of judgement, statute merchant, sta-  
tute Staple, or recognisance, of like nature &  
effect, as the said former writ of execution  
was, for the levying of the residue of all such  
debt & damage, as thē shall appere to be un-  
settled, unsatisfied, or unpaied of the whol  
summe or summes in the said former writ of  
execution contained: Any law, custome, or  
other thing to the contrary hereof, hereto  
fore used, in any wise notwithstanding.

## Tythes.

An act for the true payment of Tythes  
and offrings. Anno 3 a.H.8.cap.7.

## Tythes 8.

**W**here divers & many persons in-  
habiting in sundrie countie & places  
this Realme, & other the kings  
minions, not regarding their duties to al-  
mighty God, & to the king our soueraig  
Lord, but in few yeres past more contem-  
tuoslie & commonly presuming to offend  
infringe the good and holsome lawes of this  
Realme, & gracious commandments of  
said soueraign Lord, the in times past ha-  
bin seane or knownen, haue not letted to si-

act, & withdraw the lawfull & accustomed  
tithes of corns, hay, pasturages, & other sort  
tithes & oblations commonlie due to þ oþ  
ers, proprietaries & possessors of the parso-  
nages, vicarages, & other ecclesiasticall pla-  
ces, of þ within the said realme & dominions,  
being the more encouraged thereto, for that  
diners of the kings subiects being lay per-  
sons, having personages, vicarages, & tithes  
to them & to their heires, or to them & to the  
heires of their bodies lawfully begotten or  
for term of life or yerres, cannot by the order  
& course of the ecclesiasticall lawes of this  
realme, sue in any ecclesiastical court for the  
wrongsfull withholding & detaining of the  
said tithes or other duties, nor cannot by þ  
order of the common lawes of this realme,  
haue any due remedie against any person or  
persons, their heirs or assignes, that wrong-  
fully deteineth or withholdeth the same: by  
occasion wherof much controuersie, suit,  
variance & discord is like to insurge & ensue  
among the kings subiects, to the great de-  
triment, damage, & decay of many of them,  
if conuenient and speedy remedy therefore be  
not had & provided.

I Wherfore it is ordeined & enacted by  
our said soueraigne Lord the King þo the as-  
sent of the Lords spiritual & temporall, and  
the commons in this present parliament asse-  
bled, & by authority of the same, that al þ sin-  
guler persons of this his said Realme, or o-  
ther his dominions, of what estate, degre,  
or

## Tithes.

vñ condition sooner he or they be, shall fully, truely, & effectually deuide, set out, yeild, or pay al & singuler tithes & offrings aforesaid, according to the lawfull customes & usages of the Parishes & places where such tithes or duties shall grow, arise, come, or be due. And in case that it shall happen any person or persons of his or their vngodly and perverse wil & mind, to detaine or withhold any of the said tithes or offrings, or part of parcell thereof, then the parson or partie being ecclesiastical or lay persons, having cause to demand or haue the said tithes or offrings, being thereby wronged or grieved, shall and may conuent the person or persons so offendynge before the Ordinarie, his Commissarie or other competēt minister, or lawfull Judge of the place where such wrong shal be done according to the ecclesiastical Lawes.

3 And in every such case of matter or suit the same Ordinarie, Commissarie, or other competent minister, or lawfull Judge, hauing the parties, or their lawfull procurators before hym or them, shall & may by vertue of this Act procede to the examination hearing, and determination of every such cause or matter ordinarily or summarily, according to the course and processe of the ecclesiastical Lawes, and thereupon make sentence accordingly.

4 And in case that any of the parties, for any cause or matter concerning that suit, appeal from the sentence, order, & diffiniti

iudg

indgement of the said Ordinarie, or other competent Judge, as is aforesaid; then the same Judge by vertue of this act forthwith vpon such appellation made, shall adiudge to the other partie the reasonable costes of his suit, therein before expended, & shal compell the same partie appellant to satisfie and pay the same costes so adiudged by compulsoire processe, & censures of the said lawes ecclesiasticall, taking suertie of the other partie to whom such costes shal be adiudged and paied, to restore the same costes to the partie appellant, if after the principall cause of that suit of Apppeal shall be adiudged against the same partie, to whom the said costes shall be yelden. And so every Ordinarie, or other competent Judge ecclesiasticall, by vertue of this Act shal adiudge costes to the other partie vpon euery appeal to be made in any suit or cause of subtraction or detention of any tithes or offrings, or in any other suit to be made for or concerning the duty of such tythes or offrings.

¶ And further be it enacted by the authortie aforesaid, that if any person or persons after such sentence diffinitive giuen against them, obstinately and willingly refuse for to pay their tythes and duties, or such summes of money so adiudged wherin they be condemned for the same, that then two Justices of the peace of the same Shire, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shall haue authortie by this Act, vpon information, certifie,

## Tithes.

cate, or complaint to them made in writing by the said ecclesiastical Judge that gau<sup>e</sup> the same sentence, to cause the same party so refusing, to be attached, and committed to the next gaole, & there to remaine without baile or mainprise, till he or they shall haue found sufficient suerties to be bound by recognisance, or otherwise, before the same Justices to the vse of our soueraigne Lord the King, to perforeme the laid diffinitive sentence and iudgement.

6 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons, shalbe sued, or otherwise compelled to peyld, giue, or pay any maner of tythes, for any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which by lawes or statutes of this Realme are discharged, or not chargeable with the payment of any such Tythes. [Vide Anno 31. H. 8. cap. 13. Monasteries 11. in fine.]

7 Provided also, and be it enacted by authority aforesaid, that this act nor any thing therein contained, shall in any wise binde the inhabitants of the Cittie of London and suburbs of the same, for to pay their tythes and offrings within the same Cittie & suburbs, other wise then they ought or should haue done before the making of this act: any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithstanding.

8 And be it further enacted by authoritie aforesaid, that in all cases where any person

or persons, which now haue, or which hereafter shal haue any estate of inheritance, freehold, terme, right, or interest, of, in, or to any parsonage, vicarage, porcion, pēlion, tithes, oblations, or other ecclesiastical or spiritual profit, which now be, or which hereafter shal be made temporall, or admitted to be, abide, and go to, & in temporall hands & lay vses and profits by the law or statutes of this realme, shal hereafter fortune to be disseised, deforced, wronged, or otherwise kept or put from their lawfull inheritance, estate, seisin, possession, occupations, terme, right, or interest, of, or to the same, or of, in, or to any parcel thereof, by any other person or persons, claiming, or pretending to haue interest, or title, in, or to the same, that then in all and euery such case or cases the person or persons so disseised, deforced, or wrongfully kept or put from his or their right or possession, as is afore rehearsed, their heires, wiues, and such other, to whom such iniurie or wrong shall be done or committed, shall and may haue their remedie in the kings temporall courts, or other temporal courts, as the case shal require, for the recovery, getting, or obtaining of such inheritance, estate, freehold, seisin, possession, terme, right, or interest, by writs originall, of Recipe quod reddat, Assise of Nouel disseisin, Mortdaunc, Quod ei deforciat, writs of dower, or other writs originall, as the cause shall require, to be denised and graunted in the kings court of

## Tithes.

of Chauncery, of every such parsonage, bica-  
rage, portion, pension, or other profit cal-  
led ecclesiastical or spirituall, so to be de-  
manded, according to the nature and cause  
of the suit therof, in like maner and forme  
as they shold, ought, or might haue had, of  
or for lands, tenements, or other heredita-  
ments, in such manner to be demaunded.  
And that w<sup>r</sup>its of Covenant, and other  
w<sup>r</sup>its for fines to be leuied, and all other as-  
surances to be had, made, or conueied of any  
such personage, bicarage, portion, pension, or  
other profit called ecclesiastical or spirituall  
as is aforesaid, shall be hereafter devised &  
graunted in the said Chauncerie, according  
as hath bin vsed for fines, to be leuied, and  
assurance to be had, made, or conueied of  
lands, tenements, or other hereditaments.

9 And that al iudgements to be giuen vpon  
any of the said w<sup>r</sup>its original so to be de-  
vised or graunted of or for any the premises  
or any of them: and all fines to be leuied and  
knowledged in any of the kings said courts  
thereof, shall be of like force and effect in the  
law, to all intents and purposes, as iudg-  
ments giuen and fines leuied of lands, te-  
nements and hereditaments in the same  
courts vpon w<sup>r</sup>its original therefore duely  
pursued & prosecuted, albeit no such forme  
of w<sup>r</sup>its originall out of the said court of  
Chauncecy haue heretofore proceeded e-  
bin awardeed.

10 Provided alwaies, that this last a-

shall not extend nor be expounded, to gine any remedie cause of action or suit in the courts temporal, against any person or persons, whiche shall refuse or deny to set out his or their tithes, or whiche shall detaine, withhold, or refuse, to pay his tithes, and offerings, or any parcell thereof, but that in all such cases the person or partie being ecclesiasticall or lay person, hauing cause to demand or to haue the said tithes, or offerings & thereby wronged or greined, shall take & haue their remedie for their said tithes and offerings, in euerie such case in the spiritual courts, according to the ordinance in the first part of this act mentioned & not otherwise. Any thing herein expressed to the contrarie thereof notwithstanding.

An act against maintenance, embracerie, &c, and against vnlawfull buying of titles, An. 32. H. 8. cap. 9.

### Maintenance 7.

The King our soueraigne Lord calling to his most blessed remembrance, that there is nothing within this Realme conserueth his louing subiects in more quietnes, rest, peace and good concord, then the due and iust ministracion of his lawes, and the true & indifferent trials, of such titles and issues as been to be tried, according to the Lawes of this Realme, whiche

## Maintenance.

Whiche his most royall Maestie perceiuteth  
to be greatly hindered and letted by main-  
tenance, embracerie, champertie, subor-  
nation of witnessesse, sinister labour, buying of  
titles, and pretended rights, of persons not  
being in possession, wherupon great per-  
turie hath insued, and much inquietnesse,  
oppression, vexation, trouble, wronges, and  
disinheritance hath followed amongst his  
most louing subiects, to the great displea-  
sure of almighty God, the discontentation  
of his maestie, and to the great hinderance  
and let of Justice within this his Realme:  
For the auoiding of all suche misdeame-  
nores, & buying of titles & pretended rights,  
and to the intent that Justice may be more  
fully and indifferently ministred, and the  
trueth in causes of contention plainly tried,  
betweene his subiects of this Realme.

2 We it enacted by our said soueraigne  
Lord, with the assent of þ Lordis spiritual &  
tempozall, & the comons in this presēt par-  
liament assembled, & by authority of þ same,  
that from henceforth all statutes heretofore  
made concerning maintenance, champertie,  
& embracerie, or any of them, now standing  
and being in their full strength & force, shal  
be put in due execution, according to the te-  
nors and effects of the same statutes.

3 And ouer that be it further enacted, by  
the authoritie aforesaid, that no person nor  
persons, of what estate, degree, or condition  
soever he or they be, shall from henceforth

bargaine, buy, or sell, or by any wayes or  
meanes obtaine, get, or haue any pretences  
rights, or titles, or take, promise, grāt, or co-  
uenāt to haue any right or title, of any per-  
son or persons, in or to any manors, lands,  
tenements, or hereditaments, but if such  
person or persons, which shall so bargaine,  
sel, giue, grant, couenāt, or promise the same,  
their auncestours or they by whom he or  
they claime the same haue been in possession  
of the same, or of the reuersion or remainder  
thereof, or taken the rents or profits there-  
of, by the space of one whole yere next before  
the said bargaine, couenant, graunt, or pro-  
mise made, vpon paine that he that shal make  
any such bargaine, sale, promise, couenant,  
or graunt, to forfait the whole value of the  
lands, tenements or hereditaments so bar-  
gained, sold, promised, couenanted, or graun-  
ted, contrarie to the forme of this act. And  
the buyer or taker thereof, knowing the  
same, to forfait also the value o the said  
lands, tenements, or hereditaments so by  
him bought, or taken, as is abovesaid.  
Thone halfe of the said forfaitures to be to  
the king our soueraign Lord, and the other  
halfe to the partie that will sue for the same,  
in any of the kings courts of record, by ac-  
tion of debt, bill, plaint, or information. In  
which action, bill, plaint or information, no  
escompt, protection, wager of law, nor iniun-  
ction shall be allowed.

¶ And furthermore, that no maner of per-

## Maintenance.

son or persons of what estate, degree, or condition soever he or they be, do hereafter unlawfully maintaine, or cause or procure any unlawfull maintenance, in any action, demand, suit, or complaint, in any of the kings courts of the Chauncerie, the Starre Chamber, white hall, or els where, within any of the kings dominions of England or Wales, or the marches of the same where any person or persons haue, or hereafter shal haue authority by vertue of the kings commission, patent, or writ, to hold plee of lands, or to examine, heare or determine, any title of lands, or any matter or witnessesse concerning the title, right, or interest of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments.

5 And also that no person or persons, of what estate, degree, or condition soever he or they be, do hereafter unlawfully retaine for maintenance of any suit or plee, any perso or persons or embrace any freeholders or initors, or suborne any witnes by letters, rewards, promises, or by any other sinister, labour or means, for to maintain any matter or cause to the disturbance or hinderance of justice or to the procuremēt or occasion of any maner of periury by false verdict, or other wise, in any maner of courts aforesaid, upon pain of forfeiture for every such offence xli th'one moitie thereof unto the R. our souaigne Lord, & the other moitie to him the will sue for the same by action of debt, bill plaint, or information, in any the R. court

in which action, no eschein, protection, wager  
of law nor injunction shalbe allowed.

6 Provided alway, & be it enacted by the  
authoritie aforesaid, that it shall be lawfull  
to any person or persons, beeing in lawfull  
possession by taking of the yearely ferme,  
rents or profits of or for any manors, lands,  
tenements, or hereditaments, to buy, obtain,  
get or haue, by any resonable way or means  
the pretended right, or title of any other per-  
son or persons hereafter to be made to of or  
in such manors, lands, tenements, or heredi-  
taments, wherof he or they shall so be in  
lawfull possession: any thing in this act con-  
tained to the contrary notwithstanding.

7 And for the due execution of this pre-  
sent act, be it further enacted by authoritie  
abovesaid, that the Justices of assise of euer-  
ie circuite within this realme & els where  
within the kings dominions, shall in every  
countie within their circuits, two times in  
the yeare, that is to say, in the time of their  
sittings for the taking of assises or delivery  
of their gaoles, cause open proclamation to  
be made, as well of this present act, and of e-  
uerie thing therein contained, as also of all  
other statutes heretofore made, against un-  
lawfull maintenance, champertie, embrace-  
rie, or unlawful retaineres, to thentent that  
no maner of person or persons, hearing the  
same should be ignorant or miscognisant of  
the dangers and penaltie therein contained  
and specified.

## Leases.

8. Provided alway, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this Act shall not extend to charge any person or persons with any of the penalties mentioned in the said Act, for any offence by him or them committed contrarie to the said act, except the same person or persons so offending be sued therof by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the kings courts, within one yeare next after the same offence by him or them committed, as is aforesaid.

An act that Lessees shall injoy their fermes against Tenants in taile, or in the right of their wiues, or Churches, &c. An.

32. H. 8. cap. 28.

## Leases i.

B<sup>E</sup> it ordeined, established, & enacted by the king our soueraigne Lord, the lords spirituall & temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by the authoritie of the same, That all Leases hereafter to be made of any manors, lands tenements, or other hereditaments, by writing indented, vnder seale, for terme of yeares, or for terme of life, by any person or persons being of full age of 21. yeares, having any estate of inheritance, either in fee simple, or fee taile, in their owne right, or in the right of their Churches, or wiues, or jointly with their wiues, of any estate of inheritance made before the couverture, or after, shal

good and effectuall in the Law, against the lessors, their wiues, heires & successors, and every of them, according to such estate as is comprised & specified in every such Indenture of lease, in like maner & forme as the same shoule haue been, if the lessors thereof, & every of them, at the time of the making of such Leases had been lawfully seised of the same lands, tenements, and hereditaments comprised in such Indenture, of a good, perfect, and pure estate of fee simple thereof to their owne onely uses

2 Provided alway, that this Act, nor any thing therin contained, shal not extend to any Leases to be made, of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being in the hands of any fermor, or fermors, by vertue of any old lease, unlesse the same old lease be expired, surrendred, or ended, within one yere next after the making of the said new lease, nor shall extend to any graunt to be made of any reversion of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, nor to any lease of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which haue not most commonly been letten to ferme, or occupied by the fermors thereof, by the space of 20. yeares next before such lease thereof made, nor to any lease to be made, without impeachment of waste, nor to any lease to be made aboue the number of 21. yeares, or three liues at the most, from the day of making thereof.

3 And that vpon every such Lease there  
A. a. tij. be

## Leases.

be reserved yearly during the same lease  
due and payable, to the lessours their heires  
and successours, to whom the same lands  
should haue comen after the deathes of the  
lessours, if no such lease had been thereof  
made, and to whom the reversion thereof  
shall appertaine, according to their estates  
and interestes, so much yearly ferme or  
rent, or more, as hath been most accustoma-  
bly yeldyn or paied for the manors, lands,  
tenements, & hereditaments, so to be letten,  
within xx. yeares next before such lease  
thereof made. And that euery such person  
and persons, to whom the reversion of such  
manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments  
so to be letten, shall appertaine, as is afores-  
aid, after the deaths of such lessours, or their  
heires, shall and may haue such like remedie  
and aduantage, to all intents and purposes  
against the lessees thereof, their executors  
and assignes, as the same lessour should  
might haue had against the same lessees.  
So that if the lessor were seised of any espe-  
ciall estate taile of the same hereditaments  
at the time of such lease, that the issue or  
heire of that especiall estate, shall haue the  
reversion, rents, and seruices, reserved vpon  
such lease, after the death of the said lessor  
as the lessour himselfe might or ought  
haue had, if he had liued.

4 Provided alway, that the wife be ma-  
partie to euery such lease, which hereafter  
shall be made [by] her husband, of any m-

—ys, lands, tenements, or hereditaments,  
—ing the inheritance of the wife. And that  
—very such lease be made by Indenture in  
—the name of the husband & his wife, and she  
—o seale to the same.

5 And that the ferme and rent be reserved  
to the husband and to the wife, and to the  
heires of the wife, according to her estate of  
inheritance in the same.

6 And that the husband shall not in any  
wise alyen, discharge, graunt, or gyue as  
way the same rent reserued, nor any part  
thereof longer then during the couerture,  
without it be by fine leuied by the said hus-  
band and wife: But that the same rent shall  
remaine, descend, reuert, or come after the  
death of such husband, unto such person or  
persons, & their heires, in such maner & sorte,  
as the lands so leased should haue done, if  
no such lease had thereof been made.

7 Provided also that this act extend not  
to gye any libertie or power to any person  
or persons to take any moe fermes, leases, or  
takings of any manors, lands, tenements, or  
other hereditaments, then he or they shoule  
or might lawfully haue done before the ma-  
king of this act. [ See the statute made 25.  
H. 8. cap. 13. Sheepe 2. ] Nor extend to  
gyue any libertie or power to any parson or  
biscar, of any church or bicarage, for to make  
any lease or graunt of any their messuages,  
lands, tenements, tythes, profits, or heredi-  
taments, belonging to their churches or

三〇四

四

## Leases.

vicarages, otherwise or in any other maner  
then they shold or might haue done before  
the making of this act : any thing contained  
in this act to the contrary notwithstanding.

9 And furthermore be it enacted by au-  
thoritie aforesaid, that all leases at any time  
within the space of threé yeares next before  
the xij. day of Appill, and in the xxxi. yeare of  
our soueraign Lord the kings raigne, made  
by writing indēted vnder seale, by any per-  
son or persons of ful age, of whole memory,  
not vnlawfully coarcted, nor being couert  
baron, for terme of yerēs, of any manours,  
lands, tenements, or other hereditaments,  
wherof the lessour or lessours were seised of  
any estate of inheritance, of and in the same  
to their owne onely vse at the time of ma-  
king any such lease therof, and wherof the  
lessee s, their executo rs and assignes, be now  
in possession by vertue of the same lease, and  
no cause of reentrie or forfaiture therof had  
or made, shall be good and effectuall in the  
law, against the lessours, their heires and  
successours, and the heires & successours of  
every of them, according to the covenants  
articles, and agreements, specified in ever  
such indenture of lease.

10 So alwaies there be reserved & yerel  
payable, during the same lease, to the said  
lessor s, their heirs or successours, or to sic  
other as shold or ought to haue had the  
same manor s, land s, tenement s, or heredit-  
ment s so leased, after the decease of such le-  
sor s,

sours, in case no such lease had thereof been made, as much yearly rent for the same, as was at any time therefore yelden or paied within xx. yeares next before the making of any such lease, or els such leases to be of no other force, ne effect, then they were before the making of this present act.

ii And moreouer for certaine considerations, be it enacted by authortie aforesaid, that no fine, feoffement, or other act or acts hereafter to be made, suffered, or done, by the husband onely, of any manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being the inheritance or freehold of his wife, during the couerture betwene them, shall in any wise be, or make any discontinuance therof, or be prejudiciale or hurtfull to the said wife, or to her heires, or to such as shall haue right, title, or interest to the same, by the death of such wife or wiues. But that the same wife or her heires, and such other to whom such right shall appertaine, after her decease, shal & may then lawfully enter into all such manours, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, according to their rights & titles therin: any such fine, feoffement, or other act to the contrarie notwithstanding: fines leuied by the husband & wife (wherunto the said wife is party & priuie) onely except.

ii Provided furthermore, that this clause or act, extend not to giue any libertie to any such wife, or to her heires for to auoyd any lease hereafter to be made of any the inheritance

## Leases.

tance of the wife , by her husband and her  
for terme of xxij. yeares, or vnder, or any hys  
inheritance for terme of thre<sup>e</sup> lives at the  
uttermost, whereupon as much yearly rent  
or more, is, or shal be reserved, & perely pay-  
able during the same lease , as was at any  
time therfore peylden or payed within xxiiij.  
yeares next before the making of any such  
lease, according to the tenour of this present  
**Act**: any thing therein contayned to the  
contrarie notwithstanding.

iij. Provided also , that this **Act** extend  
not to make good any lease or leases, heretofore  
made , by any ecclesiasticall person or  
persons by their couent or common seal,  
which be made voide, or taken away, by au-  
thority of any act of parliament heretofore  
made: Nor extend to make good any lease or  
leases, heretofore made by any ecclesiastical  
person or persons , now being attainted of  
treason, vnder the couent seal, or otherwise,  
or by any other person or persons now be-  
ing attainted of treason by act of parliament  
or otherwise. But that al and singuler such  
lease and leases , and every of them , now  
made, or hereafter to be made, shalbe of such  
like effect & strength in the law, and none o-  
ther, as they & every of them were before the  
making of this act: any thing before men-  
ioned in this act to the contrary thereof no-  
withstanding,

An a<sup>c</sup>t concerning Mispleading, Ieofailes,  
and Attornies, Anno 32.H.8., cap.30.

## Repleader 1.

From henceforth if any issue be tried by  
the oath of xij. or moe indifferent men,  
for the party plaintife or demandant, or  
for the party of the tenant or defendant, in  
any maner of action or suit at the common  
Law of this realme, in any the R. courts of  
record: that then the Justice & Justices by  
whom iudgement therof ought to be gyuen,  
shall proceed & give iudgement in the same:  
any mispleading, lack of colour, insufficient  
pleading, or teofaile, any miscontinuance, or  
discontinuance, or misconveying of proces,  
misoyning of the issue, lack of warrant of  
attourney of the partie against whom the  
same issue shall happen to be tried, or any  
other default or negligence of any of the  
parties, their counsaillors or attornies, had  
or made to the contrarie notwithstanding.

2 And the said iudgements therof so to be  
had & giuen, shal stand in ful strenght & force  
to al intents & purposes, according to þ said  
verdicts, without any reuersall, or bndoing  
of the same by w<sup>r</sup>it of Error, or false iudge-  
ment, in like forme as though no such default  
or negligēce had never bin had or committed.

3 Provided alway, & be it enacted by the  
authoritie aforesaid, in avoyding of errors, &  
other great inconueniences that daily do  
fortune to rise & grow in the kings courts  
of Record at Westminster, throught the  
negli-

## Repleader.

, negligence of Attournies, because they deliuer not their warrants of attorney in such actions & suits, wherein they be named attorney, according to þ lawes of this realm that al & every such person & persons, whiche shal fortune hereafter to be Attorney, to or for any other person or persons, being demandant or plaintife, tenant or defendant, in any action or suit, at any time hereafter commençed or taken in any of the R. said courts & plead to any issue in the same action or suit.

4 That then the same Attournies, & euer of them, from time to time, shall deliver, or cause to be deliuered, his or their sufficient lawfull warrant of attorney, to be entred or record for euery of the said actions or suits wherein they be named Attournies, to the officer, or his deputy, ordeined for the receipt & entering therof, in the same Termes, where the said issue is entred of record in the said Court, or afore, vpon paine of forfeiture unto our said soueraigne Lord x. pounds sterlling for euery default, for non deliuering of the said warrant of attorney.

5 And also further to suffer such imprisonment, as by the discretion of the Justices of the Court for the time being, where any such default shal fortune to be had or made shall be thought conuenient. This present act with the protiso, to indure til the last day of the next parliamēt. [This was continued Anno 33. H. 8. ca. 17. & Anno 37. H. 8. ca. 23. Anno 2. E. 6. ca. 32. it was made perpetual.]

An act concerning Jointenants for terme  
of life, or yeares, An 32.H.8.cap.32.

## Particion 3.

Forasmuch as in the Parliament begun  
at westm the xxvij. day of April, & there  
continued till the xxvij. day of June, the  
31. yeare of the kings most noble and victo-  
rious raigne that now is. It was amongst  
other things there enacted and established,  
that all Jointenants, and Tenants in  
common, that then were, or hereafter should  
be of any estate or estates of inheritance in  
their owne rights, or in the right of their  
wives, of any manors, lands, tenements,  
& hereditaments, within this Realme of  
England, Wales, or Marches of the same,  
shall and may be coacted and compelled by  
vertue of the said Act, to make particion be-  
twene them of all such manors, lands, tene-  
ments, and hereditaments, as they then  
held, or hereafter should hold, as Jointenants,  
or Tenants in common, as moze  
plainly at large appeareth by the said esta-  
tute.

2 And forasmuch as the said estatute doth  
not extend to Jointenants, and Tenants  
in common, for terme of life, or yeares,  
neither to Jointenants, and Tenants in  
common, where one, or some of them haue  
but a particular estate for terme of life, or  
yeares, and the other haue estate or estates  
of inheritance, of and in any manors, lands,  
tene-

## Particion.

tenements, and hereditaments.

3 Be it therefore enacted by the king our soueraigne Lord, & by thassent of the Lords spirituall & temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That all Jointenants, & Tenants in common, and euery of them, which now hold, or hereafter shal hold jointly, or in common, for terme of life, yeare or yeares, or Jointenants, or Tenants in common, where one, or some of them haue or shal haue estate or estates, for terme of life, or yeares, with the other, that haue, or shal haue estate or estates of inheritance, or freehold in any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, shal & may be compelled from henceforth by writ of Particion to be pursued out of the kings Court of Chauncery vpon his or their case or cases, to make seuerance and particion of all such manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which they hold jointly, or in common, for terme of life or liues, yeare or yeares, where one or some of them hold jointly, or in common, for terme of life, or yeares, with other, or that haue an estate or estates of inheritance or freehold.

4 Provided alway, and be it enacted, that no such particion nor seuerance hereafter to be made, by force of this Act, be, or shall be prejudiciale or hurtfull to any person or persons, their heires or successors, or other then such whiche be parties vnto the said particion, their executors or assignes,

That

That the dying seised of a wrongfull disce-  
sour, is no dissent in the Law, An  
31. H. 8. cap. 33.

## Entrie lawfull 2.

Wher divers persons, of their insa-  
ciable mindes, haue heretofore by  
strength, and without title, entered  
into manors, lands, tenements, and other  
hereditaments, and wrongfully disseised the  
rightfull owners and possessors thereof, and  
so being seised by disseisin, haue thereof died  
seised, by reason of which dying seised, the  
disseisee, or such other persons as before such  
dissent, might haue lawfully entred into the  
said manors, lands, and tenements, were  
and be thereby cleerly excluded of their en-  
trie into the said manors, lands, and tene-  
ments, and put to their action for their re-  
medie and recouerie therein, to their great  
costes and charges,

For reformation whereof, be it enacted  
by the authoritie of this present Parlia-  
ment, that the dying seised hereafter of any  
such disseisor, of, or in any manors, lands,  
tenements, or other hereditaments, having  
no right or title therein, shall not be taken  
or dermed from henceforth any such dissent  
in the Law, for to tolle or take away the  
entrie of any such person or persons, or their  
heires, which at the time of the same dissent  
had good and lawfull title of entrie, into the  
said manors, lands, tenements, or heredi-  
taments,

## Conditions.

taments, except that such disseisour, hat  
had the peaceable possession of such manors,  
lands, tenements, or hereditaments, where  
of he shall so dye seised, by the space of fift  
yeares next after the disseisin therein by him  
done pur le dis-  
seise ou son  
heire dentrer,  
ou claimer.

An act concerning grauntees of reversion  
to take aduantage of the condicions to  
be performed by the lessee,

Anno 32.H.8.cap.34.

### Condition I.

WHere before this time, divers aswell  
tempozall as ecclesiastical & religi-  
ous persons, haue made sundry lea-  
ses, deinises, & graunts to divers other per-  
sons of sundry manors, lordships, fermes,  
meases, lands, tenements, meadowes, pa-  
stures or other hereditaments, for terme of  
life, or liues, or for terme of yeares, by wri-  
ting vnder their seale or seales, concerning  
alias conteyning, certeine condicions, coue-  
nants, & agreements, to be performed aswel  
on the part & behalfe of the said lessors and  
grauntees, their executors and assignes, as  
on the behalfe of the said lessors, & graun-  
tors, their heires & successors.

And for asmuch as by the common law  
of this Realme, no straunger, to any coue-  
nant,

nant, action, or condition, shall take any aduantage, or benefite of the same, by any meanes or waies in the law, but onely such as be parties or prities thereunto, by the reason whereof, also all grauntees of reuersions, as also all grauntees & patentees of the king our soueraigne Lord, of sundry manors, lordships, graunges, fermes, meales, lands, tenements, meadowes, pastures, or other hereditaments, late belonging to Monasteries, and other religious & ecclesiastical houses, dissoluued, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forfaited, gyuen vp, or by other meane come to the hands & possession of the kings Majestie, since the fourth day of Februarie, the xxviij. yeare of his most noble raigne, be excluded to haue any entris or action against the said lessees and grauntees, their executors or assignes, whiche the lessours before the time, mought by the law haue had against the same lessees, for the breach of any condition, couenant, or agreement, comprised in the indentures of their said leases, demises, and graunts.

3 Be it further enacted by the king our soueraigne Lord, the Lords spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by authority of the same, that alwel all and euery person & persons, and bodyes politique their heires, successours, and assignes, whiche haue, or shall haue, any gift or graunt of our said soueraigne Lord, by his letters patents, of any

## Condicions.

lordships, manors, lands, tenements, rents,  
parsonages, tythes, portions, or any other  
hereditaments, or of any reversion or re-  
versions of the same, which did belong and  
appertaine to any of the said Monasteries,  
and other religious & ecclesiastical houses,  
dissolued, suppressed, relinquished, forfated,  
or by any other meane come to the kings  
hands, since the said xxxij. day of Februarie,  
in the xxviij. yere of his most noble raigne, or  
which at any time heretofore did belong or  
appertaine to any other person or persons,  
and after came to the hands of our said so-  
veraigne Lord, as also all other persons  
being grauntees or assignees, to or by our  
said soueraigne Lord the king, or to or by  
any other person or persons then the kings  
highnes, & the heires, executors, successors  
and assignes of euery of them, shall and may  
haue and enioy like aduantage against the  
lessees, their executors, administratores, and  
assignes, by entrie for non payment of the  
rent, or for doing of wast, or other forfaiture

4 And also shall and may haue & enioy all  
and euery such like, & the same aduantage,  
benefite, and remedies, by action onely for  
not perfourming other conditions, coue-  
nants, or agreements, contained, & expressed  
in the indentures of their said leases, demis-  
ses, or graunts, against all & euery the said  
lessees and fermours, & grauntees, their exe-  
cutors, administratores, and assignes, as the  
said lessours or grauntours themselves or  
their

their heires or successors, ought, shoule, or  
micht haue had and enioyed, at any time or  
times, in like maner and forme, as if the  
reuersion of such lands, tenements, or hereda-  
bitaments, had not come to the hands of our  
said soueraigne Lord, or as our said soue-  
raigne Lord, his heires & successors, shoule  
or micht haue had & enioyed, in certaine ca-  
ses, by vertue of the act made at the first  
session of this present parliament, if no such  
graunt by letters patent had bin made by  
his highnesse. [See Anno 31. H. 8. cap. 13.]

¶ Moreover be it enacted by authoritie  
aforesaid, that all fermours, lessees, & graun-  
tees of lordships, manors, lands, tenements,  
rents, parsonages, tythes, porcions, or any  
other hereditaments, for terme of yeress, life,  
or lynes, their executors, administratours,  
& assinges, shall & may haue like action, ad-  
vantage, & remedy, against all & euery per-  
son & persons, & bodies politik, their heires,  
successors, and assinges, whiche haue or shall  
haue any gift or graunt of the king our so-  
ueraigne Lord, or of any other person or  
persons, of the reuersion of the same ma-  
nors, lands, tenements, and other heredita-  
ments so letten, or any parcell thereof, for  
any condicion, couenant, or agreement, con-  
ained, or expressed in the indentures of their  
lease and leases, as the same lessees or any of  
hem, might, or shoule haue had against the  
id lessors and grauntors, their heires or  
successors; al benefites and aduaantages of

## Fines.

recoueries in balue, by reason of any warrantie in deed, or law, by voucher, or otherwise onely excepted.

6 Provided alwaies that this act nor any thing or things therein conteyned, shall extend to hinder or charge any person or persons, for the breach of any couenant or condition, comprised in any such writing as is aforesaid, but for such couenants & condicions as shall be broken, or not perfourmed, after the first day of September next coming, and not before: any thing before in this act conteyned to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

### An act for the exposition of the Statute of Fines, Anno 32.H.8.cap.36.

#### Fines 9.

**F**ORasmuch as in the fowerth yeare of the raigne of the late king of famous memory king Henry the viij. father of our most dread soueraigne Lord the king that now is, [ videlicet. 4.H.7. cap. 24. ] it was among many good & sundry statutes and ordinances then made for the common wealth, enacted, ordeined, and establisched, the forme and maner how fines should be levied with proclamations, in the kings court, before his Justices of his common place, and that such fines with proclamations, so had & made, to the intent to void all strifes & debates, should be a finall end, and con-

conclude aswell priuies as strangers to the same, certain persons excepted & saued, as in the same estatute more plainly appeareth.

2 Hithen which time by diuersitie of interpretation & expounding of the same estatute, it hath been and yet is by some maner of persons doubted and called in question, whether Fines with proclamations, leuied or to be leuied before the said Justices, by any person or persons, hauing, or clayming to haue, in any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, comprised in the same fine, in possession, reversion, remainder, or in vse, any maner of estate taile, should immediatly after the said fine leuied, ingrossed, & proclamation made, binde the right heire & heires of such tenant in taile, & euery other person and persons, leuied, or clayming to their vse or vses, [See P. 19. H. 8. case 5.] by occasion wherof diuers debates, controuersies, suits & troubles haue bin begun, moued, and had within this realme, & mo be like to ensue if remedie for the same be not prouided. For the establishment & reformation wherof, and for the sure & sincere interpretation of þ said estatute, in auoiding all dangers, contentions, controuersies, ambiguities, & doubts that hereafter may ensurge, grow, and happen:

2 Our soueraign Lord the king, with the assent of the Lordis spirituall & temporall, and the commons in this present parliamēt assembled, & by authoritie of the same, hath enacted and ordeined, that all and singuler

B b, ij. fines,

## Fines.

Fines to be levied, before the said Just. with proclamations, according to þ said estatute, by any person or persons, of full age of xxij. yeares, of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, before the time of the same fine levied, in any wise entailed to the person or persons so leuying the same fine, or to any the ancestor or auncestors of þ same person or persons, in possession, reversion, remainder, or in vse, shall be immedietly after the same fine levied, engrossed, & proclamations made, adiudged, accepted, deuided, and taken, to all intents and purposes, a sufficient barre & discharge for ever, against the said person & persons, and their heires, clayming the same lands, tenements, and hereditaments, or any parcell thereof, openly by force of any such taile, and against all other persons, claiming the same, or any parcell therof, only to their vse, or to the vse of any maner of heire of the bodies of them: any ambiguity, doubt, or contrariosity of opinion, risen or growen vpon the said estatute, to the contrarie notwithstanding.

3. Provided alway, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, shal extend to barre or exclude, the lawfull entre, title, or interest of any heire or heirrs, person or persons, heretofore giuen, or hereafter to be giuen, growen or accrued to them, or any of them, in or to any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by reason of any fine or fines heretofore levied, or hereafter to be levied by any

any woman, after the death of her husband, contrarie to h[er] forme, intent, and effect of the estatute made in the xij. yeare of the said late King H.7.ca. 20. of any manors, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, of the inheritance or purchase of the said husband, or of any his ancestors, giuen or assigned to any such woman in dower, for terme of life, or in taile, in vse or in possession, but that the same act, made in the said xij. yere of the said late king H.7. shall stand, remain, & be in ful strength & vertue, in euery article, sentence, & clause therein conteined, in like maner & forme, as though this present act had never been had ne made.

¶ Provided also, that this act ne any thing therein conteined, doe extende to any fine or fines, at any time heretofore levied, or hereafter to be levied, of any lordships, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, whatsoeuer they be, the possessioners and owners whereof, by reason of any expresse words contained in any speciaill act or acts of parliament, made, or ordyned, sithen the said iiiij. yeare of the raigne of the said late king Henry the viij. stande, be bounden, or restrained frō making any alienations, discontinuances, or other alterations, of any of the same lordships, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, conteined in the said fine or fines, but that all & euerte such fine & fines, at any time heretofore levied or hereafter to bee levied, by any such person,

## Fines.

or persons, or their heires, of any such lordships, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, shal be of such like force and strength in the law, and of none other effect, then the same fine leuied, or to be leuied, shold haue been, if this present act had never been had nor made: any thing herein contained to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

6 Provided also that this Act, nor any thing therein conteyned, shall extend to any fine, or fines, heretofore leuied of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, now in suit, demaunde, or variance, in any of the kings Courts, or wherof any charters, evidences, or muniments concerning the same, be now in demand in the kings high court of Chancery, nor to any fine or fines heretofore leuied, of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which before the first day of this present parliament haue been recovered, gotten, or obtained, by reason of any judgement, entrie, decree, arbitrement, or other lawfull meanes, contrarie to the purport, intent, or effect of any such fine or fines thereof heretofore leuied, nor to any fine or fines heretofore leuied, or hereafter to be leuied by any person or persons, of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, before the time of the leuying of the same fine, giuen, granted, or assigned to the said person or persons, to leuying the same fine, or to any of his or their ancestors in the taile,

taile, by vertue of any letters patent of our  
said soueraigne Lord, or any of his progeni-  
tors, or by vertue of any act or actes of par-  
liament, the reversion whereof at the time  
of the same fine or fines so levied, being in  
our said soueraigne Lord, his heires or suc-  
cessors: But that euery such fine and fines  
shall be of like force, strength, and effect, as  
they were or shoule haue been, if this Act  
had never been had nor made.

An act for recoverie of arreages of Rents  
by Executors of Tenant in fee simple.

A. H. 32. H. 8. cap. 37.

Rents 2.

Forasmuch, as by the order of the com-  
mon Law, the executors or administra-  
tors of Tenants in fee simple, tenāts in  
taile, and tenants for terme of lives, of  
rents services, rent charges, rent seckes, &  
fee fermes, haue no remedie to recover such  
arreages of the said rents, or fee fermes, as  
were due vnto their testators in their liues,  
nor yet the heires of such testator, nor any  
person having the reversion of his estate, af-  
ter his decease may distraine, or haue any  
lawfull action to leuie any such arreages  
of rents, or of fee fermes, due vnto him in  
his life, as is aforesaid: by reason wherof the  
tenants of the demeane of such lands, tene-  
ments, or hereditaments, out of the which  
such rents were due & payable, who of right  
ought

## Rents.

sought to pay their rents & fermes, at such day and termes as they were due, do many times keepe, hold, & retaine, such arreages in their owne hands, so that the executors, administrators of the persons to whom such rents or fee fermes were due cannot haue or come by the said arreages of the same towards[the] payment of the debts, & performance of the will of the said testators. [99  
19. H. 6. cap. 82. fol. 41. Dette 37. and Executors 98. Afi 4. E. 3. Itin Notting.]

2 For remedie wheresof be it enacted by the authoritie of this present parliament, that the executors and administrators of every such person or persons, unto whom any such rent, or fee ferme, is, or shal be due, & not paied at the time of his death, shal and may haue an action of debt, for all such arreages against the tenant or tenants, that ought to haue paied the said rent, or fee fermes, being behind, in the life of their testator, or against the executors & administrators of the said tenants.

3 And also furthermore, it shal be lawfull to euery such executor & administrator, of any such person or persons, unto whom such rent or fee ferme is, or shal be due, & not paied at the time of his death as is aforesaid, to distraine for the arreages of all such rents and fee fermes, vpon the lands, tenementes and other hereditamentes, which were charged with the payment of such rents, or fermes, and chargeable to the distresse of the said

said testator, so long as the said lands, tenements, & hereditaments, continue, remaine, & be in the leisin & possession of the said tenant in demeane, who ought immediately to haue paid the said rent, or ferme, so being behind to the said testator in his life, or in the leisin or possession of any other person or persons claiming the said lands, tenements, & hereditaments, onely by and from the same tenant, by purchase, gift, or discent, in like manner and forme as their said testatour mought or ought to haue done in his life time: and the said executors & administrators, shall for the same distresse, lawfully make auowrie vpon the matter aforesaid.

4 Provided alway, that this Act, nor any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to any such manour, lordship, or dominion in Wales, or in the Marches of the same, whereof the inhabitants haue vsed tyme out of the mind of man, to pay vnto euery Lord owner of such lordship, manour, or dominion, at his or their first entrie into the same, any summe or summes of money, for the redemption and discharge of all duties, foritures, and penalties, wherewith the said inhabitants were chargeable, to any of their said Lords auncestors or predecessours before his said entrie.

5 And further be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any man, which now hath, or hereafter shall haue in the right of his wife, any estate in fee simple, fee tail, or for

## Rents.

for terme of life , of , or in any rents , or fermes , & the same rents , or fee fermes nof be , or hereafter shalbe due behind & vnpaire in the said wifes life , then the said husband after th: death of his said wife , his executors or administrators , shall haue an action of debt for the said arrerages against the tenant of the demeane that ought to haue paid the same , his executors or administrators And also the said husband , after the death of his said wife may distaine for the sa arrerages , in like maner and forme , as he might haue done , if his said wife had been lyuing , and make auowrie vpon h matter as is aforesaid .

6 And likewise it is further enacted by the authourtie aforesaid , that if any person or persons which now hath , or hereafter shall haue any rents , or fee ferme , for term of life , or liues , of any other person or persons , and the said rent , or fee ferme , now b or hereafter shall be due , and behind and vnpated in the life of such person or persons for whose life , or liues , the estate of the sa rent , or fee ferme , did depend or continue , after the said person or persons doth de Then he unto whom the said rent or ferme was due in forme aforesaid , his executors and administrators , shall and ma haue an action of Debt against the tenant in demesne that ought to haue pated the sam When it first was due , his executors & ad ministrators , and also distaine for the sam arrera

ges, vpon such lands, and tenements,  
the which the said rents or fees fermes  
Iuing & payable, in such like maner  
as he ought or might haue done  
person or persons, by whose death  
xelsaid estate in the said rents and fees  
was determined & expired, had been  
life, and not dead. And the auowrie  
e taking of the same distresse to be  
in maner and forme aforesaid.

act for the explanation of the Statute  
of Wils, An 34. H. 8. cap. 5.

### Wils 3.

■ **V**here in the last Parliament begun  
& holden at Westminster the xxviij.  
day of Aprill, in the 31. yeare of the  
Kings most gracious raigne [ cap. primo  
Wils 2.] and there by diuers prorogations  
holden and continued vnto the xxiiij. day of  
July, in the 32. yeare of his said raigne, It  
was by the Kings most gracious and libe-  
rall disposition, shewed toward his most  
humble & obedient Subiects, ordeined and  
acted, how, and in what manner, lands,  
tenements, & hereditaments might by will  
& Testament, in writing, or otherwise, by  
impost or actes lawfully executed in the life  
of every person, given, disposed, willed, or  
beauised, for the aduancement of the wife,  
reuerement of childdren, payment of debts,  
or

## Wils.

of every such person, or otherwise, at his  
or pleasure, as in the same act more  
ly is declared. Sithen the making of w  
estatute, divers doubts, questions, &  
guities haue risen, been moued & growe  
diversitie of opinions taking, in & vpon  
exposition of the letter of the same estati

2 For a plaine declaration & explana  
whereof, and to the intent and purpose,  
the kings obedient & louing subiects, &  
and may take the commoditie & aduant  
of the kings said gracious and liberall  
position, the Lordes spirituall & tempe  
and the commons in this present Par  
lement assembled, most humbly beseechen  
Kings maiestie, that the meaning of the  
ter of the same estatute, concerning s  
matters hereafter rehearsed, may be by  
authozitie of this present parliament e  
stet, taken, expounded, iudged, declared,  
explained, in maner and forme following.

3 First, where it is conteined in the sa  
former statute, with divers articles &  
branches of the same, that all and singu  
person and persons, hauing any man  
lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of  
estate of inheritance, should haue full &  
libertie, power, and authozitie, to gine, wa  
dispose, or assigne, aswell by last will and  
testament, in writing, or otherwise, by an  
act or actes lawfully executed in his life  
his manours, lands, tenements, or her  
editaments, or any of them, in such man

and forme, as in the same former Act more at large it doth appeare, which words of estate of inheritance, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, is and shall be declared, expounded, taken, & iudged of estates in fee simple only.

+ And also that all and singular person & persons, having a sole estate or interest in fee simple, or seised in fee simple, in coparcernarie, or in common in fee simple, of, and in any manors, lands, tenements, rents, or other hereditaments, in possession, reversion, or remainder, or of rents or services incident to any reversion or remainder, and having no manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the king, his heires or successors, or of any other person or persons, by knights service, shall haue full and free libertie, power, and authoritie to give, dispose, will, or devise, to any person or persons ( except bodies politike and corporat ) by his last will and testament in writing, or otherwise, by any act or actes, lawfully executed in his life, by himselfe solitip, or by himselfe, & other iointly, severally, or particularly, or by all those waies or any of them,asmuch as in him of right is or shall be, all his said manors, lands, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, or any of them, or any rents, cōmons, or other profits, or commodities, out of, or to be perceived of the same, or out of any parcell thereof, at his owne free will and pleasure: any clause in

the

the said former act notwithstanding.

5 And further be it declared and enacted  
by the authozitie aforesaid , that all and singu-  
guler person & persons , having a sole estate  
or interest in fee simple, or seised in fee simple  
in copercenary, or in commo in fee simple, or  
or in any manors,lands,tenements, rents,  
or other hereditaments, in possession, reuer-  
sion, or remainder, or of and in any rents or  
seruices incident to any reuersio or remain-  
der, holden of the king by knights seruice in  
chiefe, or of the nature of knights seruice in  
chiefe, hath and by the authority of this pre-  
sent parliament shal haue full and free liber-  
tie , power and authozitie , to giue , dispose,  
will, or assigne to any person or persons (ex-  
cept bodies politique or corporate ) by his  
last will & testamēt in writing, or otherwise  
by any act or acts , lawfullie executed in his  
life, by himselfe solie , or by himselfe & other-  
ioyntly, severally, or particularlie , or by all  
those waies or any of the ,asmuch as in him  
of right is or shall be , two parts as well of  
all the said manors,lands,tenements, rents  
and hereditaments , as of all and singuler  
his other rents, and hereditaments, or of a  
ny of them, or any rents,commons, or other  
profits or commodities, out of, or to be per-  
ceiued of the same two parts , or out of any  
parcell thereof, in threē parts to be deuided  
or as much thereof, as shall amount to the  
full & cleare verey value of two parts there-  
of, in threē parts to be deuided of what per-

make any will, gift, disposition, or devise, by his last wil in writing, or by any act or acts lawfully executed in his life, immedietelie after the death of the same deuisour or owner thereof.

15 And that the will, gift, and devise of everie such deuisour or owner, of and for the two parts of the said manours, lands, tenements, and hereditaments residue, shall by the authoritie aforesaid, be and stand good and effectual in the law, albeit the same wil, gift, or devise be had and made of all his fee simple lands, tenements, & hereditaments, or of the more part thereof.

16 And in case the same manours, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which after the death of any such owner or deuisour, which shall make any such gift, disposition or devise, by his last will in writing, or otherwise by any act or acts lawfullie executed in his life, to his wife, children, or otherwise as is aforesaid, which shal immedietly after his death, descend, reuert, remaine, or come to his heire or heires, as well of estate of inheritaunce in fee taile, as of estate in fee simple, or fee taile onely, be not or shall not amount or extend to the full cleare yearely value of the full third part, with the ful profits thereof, of all the said manours, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments of the said deuisor or owner, according to the true intent and meaning of the said former act, and of this present act: that then the King shall

and may haue & take into his hands & pos-  
session, to make vp his full thir'd part, with  
the full p̄f̄ts thereof, according to his in-  
terest therein, as much of the other manors,  
lands, tenements, or hereditaments, wil-  
led, giuen, disposed, or assigned by any such  
person, to his wife, children, or otherwise, as  
is aforesaid, as with such of the same ma-  
nors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments,  
descended, or by any meanes come vnto the  
heire, as heire of any such devisor or owner,  
shall make vp the cleare & yearly value of the  
said full thir'd part, with the full profits  
thereof, of all the said manors, lands, tene-  
ments, and hereditaments, of every such  
owner or devisor, so to be had to the king,  
in title of wardship, or primer seisin, as the  
case shall require. And the division thereof  
to be had and made, and with the restitution  
of the profits of the two parts of the said  
manors, lands, tenements, and heredita-  
ments, in such maner and forme as is a-  
bove rehearsed.

17 And like benefit and aduantage to be  
gitten, had, & taken, by the said authoritie, to  
every Lord and Lords of whom any such  
manors, lands, tenements, or heredita-  
ments, bin or shal be holden by knights ser-  
vice, in maner & forme as is aforesaid, con-  
cerning only his or their third parts there-  
of, according to their said interest therein.

18 And be it further enacted, by the au-  
thoritie aforesaid, that if it happen the same

third part, or any parcel thereof, left, willed, or assigned, to the king, or other lord, at any time during their interest therein, to be lawfully evicted, or determined, that then the king, & the other Lord, shall haue as much of the two parts residue, as shal accomplish and make vp a full third part, in cleare pere<sup>a</sup>ly value, after the rate and portion of such manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as shall then happen to remaine of the same third part, not evicted nor determined, & of the other two parts of such manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as the King or other Lord should or ought to haue had, by vertue of the said former act, & this present act: and the same to be diuided, in maner & forme aboue rehearsed; any clause in þ said former act notwithstanding.

19 And be it ac. That the sauing and reserving for fines for alienation, by any such last will & Testament, of such manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the king by knighthood seruice in chiefe, or by the nature of knighthood seruice in chiefe, or by socage in chiefe, or of the nature of socage tenure in chiefe, or for fines for alienation, of such manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof there shall be any alteration of freehold, or of inheritance, made by any such last will, comprised in diuers and sundry articles, mentioned in the said former Act, be and shall be intended, expounded, taken, dæmed, and iudged, by the

## Wils.

authoritie aforesaid, that all such person or persons, to whom the said manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any of them, be or shall be giuen, disposed, willed, or devised, by any such last wil, shall be exonerated, acquitted and discharged for euer, against the king his heires, and successours, for all such fines for alienations, by any such last Will or testament, without licence, by suing forth of the kings pardon for alienation out of the kings court of Chancery, paying to the king his heires or successors, for the fine of euerie such alienation, the third part of the yearly value of the same manours lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, to him or them willed or devised, and this act from time to time shall be a sufficient warrant, to the Lord Chauncellour of England, or keeper of the great seale for the time being, for the graunting out of the said pardon or pardons, vnder the kings great seale, as heretofore hath bin vsed for pardons for alienations, without any further suit to be made to the king for the same.

20 And it is further declared & enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that willes or testaments, made of any manours, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, by any woman couert, or person within the age of xxij. yeares, ideot, or by any person de non sane memorie, shall not be taken to be good or effectuall in the law.

21 And be it further enacted by the au-

tho-

son or persons so euer they be holden, at his  
freē will and pleasure. And that by the au-  
thoritie aforesaid, the said will so declared  
shall be good & effectuall for two parts of the  
said manors, lands, tenements, & heredita-  
ments, although the will so declared be made  
of the whole, or of moze then of two parts  
of the same. The same diuision to be made  
and set forth, by the devisor or owner of the  
same manors, lands, tenements, and here-  
ditaments, by his last will in writing or  
otherwise in writing.

6 And in default thereof, by a commission  
to be graunted out of the kings court of the  
wards & liveries, vpon the inquirie of the  
true value thereof, by the othes of xij. men,  
and retourne or certificat thereof had in the  
same court, of the said manors, lands, tene-  
ments, and hereditaments, diuision to be  
made by the Master of the wards & live-  
ries, if the Master of the wards & liveries  
for the time being, & the parties thereunto  
cannot otherwise agree vpon the same diui-  
sion. And that the issues and profits of the  
two parts of the same manors, lands, tene-  
ments, and hereditaments vpon every such  
diuision, to be restored to them that shall  
have right, or title to the same, from the  
death of the owner or devisor thereof.

7 And further be it enacted and declared  
by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and sin-  
guler person and persons, having a sole es-  
tate or interest in fee simple, or seised in fee

Wils.

Simple,in copercenarie, or in common,in so  
simple, of and in any manors , lands, tene-  
ments, rents, or other hereditaments, in  
possession, reversion, or remainder, or of and  
in any rents or services, incident to any re-  
version or remainder, holden of the king, his  
heires or successors by knyghts seruice, and  
not in chiefe, or holden of any other person  
or persons by knyghts seruice, shall haue ful  
ſtreight liberty, power, & authority, to giue, diſ-  
poſe, wil or deuise, to any person or persons,  
except bodieſ politike & coorporate, by his  
laſt wil & testamēt in writing, or otherwise,  
by any act or acts lawfully executed in his  
life, by hymſelfe ſolely, or by hymſelfe, & other,  
toſtly, ſecurally, or particulary, or by all  
thoſe wayes, or any of them, as much as in  
him of right is or ſhall be, two parts of all  
the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, & heredi-  
tamēts, or any of them ſo holden by knyghts  
seruice, or any rents, common, or other pro-  
fits or commodities, out of, or to be perceiued  
of the ſame two parts, or out of any parcell  
thereof, in 2. parts to be deuided, or as much  
thereof, as ſhal amount to the ful & clere pere-  
ſy value of 2. parts thereof, in 2. parts to be  
deuided, at his free wil & pleasure.

¶ And that the ſaid will ſo declared, by au-  
thority aforesaid, ſhall be good & effectuall,  
for 2. parts of the ſaid manors, lands, tene-  
ments, or hereditaments, although the will  
ſo declared be or ſhall be made of the whole  
lands, & tenements, ſo holden by knyghts ser-  
uice,

uice, or of moxe thē of 2. parts of the same.

9 And also for the whole of all other such manors, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, or any of them, not holden of the King by Knights seruice in chiese, or otherwise by Knights seruice, nor of any other person by Knights seruice, & of any rents, commons, or other profits or commodities, out of, or to be perceived of the same, or out of any part thereof at his free will & pleasure.

10 The same diuision to be made and set forth, by hō owner of the said manors, lāds, tenements, & hereditaments, by his last will & testament in writing, or otherwise in writing. And in default thereof, forasmuch as the same manors, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, as shal concerne the kings interest, by commission, to be directed out of the kings court of the wardes and lueries, in maner and forme as is aforesaid, if the master of the wardes and lueries for the time being, & the parties thereunto cannot otherwise agree vpon the same diuision.

11 And that restitution of the issues and profits of the two parts thereof, shalbe had & made, in maner & forme abouesaid.

12 And for such of the same manours, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as shal concerne the interest of any other Lord or Lords, by commission to be graunted out of the kings court of Chancery, to enquire thereof, by the othes of twelve men, if the same Lord or Lords, and the parties there-

unto cannot otherwise agree vpon the same  
division.

13 And be it further enacted & declared by  
authoritie aforesaid, that the sauings, reser-  
vings, and prouisions, concerning saving of  
the custody, wardship, relief, & primer seisin  
to the king, of such manors, lands, tene-  
ments, & hereditaments, or as much thereof  
as shall appertaine vnto him, by vertue of  
the said former Act, & by the declaration and  
exposition thereof, declared by this present  
Act, during the kings interest therein:

14 And also for the custodie and wardship  
to other Lords, of as much of such manors,  
lands, tenements, & hereditaments, holden  
of them, as shall amount and extend to the  
cleare yearely value of the third part thereof  
ouer and aboue all charges, without any di-  
minution or abridgement of the third part,  
or of the full profits therof, comprised and  
mentioned in diuers articles in the said for-  
mer Act contained, by the authoritie afore-  
said, be, & shall be intended, expounded, & ta-  
ken, as hereafter insueth: that is to say, that  
the king shal haue and take for his full third  
part, of all such manors, lands, tenements,  
and hereditaments, whereunto he is, or shal  
be intituled by the said former act, & by this  
present act, such manors, lands, & tenemts,  
as shall by any meane dispend, or come by  
dissent, as well of estate of inheritance in fee  
taille, as in fee simple, or in fee taille onely  
to the heire of any such person, that shall  
make

fully begotten, minding at the time of such gifts, not onely to prefer and aduance presently the donees, but also their heires in blood of their bodies, according to the limitation of the said gifteſ: to the intent the recompence for the seruice of ſuch doneeſ, ſhould not onely be a benefit for their owne persons, but a conuinual profit & commodity to & for their heires coming of their bodies, whereby ſuch heires ſhould haue in ſpeciall memorie and daily remeembrance, the profit that they haue & take by the ſeruice of their ancestors done to the kings of this realme, and thereby be the better encouraged to doe like ſeruice to their loueraigne Lord, as to their duties of allegeance appertayneth. And forasmuch as ſundrie ſuch doneeſ in taile, and their heires haue ſuffered, & daily ſuffer by their conſent, vndeſtreſt & feyned recouerieſ to be had againſt them, with common boucher, or otherwiſe, of manorſ, meaſeſ, landſ, tenementſ, or hereditamentſ ſo giuen, graunted, or prouided in taile by the kings Maiestie, or his noble progenitors, as is aforesaid, to the intent by fraud, couin, & vndue meanes, not onely to bind & defeat their heires inheritable by the limitation of ſuch giftſ, but also the king of his prerogatiue, wardſhip, priuer ſeisin, and other his rights: whereby queſtions & diuerſities of opinion haue riſen, and yet be, whether ſuch tenantſ in taile, by their owne conſent, of landſ, tenementſ, or hereditamēts, wherof the

Recoueries.

the reversion or remainder is in the king, at the time of such recouery or recouries had, should after the death of the tenant in taile, bind the heires in taile or not.

2 For the plain declaration whereof, and to auoide & extinct from henceforth diuersities of opinions in such cases. Be it ordyned & enacted by authortie of this present parliament, that no such fayned recoverie hereafter to be had, by assent of parties, against any such tenant or tenants in taile, of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, wherof the reversion or remainder at the time of such recoverie had, shall be in the k. Shall bind or conclude the heires in the taile, whether any condition [alias common] boucher be had in any such feyned recoverie or not, but that after the death of euery such tenant in taile against whom any such recoverie shall be had, the heires in taile may enter, haue & enjoy the lands, tenements, & hereditaments so recovered, according to the forme of the gift of intaile: the said recoverie or any other thing or things hereafter to be had, done, or suffered, by or against any such tenant in taile to the contrary notwithstanding.

3 And be it also further enacted by that thority aforesaid, that the heires of euerie such tenant in taile, against whom any such feyned recoverie shall be had, shall take none aduantage for any recompence in value against the bouchee or his heires.

4 Provided alway that this act or any thing

Eng therein conteined , be not in any wise  
 iudicciall or hurtful to the lessee or lessees  
 any such tenāt in taile, made or to bemade  
 writing indented, of any manors, lands,  
 enements or hereditaments , for termes of  
 vi. yeres, threē liues, or vnder, wherupon  
 the accustomable rent & rents or more, is or  
 shall be reserved yearly during the same  
 terme and termes : but the same lessee & les-  
 ses, shall and may haue & enjoy his or their  
 terme & termes therein against the heire &  
 heires of euerie such tenant in taile, acccor-  
 ding to the tenor, purport, and effect of the  
 statute made in the xxxij. yeare of the raigne  
 of our soueraign Lord king Henry the viij.  
 any thing in this act conteined to the con-  
 trarie thereto notwithstanding. [See Anno  
 31.H.8.ca.28.Leases.2.]

An act that fines in townes corporate , shall  
 be made as the same in time heretofore  
 haue bin. An.34. H.8. cap. 22.

## Inrolments 2.

Where in the Parliament holden in  
 the xxvij. yeare of our most dread  
 soueraigne Lord king Henry the  
 eight [See the statute ment 31. H.8.ca.28.  
 but all the printes be 27. H.8. Ideo quere.]  
 It was enacted by authority of the said  
 parliament amongst other, that no fine, feof-  
 tement or other act or acts hereafter to be  
 made,

## Inrolments.

made, suffered, or done by the husband onely  
of manors, lands, tenements, or heredita-  
ments, being the inheritance, or the freehold  
of his wife, during the couverture between  
them: shall in any wise be or make any du-  
continuance thereof, or be prejudiciale  
hurtfull to the said wife, or to her heires,  
to such as shall haue right, title, or interest  
by the same, by the death of such wife, or  
wives: but the same wife & her heires, and  
such other to whom such right shall apper-  
taine, after her decease, shall and may the  
lawfully enter into all such manors, lands  
tenements, and hereditaments, according to  
their rights & titles therein, any such fine  
fessement, or other act to the contrary notwithstanding. Sithence þ making of whiche  
act, diuers doubts, questiones, & ambiguities  
haue risen, that is to say, whether the recou-  
ueries and deedes inrolled, which bee in na-  
ture of fines, and whereupon women couert  
haue bin vsed to be examined, taken, had, or  
knowledged, as wel within the citie of Lon-  
don, as in many other cities, boroughs, and  
townes within the Realme of England,  
should bind all such women couert, that  
should haþe to be examined vpon the same  
recouerie & deedes inrolled. In auoing  
therefore all such ambiguities & doubts:

¶ We it enacted by the king our soueraigne  
Lord, the Lords spirituall & temporall, and  
the commons in this present parliament as-  
sembled, & by authority of the same, that all  
recou-

þorþtie aforesaid, that if any person or persons hauing estate of inheritance, of or in manors, lands tenements, or hereditaments holden of the King by Knights service in chiefe, or otherwise of the king by knighthood service, or of any other person or persons by knighthood service, hath givien at any time sithen the xx. day of the said moneth of Julie, [11. H. 8. An dñi 1540.] or hereafter shall give, will, devise, or assigne, by will, or other act executed in his life, his manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any of them by fraude or couine, to any other person or persons, for terme of yeares, life, or liues, with one remainder ouer in fee, or with divers remainders ouer for terme of yeares, life, or in taile, with a remainder ouer in fee simple to any person or persons, or to his or their right heires, or at any time sithen the said xx. day of July, hath conueied or made, or hereafter shall conuey or make by fraude or couine contrary to the true intent of this act, any estates, condicions, mesnalties, tenures, or conuicances, to the intent to deuade or disceauie the king of his prerogative, primer seison, liuerie, relieve, wardship, mariages, or rights: or any other Lord or their wardshippes, reliefs, heriots, or other profits which shold or ought to accrue, now, or come vnto them or any of them, by after the death of his or their tenant, by þis according to the former estatute, and this present act & declaration:

## Wils.

22 And the same estates & other conueiances, being found by office to be so made or contrived by couin, fraude, or disceipt, as is abouesaid, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of the said former act, and of this act: That then the king shall haue as well the wardenship of the bodie and custodie of the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as liuerie, primer seisin, relief, and other profits, which should or ought to appertaine to the king, according to the true intent and meaning of the said former act, & of this present act, as though no such estates or conueiances by couin, had neuer bin had or made vntill the said office be lawfully vndone by trauerse or otherwise.

23 And that the other Lord & Lords, whom any such manors, lands, tenements or hereditamēts, shalbe holden by Knights seruice, as is aforesaid, shall haue their remedie in such cases, for his or their wardships of bodies & lands, by wxit of right of warde, & shall distraine, & make auowzis or cognisance, by themselves or their baillifis for their relaxes, heriots, and other profits, which should haue bene to them due, by or after the death of their tenant, as if no such estate or conuiance had bin had or made.

24 Hauing & reseruing alwaies by the authority aforesaid, the right & title of the donees, feoffees, lessors, & deutseeſ thereof, against the said devisor & his heires, after the interest and title of the king or other Lord therein

therein ended & determined.

15 Provided alwaies that this act, explanation, & declaration, or any of them, or any thing in this said act, explanation, or declaration conteined, shall not extende to the will or devise of Sir John Gaynsford, late of Crowherst in the Countie of Surrey Knight deceased: nor to the will or devise of Sir Peter Filpot Knight deceased: nor to the will or devise of Richard Creswell late of Mattingley in the countie of South.gentleman deceased, nor to the will or devise of Thomas Unton late of the countie of Berk. gent. deceased, sonne of sir Thomas Unton knight also deceased: or halbe in any wise prejudiciale or hurtfull to any person or persons, for or concerning any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, contcined or especified in the said wils or devises, or in any of them, but that the said last wils and devises, and euerie of them, shall stand abide, remaine, and be, in the same case, force and effect in the law, to all intents, purposes, and constructions, as the said last wils and devises, and euerie of them, were before the making of this act, declaration and explanation, & of none other effect or force: this act declaration, and explanation, or any of them, or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

16 Provided alway and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and euerie person

## Recoueries.

person and persons from whom the king or other Lord or Lords, shall take any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments for his or their full third part, or to make by his or their third part, shall and may by authoritie of this present act, in any of the cases aforesaid, upon his or their bill exhibited in the kings court of Chancerie, against all and every such person & persons, which shall be intitled by or under any such will, gift disposition, or devise, to the other two parts haue such contribution or recompence for the same, as by the Chauncelloz of England, or by the Keeper of the great Seale of England, for the time being, shal be thought good and conuenient. [ See the Statute 34 H. 8. cap. 20. of Recoueries ]

An act to embarre feyned Recoueries of lands wherein the Kings Maestic is in reuerlion, An 34.H.8.cap. 20.

## Recoueries 4.

WHere diuers of the kings most noble progenitors, and specially the king our soueraigne Lord most liberally aboue all other, hath giuen and graunted, or otherwise prouided to his and their louing and good seruants and subiects, aswell nobles as other, manors, meases, lands, tenements, rents, seruices, and hereditaments to them, and to their heires males of their bodies, or to the heires of their bodies lawfully

recoveries, deeds enrolled, & releases heres  
tofore knowledged & taken, or at any time  
hereafter to be taken & knowledged before  
the Maiors, aldermen, recorders, chamber-  
laines, or other head officer or officers, as-  
well of the citie of London, as of any other  
citie borough or towne corporat within the  
realme of England, having power and au-  
thoritie to take and receiue the same, accor-  
ding to the laudable usages & customes of  
the said cities, boroughs & townes, & every  
of them, shall be, stand, and remaine of like  
force, strength, & effect, to all intents & pur-  
poses, as they or any of them were before  
the making of the said act in the said xxxij.  
yere of our said soueraigne Lord: any thing  
in the same conteined to the contrary in any  
wise notwithstanding.

An act against usurie, Anno 37.

H.8.cap.9.

Usurie 2.

Where before this time, diuers and  
sundry acts, statutes, and lawes  
haue binordeined, had & made with-  
in this realme, for the auoiding & punishment  
of Usurie, being a thng vndeawfull, and of  
other corrupt bargaines, shiffts, & chenuaces,  
which acts, statutes, and lawes, bin so ob-  
scure & darke in intents, wordes, & termes,  
and vpon the same so many doubtes, ambi-

D d. j.

guities,

# Vsurie.

guities, and questions haue risen & growen, and the same actes, statutes, & lawes been of so little force or effect, that by reason thereof little or no punishment hath insued to the offendours of the same, but rather hath incouraged them to vse the same.

2 For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the king our soueraigne Lord, by thassent of the Lords spirituall & temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by the authozitie of the same, that all & euery the said actes, statutes, and lawes heretofore made, of, for, or concerning Usurrie, shiftes, corrupt bargaines, and chenuiances, and euery of them, & all peines, forfaitures & penalties concerning the same, and euery part thereof, shal from henceforth be vtterly void and of none effect, to all intents, constructions, and purpoles.

3 And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no person nor persons, of what estate, degréé, or condition so ever he or they be, from & after the last day of January next comming, shall by him selfe, factor, attorney, seruant or deputie, sell his marchandises or wares to any persoone or persons, & within 3. months next after, by himselfe, factor, attorney, deputie, or by any other person or persons to his vse & behoife, buy the same marchandises or wares, or any part or parcell thereof, vpon a lesser price, knowing them to be the same wares or marchandizes, that he before did so bargaine and sel, vpon

vpon the paines & forfaitures hereafter im-  
mited in this estatute.

4 And be it also enacted by the same au-  
thoritie, that no person nor persons of what  
estate,degree,qualitie,or condicion soever he  
or they be, at any time after the said last  
day of Januarie next comming, by way or  
meane of any corrupt bargaine, loane, ex-  
change, cheuisance, shift, interest, of any  
wares, marchandizes, or other thing or  
things whatsoeuer, or by any other corrupt  
or deceiptful way or mean, or by any couin,  
engin, or disceiptfull way or condeuaunce,  
shall haue, receiue, accept or take in lucre or  
gaines, for the forbearing or giuing day of  
payement of one whole yeare, of and for his  
or their money or other thing, that shall be  
due for the same wares,marchandizes or o-  
ther thing or things, aboue the summe of £.  
li.in the hundred & so after that rate & not a-  
bove, of & for a moze & lesse summe, or for a  
longer or shortter time, & no more or greater  
gaine or summe thereupon to be had, vpon  
the paines & forfaitures hereafter in this act  
mentioned & conteined.

5 And be it further enacted by authoritie  
aforesaid, that if any person or persons, at  
any time after the said last day of January,  
do bargaine & sell,or lay to morgage by any  
way or mean,any manors,lands,teneinets,  
or hereditaments, to any person or persons  
vpon condition of payement or nonpayement  
of any summe or sumes of money, to be had,

D d. ij. pated,

## Vsurie.

pated, or made , at any day certain, or before  
any such day, by him that shall so bargaine,  
sell or lay to morgage , the same manours,  
lands , tenements , or hereditaments , that  
the same person or persons , to whom any  
such manors, lands, tenements, or heredita-  
ments, shall be so bargained, sold, or layed to  
morgage, shal not by reason thereof, haue ne-  
take in lucre or gaines of the issues , reue-  
nues and profits of the same manors, lands,  
tenements or hereditaments, aboue the sum  
of x.li. in the hundred for one whole yeare, &  
so after the rate abouesaid , for a moze or a  
lesser summe or for a longer or shorster time,  
& no moze nor otherwise, vpon the paines,  
forfaitures & penalties hereafter in this  
present estatute limited & expressed.

6 And be it further enacted by the autho-  
ritie aforesaid, that if any person or persons  
of what estate degréé, qualitie, or condicion  
soever he or they be , at any time after the  
said last day of Januarie next cōming, shall  
do any act or acts , thing or things contra-  
rie to the tenour , forme , and effect of this  
estatute, or any clause , article , or sentence  
conteined in the same:that then all & eny  
offender & offenders therein , or in any part  
thereof,shall forfai & lose for every such of-  
fence, the treble value of the wares, marchā-  
dizes , & other thing or things, so bargained,  
sold, exchanged, or shifted, & the treble value  
of the issues & profits of the said manours,  
lands, tenemēts and hereditamēts, so had,  
taken,

taken, or received, by reason of any such bargaine, sale, or mortgage, & also shall haue and suffer imprisonment of his bodie, and make fine and rausome at the kings will & pleasure. The moitie of which forlaiture of the said treble value shall be to the king, & the other moitie to him or them that will sue for the same in any of the kings courts by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which action, bill, plaint, or information, no wager of law, esoine, or protection shall be admitted or allowed.

7 Provided alway, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act nor any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wise extend to any lawfull obligation, indentured with a condicton, nor to any statute or recognisance made and to be made, for the payment of a lesser summe, so that the same obligation, statute, or recognisance, be made for a true, iust, and perfitt debt, or for the perfourmance of any other true conenant, made, or to be made, vpon a iust and true intent had betwene the parties, other then in cases of vsurie, interest, corrupt bargaines, shifte, or chenuilance: Ne yet shall extend to any recouerie, fine, feoffement, release, confirmation, or graunt, made or to be made vpon condition with a true intent: other then to such recouerries, fines, feoffements, releases, confirmations, and graunts, as shall be made vpon condition, extending to vsurie, interest, corrupt bargaines, shiftes,

## Tenures.

or chenuisance : any thing this estatute contained, or any law, statute, or ordinance herefoore had vsed, or made, to the contrarie notwithstanding.

8 [ This Act was repealed by a Statute made Anno 5. E. 6. cap. 20. and thereby was prohibited & punished the lending, gyuing, letting out, delinering, or forbearing any summe &c. for any maner blurie, increase, lucre, gaine, or interest, to be had, received, or hoped for &c. Which Statute is also repealed, and this reuiued Anno 13. Eliz. cap. 8. Which followeth hereafter.

### An act for Tenures holden in Capite, An 1. Ed. 6. cap. 4.

#### Tenures 5.

**V**Here before this time, ambiguities, questions, and doubts haue been moued and stirred in diuers and sundry the kings courts of record, whether such honoris, castels, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments are holden of the king in Capite, whiche any his louing subiects do hold by knights seruice, socage, or other services of the king, as of his Duchies, Earledomes, Baronies, honoris, castels, manors, lands, tenements, fees, and seigniories, whiche haue come to the hands and possession of diuers of his highnesse most noble pregenitors, by attainer of treason,

treason, misprision of treason, attaunders of  
Præmunire and prouision, had and done by  
act of parliament, by verdict, confession, con-  
viction, or vtagarie, and offices, or no offi-  
ces thereupon found, or by the dissolution,  
surrender, or giving vp to the king or to any  
his noble progenitors, of any religious or  
ecclesiastical houses or places, or of any  
manors, lands, tenements and other heredi-  
taments, to any of the same religious or ec-  
clesiastical houses or places, in any wise ap-  
perteyning or belonging or no. By meanes  
of which doubt so moued, his said humble &  
obedient subiects & tenants haue been here-  
tofore much vnquieted, molested, & greued:  
Wherefore the king our soueraigne Lord,  
mynding & entirely desiring the quietnes of  
his said subiects, and that the certaintie  
of his lawes in that behalfe myght be kno-  
wen and declared to his said louing sub-  
iects:

4 For a plaine declaration and resoluti-  
on to be had, of, for, and concerning the  
premisses, at the humble petition and suit  
of the Lords and commons in this present  
parliament assembled, doth ordene, declare,  
and enact, by the assent of the Lords spi-  
rituall and tempozall, and of the Commons  
in this present parliament assembled, and  
by the authoritie of the same, that all such  
honours, castels, manours, lands, tene-  
ments, and other hereditaments, and eue-  
ry of them, whiche now be, or at any time  
D d .iiij. heres

## Tenures.

hereafter shall be holden of the king, or of any of his heires or successours, by any of his said subjects by knyghts servitce, socage, or otherwise, as of any of his or their Dukedomes, Earledomes, Baronies, Castels, manors, lands, teneinents, fees, or seygnories, which be come to the king, or his most noble progenitors, or hereafter shal come to the king, his heires or successours, by means of any such attaynder, conuiction, vtilagarie, or of any such dissolution, surrender, or quying vp of any religious or ecclesiastical houses or places, or of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to any of the said religious or ecclesiastical houses or places, in any wise belonging or appertayning, shall not from henceforth be adiudged, deemed, taken, or construed, to any intent, construction, or purpose, to be holden in Capite, or as tenure in Capite, any ambiguitie, question, or doubt heretofore moued to the contrary notwithstanding. [See a like matter Magna charta cap. 31.]

3. Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act or any thing therein contayned, shall not in any wise be prejudiciale ne hurtfull to the king, his heires or successours, to, for, or concerning any wardship, livery, priuer scisin, fine for alienation, or to or for any other profit or aduantage, which now is come, or hereafter shall or may come, fall, or grow to the king, his heires or successours, by or from any person or per-

or persons, which now doth, or hereafter shall hold any honours, seigniories, castels, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of the king in chiefe, as of his person, or of any other his ancient possessions, & being not come to the king by any such attainer, confession, conuiction, btlagarie, dissolution, giving vp, or surrender, as be abovesaid.

4 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that this present act, or any thing therein contained, or specified, shall not in any wise, or by any meaneſ give any aduantage, libertie, or profit, to any te-  
nant, or owner, in fee simple, of any honours, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, which haue hertoþre sued any speciall or generall Liverie, and Ouster la-  
maine, out of the hands of the king, or of any his noble progenitors, of any honours, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, by what tenure or seruice they were, or be holden: or that haue, or shall confess, by any matter of record, any tenure in chiefe, of the king, but that they, their heires & assignes, shall haue and hold the same manors, lands, tenements, and o-  
ther hereditaments, in like manner & forme,  
as they did before the making of this pre-  
sent Act, and as though this present Act  
had never bin had ne made: any thing aboue  
declared or enacted to the contrarie notwithstanding.

## Discontinuance of proces.

An act for the continuance of actions after  
the death of any king. An 1. Ed. 6. ca. 7.

## Discontinuance of proces 2.

From henceforth by the death, or demise  
of the kings maiestie that now is,  
(whose life almighty God long preserue,  
keepe, and maintaine in his most royall e-  
state) nor by the death or demise of any that  
hereafter shall be king of this Realme, any  
action, suit, bill, or plaint, now or that here-  
after shall depend betwene partie and par-  
tie, in any of the courts aforesaid, [ s. the  
kings Courts, & other courts of records.]  
Shall not in any wise be discontinued, or put  
without day.

2 But that processe, pleas, demurres, and  
continuances in every action, actions, suits,  
bils, or plaints, which now, or that hereaf-  
ter shall depend, shall stand good & effectual,  
& be prosecuted & sued forth in such maner &  
forme, & in the same estate, condition, and or-  
der, as if the same king had iuyed, or conti-  
nued in full life: the death or demise hereaf-  
ter of any king of this Realme notwith-  
standing.

3 And that all and all maner of iudiciale  
proces that hereafter shall be had, or pur-  
sued in the time of the raigne of any other  
king, then raigned at the time of the pur-  
sue of the originall, or other former pro-  
cesse, shall be made in the name of the king,  
that

that for the time shall raigne, and be king of this Realme , and that variance touching the same proces betweene the names of the kings, shall not be in any wise materiall, as concerning any default to be alleadged , or obiecte thereforo.

4 And also be it further established and enacted by the authozitie aforesaid , that all and euery Assise of nouel discleisir , Assise of Mortdauncester , Iuris ytrum , and Attaint , which at any time hereafter shall be arraigned , commenced , or stued before any of the kings Justices of Assise , shall not from henceforth be discontinued or put without day, by reason of death , new commission, association , or not comming of the same Justices of assise , or any of them , but shal stand god & effectuall in the law , to all intents , constructions , and purposis: the death , new commission , association , or not comming of the same Justices , or any of them , in any wise notwithstanding .

5 And ouer that , be it ordeined and enacted by the authozity aforesaid , that albeit any demaundant or plaintife in any maner of action , bill , or suite , shall fortune to be made , or created , Duke , Archbishop , Marques , Earle , Viscount , Baron , Bishop , Knight , Justice of the one bench , or of the other , or Sergeant at law , depending the same action , bill , or suit , yet that notwithstanding , that no writ , action , or suit shall for such cause in any wise be abatable

## Discontinuance of proces.

or abated , but shall remaine in like force,  
goodnesse, and strength, as the same was be-  
fore : any law or usage to the contrarie in  
any wise notwithstanding.

6 And also be it ordeined and enacted by  
the authoritie aforesaid, that albeit any per-  
son or persons being Justice of Assise, Ju-  
stice of Gaole deliuerie , or Justice of peace  
Within any of the kings Dominions , or  
being in any other the kings Commissions  
whatsoever, shal fortune to be made, or crea-  
ted Duke, Archbisshop, Marques , Earle,  
Viscont, Baron, Bishop, Knight, Justice  
of thone bench, or of the other, or Sergeant  
at Law, or Shirife, yet that notwithstanding,  
he and they shall remaine Justice and  
Commissioner , and haue full power & au-  
thoritie to execute the same , in like maner  
and forme as he or they might , or ought to  
haue done before the same.

7 And be it ordeined and enacted by the  
authoritie aforesaid, that in all cases, where  
any person or persons heretofore haue been,  
or hereafter shal be found guiltie, of any ma-  
ner of treason, murder, manslaughter, rape,  
or other felonie whatsoever , for the which  
iudgement of death should or may influe, and  
shal be reprieved to prison without iudgement  
at the time gyuen against him , her, or them  
so found guiltie , that those persons that at  
any time hereafter shall by the kings Let-  
ters patent be assigned Justices to deli-  
uer the gaole, where any such person or per-  
sons

sons found guiltie shall remaine, shall haue  
full power and authoritie to gyue iudg-  
ment of death against such person so found  
guiltie & reprieved, as the same Justices (be-  
fore whom such person or persons was, or  
were found guiltie) might haue done, if  
their commission of Gaole deliuerie had  
remayned and continued in full force and  
strength. And ouer that, that no maner of  
processe, or suit made, sued, or had before  
any Justices of Assise, Gasle deliuerie,  
Dier and terminer, Justice of peace, or  
other of the Kings Commissioners, shall,  
ne in any wise be discontinued by the ma-  
king and publishing of any new Comini-  
sion or association, or by altering of the  
names of the Justices of Assise, Gaole  
deliuerie, Dier and terminer, Justices of  
peace, or other the kings Commissioners,  
but that the new Justices of assise, Gaole  
deliuerie, and of the Peace, and other Com-  
missioners may proceed in euery behalfe, as  
if the olde Commissions, and Justi-  
ces, and Commissioners had still  
remained and continued  
not altered.

An act

## Monasteries.

An act whereby certaine Chaunteries, Col-  
ledges, Free chappels, and the possessions of  
the same, be giuen to the kings Maiestie,  
Anno 1. Ed. 6. cap. 14. Wherein is recited  
an Act made 37 H. 8. cap. 4. made for  
seising into his Maiesties hands , all  
Colledges, Free chappels ,  
Chauntries &c.

## Monasteries 13.

The Kings most louing Subjects, the  
Lords spirituall and tempozall , & the  
Commons in this present parliament  
assembled , considering that a great part of  
superstitution & erroours in Christian Religion,  
hath been brought into the mindes and  
estimation of men , by reason of the igno-  
rance of their verie true & perfitt saluation,  
through the death of Jesus Christ, and by  
deuising and phantasying vaine opinions of  
Purgatorie , and Masses satisfactorie , to  
be done for them , which be departed . The  
which doctrine & vaine opinion, by nothing  
moze is maintayned and vpholden then by  
the abuse of Trentals, Chauntries, & other  
provisions made for the continuance of the  
said blindnesse and ignorance.

2. And further considering and vnderstan-  
ding that the alteration, change, & amende-  
ment of the same , and conuerting to god  
and godlie vses , as in erecting Grammer  
Schooles, to the education of youth in ver-  
tue

tue and godlinesse, the further augmenting  
of the Uniuersities, and better prouision for  
the poore and needie, cannot in this present  
Parliament be prouided, and conueniently  
done, nor cannot, ne ought to any other  
manner person be committed, then to the  
Kings highnesse, whose Maiestie, with, and  
by the aduise of his highnesse most prudent  
Counsaile, can, and will most wisely, and  
beneficially, both for the honour of God, and  
the weale of his Maiesties Realme, order,  
alter, conuert, and dispose the same. And  
calling further to their remembrance, that  
in the Parliament holden at Westminster  
the xxxvij. yeare of the raigne of our late so-  
ueraigne Lord king Henry the eight, father  
to our most dread & naturall Soueraigne  
Lord the king that now is, [cap. 4.]

It was ordeyned, enacted, and establis-  
hed amongst other things, that all and sin-  
guler Colledges, free chappells, Chaun-  
ties, Hospitals, fraternities, Brother-  
heads, Guildes, & other promotions, men-  
tioned in the laid former Act, had or made  
to haue continuance in perpetuitie for euer,  
and then being, or that had, or ought to be  
contributorie or chargeable to the payment  
of the first Fruites and Tenthes, accor-  
ding to the Lawes and Statutes in that  
behalfe had, and made, by what name, sur-  
name, degree, or corporation, they or any of  
them were founded, ordeyned, established,  
creted, named, called, or knownen, and all  
and

## Monasteries.

and singuler the mansions, houses, manors,  
orchards, gardens, lands, tenements, pa-  
stures, woodes, waters, rents, reuersions,  
seruices, commons, tythes, pencies, porci-  
ons, churches, chappells, aduotions, nomi-  
nations, patronages, annuitie, rights, in-  
terestes, entries, conditions, lettes, courts,  
liberties, priuiledges, franchises, and other  
hereditaments whatsoeuer then appertay-  
ning, or belonging, or that did appertaine,  
or belong, or were assigned, or appointed to  
any such colledge, free chappell, chauntrie,  
hospitall, fraternitie, brotherhead, guild, sti-  
pendarie p̄iest, or other the said promoti-  
ons, or to any of them, or accepted, knownen,  
or taken as part, parcel, or member of them,  
or of any of them: and to the said colledges,  
chauntries, free chappells, hospitals, frater-  
nities, brotherhed, guild, stipendary p̄iests,  
or other promotions, or to any of them bni-  
ted, or annexed, which betweene the fourth  
day of February, in the xxvij. yere of the said  
late kings raigne, and the xxv. day of De-  
cember, in the xxxvij. yeare of his graces  
raigne, by reason of any entrie, expulsion,  
bargaine, sale, or feoffement, fine, recouerie,  
lease, or other conuincie therof made, were  
dissoluued, determined, or relinquished by any  
of the w̄ayes, meanes, or conuinciances, men-  
tioned in the said Act, or otherwise, other  
then such of them, as then were in the pos-  
session of the said late king, or that were  
granted or assured by his licence, agreemet,  
consent,

sent or letters patents to any person or persons, or then had been lawfully obtained, or recovered by any person, by any former right, or title, without fraude or couyn, or by the kings licence: shall from henceforth by authoritie of the same former act, be adiudged and deemed, and also be in the verie actuall and reall possession & seisyn of the said late king, and of his heires and successors for ever, in as large and ample maner, as the said priestes, wardens, masters, ministers, gouernours, rulers, or other incumbents, or any of them, or the patrons, deacons, or founders of any of them, at any time lenthence the said viij. day of Februarie, in the xxviij. yere aforesaid, had, occupied, or enjoyed, or then had, occupied, or enjoyed the same, and as though all and singuler the said colledges, chauntries, hospitals, free chappells, fraternities, brotherheds, guilds, and other the said promotions, and the said manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and other the premisses, whatsoeuer they be, and euery of them, had been in the said former act, specially, particularly, and certainly rehearsed, named, and expressed, by expresse wordes, names, surnames, corporations, titles, and faculties, and in their naturall kinds, & qualities: the said entries, expulsions, bargaines, sales, fines, feoffements, recoveries, or other assurance, & conuiance whatsoever they were, had, or made, (except before in the former act excepted) to the

## Monasteries.

contrarie notwithstanding.

4 And, where also it was enacted and  
granted by the said late King, by the said  
former act, that the same late King during  
his naturall life, might make and direct his  
commission & commissions vnder his great  
seale, to enter into all and singuler such and  
as many chauntries, free chappels, hospi-  
tals, colledges, and other the promotions,  
mentioned in the said former act, and into  
all and singuler such manours, mansions,  
houses, meases, lands, tenements, pa-  
tures, woods, waters, rents, reuersions,  
servicess, possessions, and other heredita-  
ments whatsoeuer, or into any part or par-  
cell thereof, in the name, seisin, and posse-  
sion of all the hereditaments, annexed, b-  
nited, belonging or appertayning to any  
Chauntrie, hospitall, free chappell, col-  
ledge, fraternitie, brotherhed, guilde, or  
other the said promotions, or wherof any  
priestes, provostes, gouernours, rulers, or  
other incumbents, of them, or any of them,  
by what name, surname, degree, title, or  
corporation, they, and euery of them, or any  
of them were founded, created, ordeyned,  
established, named, called, or knownen, then  
had, or enjoyed, or that hereafter should  
haue, or enjoy, to the said chauntries, hos-  
pitals, free chappels, colledges, fraterni-  
ties, brotherheds, guildes, or other the said  
promotions, that then were chargeable to  
the payment of the first fruits and tenthes,

and

and all colledges that were chargeable, or  
not chargeable to the said payment of the  
first fruits & tenths, as is aforesaid, or to as  
ny of them, as should be named, expressed, &  
appointed in the said commission, or commis-  
sions, & to seise & take the same chauntries,  
hospitals, colledges, free chappels, frater-  
nities, brotherheds, guildes, & other the said  
promotions, manours, lands, tenements,  
& other the premisses, mentioned in the said  
commission, or commissions, and in euery of  
them, and euery part, parcell, and member of  
the same, into the kings possession and  
hands, to haue and to hold the same to the  
said late king, and to his heires and suc-  
cessours for ever, as by the said former act  
amongst other thinges moze at large ap-  
peareth.

¶ It is now ordyned and enacted by the  
king our soueraigne Lord, with the assent  
of the Lords and Commons in this pre-  
sent Parliament assembled, and by the au-  
thoritie of the same, that all manner of  
Colledges, free Chappels, and Chaun-  
tries, hauing being, or in Esse, within ffe  
yeares next before the first day of this pre-  
sent parliament, whiche were not in actuall  
and reall possession of the said late king,  
nor in the actuall and reall possession of  
the king our Soueraigne Lord that now  
is, nor excepted in the said former act, in  
fourme abovesaid, other then such as by  
the kings commissions, in fourme here-

## Monasteries.

after mencioned shal be altered, transposed, or chaunged, and all manours, lands, tementes, rents, tythes, pensions, poxions, and other hereditaments, and things aboue mencioned, belonging to them, or any of them, and also all manours, lands, tementes, rents, and other hereditaments, and things aboue mencioned, by any maner of assurance, conueyance, will, devise, or otherwise, had, made, suffred, knowledged, or declared, gyuen, assigned, limittid, or appoyn-  
ted to the finding of any p̄iest, to haue continuance for euer, & wherewith, or whereby any p̄iest was sustayned, maintayned, or found within fve yeris next before the first day of this present parliament, which were not in the actuall & real possession of the said late king, nor in the actuall and reall posses-  
sion of our soueraigne Lord the king that now is, and also all annuall rents, profits,  
& emoluments, at any time within 5. yeris next before the beginning of this present parliament, employed, paied, or bestowed,  
toward, or for the maintenance, supportati-  
on, or finding of any stipendary p̄iest, inten-  
ding by any act or writing to haue continu-  
ance for euer, shall by the authority of this  
present parliamēt, immediatly after the feast  
of Easter next comming, be adiudged & de-  
creed, & also be in the very actuall & reall pos-  
session and seisin of the king our soueraigne  
Lord & his heirs & successors for euer, with-  
out any office or other inquisition thereof to  
be

be had or found, and in as large & ample maner and fourme as the priests, wardens, masters, ministers, gouernours, rulers, or other incumbents of them, or any of them, at any time within five yeres next before the beginning of this present parliament, had, occupied, or introyed, or now hath, occupieth or enjoyeth the same, and as though all and singuler the said Colledges, free Chappells chaunteries, stipends, salaries of priestes, & the said manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, & other the premisses whatsoeuer they be, and euery of them, were in this present act specially particularly, and certainly rehearsed, named and expressed by expresse words, names, surnames, corporations, titles and faculties, & in their natures, kinds and qualities.

6 And ouer that be it ordained & enacted, by the authozitie of this present parliament that where any manors, lands, tenements, tithes, pensions, portions, rents, profits, or other hereditaments, by any maner of assurance, conuiance, will, devise, or other wise at any time heretofore had, mad, suffered, knowledged or declared, were giuen, assigned or appointed, to, or for the maintenance sustentation, or finding of one priest, or of dittiers priestes for terme of certain yeres yet continuing, & that any priest hath bin maintained, sustained or found with the same or with the reuuenues or profits thereof, within five yeares last past, that the king, from

E c t y,

the

## Monasteries.

the said feast of Easter next comming shall haue & enjoy in cuery behalfe, for and during all such time to come, every such and like things, tenements, hereditaments, profits, & emoluments, as the priest or priests ought, or shold haue had for or toward, his, or their maintenaunce, sustenance, or finding, and for no longer, or further time, nor for any other profit, aduantage or commoditie, thereof to be taken.

7 Provided alway, & it is or deyned & enacted by the authuracie of this present Parliament, that whenz assone as the tyme assigued for the maintenance, sustentation, or finding of the priest or priests, shall be expired and runne, that then it shall be lawfull to euerie person or persons, to whom any manors, lands, tenements, tithes, portions, pentiones, rents, and other hereditaments, or as my of them shold haue belonged, or apperteined, if the said former act, & this act had never bin had or made, to enter into, take, per ceive, haue and enjoy the same without any maner of livery, Duster le main, petition, or other suit to be made to the king, in like manner, forme and condition to all intents, constructions and purposes, as though the said former act, and this act had never been had, or made, and as though the king had never had any season, or possession thereof: any thing in the said former act, or in this act, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

8 And be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament that the king our soueraigne Lord, his heires, and successours, from the said feast of Easter next comming, shal haue, hold, perceiue, and enjoy for euer, all lands, tenements, rents, and other hereditaments, whiche by any maner of assurance, conuiance, willes, will, devise or otherwise at any time heretofore had, made suffred, knowledged, or declared, were giuen, assigned, or appointed, to go or be employed wholly to the finding or maintenance of any anniuersarie, or obite, or other like thing, intent, or purpose, or of any light or lampe, in any Church or chappell, to haue continuallance for euer, which hath been kept or maintained within five yeares next before the said first day of this present parliament.

9 And also that where but part of the issues or reuenues of any manors, lands, tenements, rents, or other hereditaments hath by any of the wates and meanes abovesaid, been giuen, assigned, or appointed to be bestowed or employed to the finding or maintenance of any anniversary or obite, or other like thing, intent, or purpose, or of any light or lampe in any Church or Chappell, and to haue continuallance for euer, that then our Soueraigne Lord the king shall from the said feast of Easter next comming, for euer, haue, perceiue, & enjoy such summes of money, that in any one yere within 5 yeres next  
E e. iiiij before

## Monasteries.

before the first day of this present parliament hath bin expended & bestowed about the finding or maintenance of any such anniversarie, or obit, or other like thing, intent, or purpose of any light or lamp , to him, his heirs, & successors for euer, as a rent charge to be paied yearly at the feasts of S. Michael the Archangel, & the annunciation of our Ladie S. Mary the virgin, by even portions in the kings court of Augmentations, & reuenues of his crowne, or in any other court or courts, as the king hereafter shall appoint.

10 And that it shall be lawfull to our said soueraigne Lord the king , his heires and successors , for non paiment of any such summe or summes of money, to distraine in the said manors, lands, & tenements of the issues & reuenues, whereof the said anniversarie, or obite or other like thing, or any such light or lampe was found , sustained , or maintained.

11 And that for lack of sufficient distresse in or vpon any of the premisses , whereof any of the said yearly rents or summes of money should be paied by the space of one moneth next after that any of the said rents should be paied, & be not paid within the said moneth: that then it shall be lawfull to & for our soueraigne Lord the king , his heires and successors, by vertue of this present act, to enter into , and to haue and possesse as much of the landes, tenements, and herediy-

ta=

taments, whereof the said rent or rentes should be levied or paied, as the rent or rents that should bee levied or paied out of the same, doth or shal amount or come to in yere-ly value, & the same lands, tenementes, & hereditamentes, to hold & keepe, & to haue [to] our said soueraigne Lord the king, his heires, & assignes for euer, or for such estate as our soueraigne Lord the king, his heires or successours, had, or ought to haue had, of, or in the saide rent or rents.

12 And it is also ordeined & enacted by the authozitie of this present parliament, that our soneraigne Lord the king, shall from the said feast of Easter next comming, haue, perceiue, and enjoy all and singuler such summes of money, profites commodities, & emolumentes, which by vertue of any maner of assurance, conueyance, composition, will, devise, or otherwise, heretofore haue been given, assigned, limited, or appointed to haue continuance for euer, which in any one yeare, within five yeares next before the beginning of this present parliament, haue been paied, bestowed, or employed, by any maner of corporations, guildes, fraternities, companies, or felawships of misteries, or crafts, or any of them being in England, Wales, and other the kings dominions, or by the Masters, wardens, gouernours, or other officers or ministers, or by the master, warden, gouernour, or other officer, or minister of them, or any of them, toward or about

## Monasteries.

about the finding , maintenance , or susten-  
tation of any priest or priestes , of any anni-  
uerarie or obite , lampe , light , or lightes , or  
other like thing . as is aforesaid , to our said  
soueraigne Lord the king , his heires and  
successours for euer , to be payed pearely as  
a rent charge , at the feastes of Saint  
Michaell the Archangell , and the Annun-  
ciation of our Ladie , by euen porcions  
in the kings Court of Augmentations ,  
and reuenues of his crowne , or in any o-  
ther court , or courts , as the king hereafter  
shall appoint .

i 3 And that it shall be lawfull to our said  
soueraign Lord the king , his heirs & succe-  
ssors , for non payment of any such summes or  
summe of money , profit , commodity , or emol-  
ument , or for non payment of any of them , to  
distreyne in all the manors , lands , tenementes  
of euery such craftes , corporations , gildes ,  
fraternities , companies , or fellowshipe of  
misteries or craftes , or any of them , by  
whom or by the masters , wardens , gouer-  
noris or other officers , or ministers , or ma-  
ster , warden , gouernour or minister of the  
which any such summes or summe of mony ,  
profit , commoditie or emolument , haue or  
hath been paied , bestowed or employed . And  
that all and euery of the said summes of mo-  
ney , profits , commodities , & emoluments ,  
shal from the feast of Easter next comming ,  
without any maner of inquisition or office  
to be had or found , be iudged and deeme to

be in the actuall & reall possession of our said soueraigne Lord the king , in like manner and forme to all intents , constructions , and purposes , as if the same had beene particularly and specially mentioned in this present act .

14 And furthermore be it ordeined & ena-  
cted by anthoritie aforesaid , that the king  
our soueraigne Lord , shall from the said  
feast of Easter next comming haue and em-  
ploy to him his heires and successours for euer ,  
al fraternities , brotherheds & guildes , being  
within the Realme of England & Wales ,  
& other the kings dominions , & all manors ,  
lands , tenements , & other hereditaments be-  
longing to them or any of them ( other then  
such corporations , guildes , fraternities , com-  
panies & fellowshippes of misteries , or craftes ,  
& the manours , lands , tenements , and other  
hereditaments , pertaining to the said corpo-  
rations , guildes , fraternities , companies , &  
fellowshippes of misteries or craftes , aboue  
mentioned , ) and shall by vertue of this act  
be iudged and deemed in actuall & reall pos-  
session of our said Soueraigne Lord the  
king , his heires and successors , from the  
said feast of Easter next comming for euer ,  
without any inquisition or office thereof to  
be had or found &c . Diuers things touching  
comissions , for the survey and disposition  
of the premisses .

15 And also be it ordeined and enacted by  
the anthoritie of this present Parliament ,  
that

## Monasteries.

that our soueraigne lord the king shall haue  
and enjoy , all such goods , cattels , iewels ,  
plate, ornamēts , and other moueables , as  
were or be the common godes of every such  
colledge , chauntrie , free chappell , or stipendia-  
dary priest , belonging or annexed to the fur-  
niture or seruices of their seuerall foundaci-  
ons , or abused of any of the said corporatiōn  
in the abuses aforesaid , the property where  
of was not altered nor chaunged before the  
eight day of December , in the yeare of our  
Lord God 1547.

16 And it is also ordyned and enacted by  
the authority of this present parliamēt , that  
all such debts & summes of money , as ought  
or should without fraud or couin hereafter  
be payed of the mony or godes of any of the  
said colledges , due or payable by reason of  
of any contract , specialitie , or promise , had or  
made before the same eight day , shall truly  
and fully be payed by the Treasurer of the  
kings Court of the augmentationes and  
reuenues of his crowne , or by the treasurer  
or receiver of any other Court , to which a-  
ny of the premisses shall be appointed , of the  
kings treasure , being in his or their hands ,  
with as conuenient speed as the same may  
be payed .

17 Provided alwaies , and be it ordained ,  
and enacted by the authority aforesaid , that  
this act or any article , clause , or matter con-  
tained in the same , shall not in any wise ex-  
tend to any colledge , hostell , or hall , beeinge  
within

within either of the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford, nor to any Chauntry founded in any of the colledges, hostels or halles, being in the same vniuersities, nor to the free Chappell of Saint George the Martir, scituat in the Castell of Windsor, nor to the Colledge called saint Mary Colledge of Winchester, besides Winchester, of the foundation of Bishop Wickham, nor to the Colledge of Eaton, nor to the parish church, commonly called the Chappel in the sea in Newton, within the Isle of Ely, in the Countie of Cambrige, nor to any manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, to them or to any of them pertayning or belonging, nor to any Chappell made or ordeined for the ease of the people, dwelling distant from the Parish Church or such like Chappell, whereunto no more lands, or tenements, then the churchyard, or a little house or close, doth belong or perteine, nor to any Cathedrall Church or colledge where a Bishops sea is within this Realme of Englād, or in Wales, nor to the manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of any of them (other then to such chauntries, obites, lightes, & lampes, or any of them, as at any time within five yeres next before the beginning of this present parliament, haue bin had, vsed, or maintained within the said Cathedrall churches, or within any of them, or the issues, reuenues, or profits of any of the said Cathedrall churches,

## Monasteries.

churches, to which chauntries, obites, lights, & lampes, it is enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this Act shall extend.)

18 And it is ordeyned and enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that our Soueraignt Lord the king, at any time during his life (which God long preserue) may at his wil & pleasure, alter & chāge the name or names of all & singuler chantries, & the foundations of the same, being in any of the colledges, hostels, or hals, of any of the said Universities, according as to his Godly wisedom shall be thought meet & conuenient.

19 Hauing to all & every person and persons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires & successors, & the heires & successors of every of them, (other then the Masters, wardeines, Ministers, gouernors, rulers, priests, incumbents, fellowes, and brethren of the said colledges, chauntries free chapels, or other the premisses, giuen, limittel or appointed to the King by this act, & the successors of them, and euery of them: and other then such as be, or pretend to be founders, patrons, or donors of the premisses or any of them, or of any part or parcel thereof, and the heires successors and assignes of euery, or any of them: and other then such as be, or were seofees, recouerees, conseees, grauntees, or deuisees, of any of the premisses, to, or for any of the vses, purposes, or intentis aboue mentioned, or to the vse of any of the said colledges, free chappells,

chan-

chantries, or other the premisses, giuen, li-  
mitted, or appointed by this act to the king,  
or to the intent to imploy the rents or pro-  
fits thereof, to the vse of Masters, rulers,  
incumbents, or ministers of them, or any of  
them: and other then such person & persons,  
and bodies politike & corporat, their heires,  
successors and assignes, as claime or pre-  
tend to haue estate, right, title, interest, vse,  
possession, or condition, of, in, or to the pre-  
misses, or any part or parcel thereof, by rea-  
son of any feoffement, fine, bargaine, & sale,  
or by any other wayes, meanes, or conveyn-  
ance, to them made, of any estate of inheri-  
tance, without the said late kings licence,  
assent, consent, or agreement, and without  
the licence, assent, or agreement of the kings  
Maestie that now is, by any of the said  
Deanes, Masters, Wardeins, Ministers,  
gouvernors, rulers, priestes, or incumbents,  
or by the foundors, donors, or patrons of  
them, or of any of them) all such right, title,  
claime, possession, interest, rents, annuitiess,  
commodities, commons, offices, fees, leases,  
limeries, lyuinges, pencies, portions,  
debts, dueties, and other profites, which  
they, or any of them lawfully haue, or of  
right ought to haue, or might haue had, in,  
of, or to any of the premisses, or in, of, or to  
any part or parcell therof, in such like ma-  
ner, form, & condition, to all intents, respects,  
constructions, and purposes, as if this Act  
had never beene had nor made, & as though

The

## Monasteries.

the said chauntries, colledges, & other the  
said promotions had still continued and re-  
mained in their full being.

20 And sauing to all and euery patron, do-  
nor, foundor, or gouernor, of any such col-  
ledge, chauntrie, free chappell, stipendarie  
Priestes, and other the premisses, giuen, li-  
mited, or appointed to the king by this act,  
and the donour, feoffor, and giuer of the a-  
foresaid lands, tenements, or hereditamēts,  
to them, or any of them, or to any uses or  
purposes before mencioned, all such rents  
seruices, rents secke, rents charge, fees, an-  
nuities, profits, & offices: and also Leases  
for terme of life, līves, and yeares, where-  
upon the accustomed rent or moze is reser-  
ued, as they or any of them lawfully had,  
perciued, & inioyed, in, out, or of any the said  
promotions, or out of any of the said lands,  
tenements, or hereditaments, before the  
first day of this present parliament.

21 And ouer that it is ordeined &c. that  
those then lyuing which had receiued any  
money for any of the premisses, should repay  
it, and of one clause, that the premisses shall  
be in the suruey and order of the Court of  
Augmentation.

22 And it is further enacted by the autho-  
ritie aforesaid, that if any of the said Ma-  
sters, Wardens, Ministers, rulers, gouer-  
nor, priestes, incumbents, or owners of  
any such colledge, chauntrie, freechappell, or  
of any the premisses, giuen, limited, or ap-  
pointed

pointed to the King by this act or any of them, sithens the xxij. day of November, in the xxvij. yeare of the Raigne of the said late King, haue made any lease vnder his or their common seale or otherwise, for terme of yeres, life, or liues, of their said colledges, chauntries, free chappells, or of other the same premisses, or of any part thereof, or of any manors, lands, tenements, possessions or hereditaments, whatsoeuer they be, to them, or to any of them vnted or annexed, belonging or appertaining, vpon the which leases, the vsuall and olde rents and fermes accustomed to be yeilden and reserved, or more, by the space of xx. yeares, next before the said thre and twenty day of November, not reserved & yeilden, shall be vtterly void & of none effect.

23 And that all other leases and graunts heretofore made of any the premisses, giuen, limited, or appointed to the King by this act, shall be as good, available, and effectuall in the law, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if this act had neuer bin had or made; any thing in this act, or any other act heretofore had or made to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstanding.

24 Provided alwaies, & be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act or any thing therein contained, shall not extende to any manors, lands, tenements, possessions, or hereditaments, which the said Masters, Wardeins,

## Monasteries.

ministers, chauntrie priestes, incumbents,  
or other the said gouernours, officers, minis-  
ters or rulers of the premisses, or of any of  
them, hath, or is, or hereafter shall haue or be  
possessed or seised of, in fee simple, fee tail,  
generall or speciall, for terme of life, terme  
of yerres, or otherwise, to his or their owne  
proper bles, by inheritance or purchase: and  
not being at any time united or annexed to  
his or their said colledges, free chappells,  
chauntries, or other the premisses, gauen  
limitted, or appointed to the King by this  
act, nor shall extend to any manors, lands,  
tenements, possessions, rentes, annuities,  
and yeerely pencion or porcions, or to any  
yeerely summe or summes of money, beeing  
not united, or parcell of any of the said col-  
leges, and other the premisses aforesayd,  
or of any of them heretofore giuen or graun-  
ted by the said late king, or giuen or graun-  
ted, or hereafter to be giuen or graunted by  
the king our soueraigne Lord, to any of the  
said Deanes, Masters, Wardeins, Minis-  
ters, Chauntrie priestes incumbents, go-  
uernorrs, or rulers of the premisses, or of a-  
ny of them for terme of life onely, vnder his  
great Scale of England, or vnder the seale  
of the Court of the Augmentations and re-  
venues of the kings crowne, or any other of  
the Kings seale of any of his courts: any  
thing conteined in this act to the contrary in  
any wise notwithstanding.

25. Provided alway, and be it enacted by  
author-

authoritie aforesaid, that aswell all & every patron, donour, foundour, and giuer of any of the said promotions or premisses, or gruer, donor, or feoffor of any their lands, tenements, possessions, or other hereditaments, as all and every person or persons, bodies politike or corporate, which before the making of this act, lawfully without fraude or couin, had or enioyed any maner of rent, or other perely profits to be taken, perceiued or had, of any chauntries, colledges, free chappells, or other the premisses giuen, limitted or appointed to the King by this act, or out of any manours, lands, tenements, or other possessions of them, or any of them, shal haue and enjoy the same, in like manner and fourme, as they shoule and ought to haue done, if the sayd colledges, chauntries, free chappells, and other the premisses, giuen, limitted, or appointed to the king by this act, had still remained and continued inesse, and full being: any thing in this act mencioned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

26 Provided also, & be it enacted &c. a discharge of those first fruits, which after the first day of this Parliament should grow due for the premisses,

27 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all such rents, seruices, issues, profits and other summes of money payable out of, or for any of the premisses, or any of them, in the kings court of

## Monasteries.

his Exchequer, shall continue, & be continually and perely levied, charged, or paid in the same court, in such maner & forme, as heretofore hath been vsed: any law, custome, b-  
nitie of possession in the kings highnes, or  
other thing to the contrary notwithstanding:  
and as though the said promotions,  
manors, lands, tenements, and other the  
premisses had not come to the kings hands  
or possession.

28 And be it further enacted by the auth-  
oritie aforesaid, that all & every letters pa-  
tents made by the said late king Henry the  
eighth, or by the Kings Maiestie that now  
is, or hereafter to be made by his highnes to  
any person or persons, or to any Archbisshop  
or Bishop, of any of the said colledges, chan-  
tries, free chappels, or other the premisses,  
or any part or parcel of them, or of any lands,  
tenements, or hereditaments, belonging or  
apperteyning, or that did belong or apper-  
taine to them, or to any of them.

29 And all fines, gifts, grants, feoffemēts,  
reconueries, & all other assurances and con-  
ueiances thereof had or made, by the assent,  
consent, or licence vnder the great seale of  
England, of the said late king H. 8. or of the  
kings Maiestie that now is, to any person  
or persons, bodies politike or corporate, by  
any chauntrie priest, master, warden, my-  
nister, ruler, gouernour, or other having any  
of the said promotions, of any of the said col-  
leges, chauntries, free chappels, or other  
the

the premisses, or of any of the, or of any part parcel, or member of the same, shal stand and be in their forces and effects, & shall be good and effectual in the law, for such estates and interestes, giuen, graunted, limited or appointed in any of the gifts, graunts, assurances or conueiances thereof had or made, according to their purports, forme and manner, and according to the true intent & meaning of the same assurances, and shall be by authoritie of this act good, perfitt and auailable as well against the King, his heires and successors, as against the said chauntry priestes, wardens, masters, rulers, gouernours, and other hauing any of the said promotions and their successors, and the successors of euery of them: also against the foundours, donors and patrons of the same, and the ordinary of them and euery of them, and the heires and successors of euery of them: any law, statute, ordinaunce, or other thing to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

30 And where dñers & sundry Bishops, deanes, archdeacons, treasores, prebendaries, chauntrie priestes, masters, prouostes, rulers, gouernours of any Deanries, archdeanries, treasorershippes, prebendes, freechappells, chauntries, or colledges, within this Realme of England, and other the Kings Majesties dominions, or any of the Patrons, foundours, or donours, of any of the Bishopricks, Treasorerships, Dean-

## Monasteries.

ties, chauntries, free chappels, or other the said spirituall promotions, of their voluntarie wils or mindes, for diuers good and reasonable causes and considerations, by deede or deedes inrolled, or by other writings or conveyances heretofore givene and graunted to the late King of famous memorie Henrie the eight, late King of England, and to his heires, or to our Souerage Lord the King that now is, and to his heires, diuers of the deanries, archdeanries, Treasorershippes, Prebendes, chappels, chauntries, and colledges, or any other Ecclesiasticall or spirituall promotions, last before remembred, and all or some part of the mannours, lands, tenements, tythes, pencies, annuities, rents, reuersions, and other reuenues, hereditaments, possessions, emoluments, and profites to the same Bishoprickes, Deanries, colledges, and other like promotions, benefices, offices, and dignities, or to any of them belonging, appertayning, bnted or annexed, or whiche the sayd Bishoppes, deanes, archdeacons, Treasurers, chauntry priestes, Masters, Preouostes, Rulers, governours, and other ecclesiasticall or spirituall officers or ministers, or any of the said patrons, donours, or soundours, or any of them, had or enjoyed, in the right, or by reason of any of the same promotions, offices or dignities.

¶ 3 Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid,

said, that all and every giftes and graunts  
heretofore made to the said late King, and  
to his heires, or to our soueraigne Lord the  
king that now is, and to his heires, by any  
Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon,  
Treasorer, Prebendarie, master, Prouost,  
Gouernour, or other the said Ecclesiasticall  
or spirituall person or persons, or by any  
patron, donour, or foundour of any of the  
said Deanries, Chauntries, or other of the  
said spirituall or ecclesiasticall promotions,  
or of all or, any of the Manours, lands, te-  
nements, tythes, rents, reuersions, pen-  
cions, portions, annuitieS, or other heredi-  
taments, reuenues, emolumentS, profits,  
or commodities to any of the sayd benefices,  
offices, prebendes, promotions, or digny-  
ties belonging, appertayning, bnyted or  
annered, or whiche any of the same Archbi-  
shoppes, Bishoppes, Deanes, Archdeacons,  
treasoreS, masters, prouostes, prebenda-  
ties, rulerS, gouernourS, officers, or mini-  
sterS, patronS, foundourS, or donoR, had  
or injoyed, or haue, or injoy, or ought to  
haue or injoy, in the right, or by reason  
or meanes of any of the same promotions,  
offices, or dignities, shall be good and effec-  
tuall in the Law to all intentS & purposes.  
Hauing to all & euery person and persons,  
and bodies politike & corporat, their heires,  
successorS, and assigneeS, & to the heires, suc-  
cessorS, and assigneeS of euery of them (other  
then the archbishops, bishoppes, deanes, arch-

## Monasteries.

deacons, treasurers, prebendaries, rulers, gouernours, wardens, prouostes, giuors and grauntors of any of the premisses, and their heires, successors and assignes, & other then such ecclesiastical or spirituall persons, bodies politike or corporate, as are or pretend to be foundours, donoors, patrons, or Dy-  
naries of the premisses, or any of them) all such rights, titles, interestes, claimes, entrie, rents, reuersions, remainders, fees, offices, annuitie, lands, tenements, here-  
ditaments, profits, commodities, & emolu-  
ments, as they or any of them haue, or shoulde,  
or ought to haue had, of, in or to the premisses,  
next aboue mentioned, or any part there-  
of, as if this act had never bin had or made;  
any thing in this act to the contrary in any  
wise notwithstanding.

32 Provided alwaies, that this act or any  
thing therein contained, shal not in any wise  
extend to make good or effectuall, any gift,  
graunt, bargaine, sale or alienation made by  
any parson or vicar of their parsonages or  
vicarages, or of any part or parcel thereof,  
or of any thing to them or any of them be-  
longing or apperteining.

33 Provided also, that this act or any thing  
therein contained, shall not in any wise ex-  
tend to hinder or preiudice George Wyke  
knight, lord Cobham, his heires or assignes  
for, or concerning the late colledge of Cob-  
ham, in the countie of Kent, or the manors,  
lands tenements or possessions thereof, any  
thing

thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie in  
any wise notwithstanding.

34 Provided also ,and be it enacted by the  
authoritie aforesaid, that this present act or  
any thing therein contained shall not in any  
wise extend, or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to  
the generall corporation of any Citie, Wo-  
rough or towne within this Realme , or a-  
ny other the kinges dominions, ne shall ex-  
tend to any the lands or hereditaments of  
them or any of them, any thing herein con-  
tained to the contrary in any wise notwith-  
standing.

35 Provided also, and be it enacted by the  
authoritie aforesaid, that all such of the said  
colledges, free chappells, chauntries, and  
other the premisses, being appointed and gi-  
uen to the kings highnesse, by the authoritie  
of this act, as be within the Duchy of Lan-  
caster , and all manors, lands, teneiments,  
and hereditaments , pertayning or belong-  
ing to the same colledges, free chappells, and  
chauntries, shall after the said feast of Ea-  
ster next comming , be within the suruey  
and order of the Court of the Duchy of  
Lancaster, in such maner & forme, as other  
the premisses be assigned or appointed by  
authoritie of this Act , to bee in the suruey  
and order of the Court of Augmentations  
& revenues of the kings Crowne, or other  
Court by the king to be assigned : And that  
all Comissions, that hereafter shall be a-  
warded by vertue & force of this Act , con-

## Monasteries.

cerning such colledges, free chapels, chauntries, and other the premisses, as bee within the sayd Duchie of Lancaster, shall be awarded vnder the great seale of England, and shall be certified into the same Court of the Duchie of Lancaster: any thing abovesaid to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

36 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act, ne any thing therein contained, shall extend to the Colledge or chauntrie of Attelborough in the county of Norfolke, which the sayd late King Henry the eight, gaue to Robert, Earle of Hussey, and to his heires, but that Henry now Earle of Hussey, sonne & heire to the said late Earle, his heires and assig- nes, shal and may by the authoritie of this act, hane and enjoy the said Colledge, and chauntrie, and all manors, lands, tenementes, aduowsons, tithes, pensions, portions, and other hereditamēts, thereunto belonging or appertaining: anything in this act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

37 Provided alwaies, and by the autho- ritie aforesaid, be it enacted, that the kings Maiestie, at any time when it shall seeme to him good, may give authoritie to certaine his graces commissioners, to alter the na- ture and condition of all manner of Obites, aswell within the vniversities of Cam- bridge & Oxford, as in any other place with- in this his graces Realme of England, and  
Wales,

wales, being not suppressed ne adnichilate  
by vertue of this present act , and the same  
Obites so altered, to dispose to a better vse,  
as to the reliese of some poore men being stu-  
dents, or other wise.

28 Prouided also, and be it enacted by au-  
thoritie aforesaid, that it shall not be lawfull  
to any person or persons , bodies politike or  
corporate , by reason of any remainder, vse,  
or condition , to enter into , claime, or chal-  
lenge any lāds, tenements or hereditamēts,  
for the non dōing , not naming, or non fin-  
ding of any such priest or priests , or poore  
folkes, as is aforesaid, Obite, anniuersarie,  
light or lampe , from henceforth to be foun-  
den or done : any thing herein contained to  
the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

39 Prouided alwaies that this act , nor  
any thing therein contained, shall not in any  
wise extende to any lands , tenements,  
possessions or hereditaments , whatsoeuer,  
that anie Master , Deane , Prebendarte,  
Warden, or chauntrie , or any stipendarie  
priest of any colledge, chauntrie , prebende,  
fraternity, guild, or any other corporations  
haue , or helde of any person or persons , by  
copie of court rolle , or at will, according to  
the custom of any manour or manours, nor  
give or graunt any copyhold lands to the  
kings highnesse.

40 And also prouided that the kings high-  
nesse , his heires or successors , shall not in  
any wise haue, hold, enjoy or take by vertue  
of

## Monasteries.

of this act, or any article therein contayned, any manner of copyold lands, tenements, possessions or hereditaments whatsoeuer they bee, but that all and euery of the said persons and incumbents shall haue, hold, and enjoy the same during their liues, towards their pension and perely living, payng the rents, and dooing their customes, and seruices thereof due and accustomed, any thing in this act to the contrary notwithstanding.

41 Provided, that this act shal not extend to any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, assigned, appointed, or intended for the finding or maintenance of any Chauntrie priest, or stipendarie priest, which by any former right, and good title without fraude or couin, were lawfully recovered from the possession of any such chauntrie priest, or stipendarie priest, before the first day of October, the said xxvij. yere of the raigne of the said late king Henrie the eight, which lands, tenements, and hereditaments, were not charged, nor chargeable to the payment of the perpetuall tenth; any thing in this act to the contrary hereof notwithstanding.

42 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and singular graunts, licences, confirmations, and letters patent, which our late soueraigne Lord king Henry the eight, or our soueraigne Lord the king that now is, haue made

made vnder the great seale of England , to  
any person or persons , bodies politike , or  
corporat, of any colledge, chappel, or chaun-  
trie now being in esse , or standing , or now  
not being in esse , or not standing , or of any  
lordships, manours, lands, tenements, and  
hereditaments, annexed, united, belonging,  
or appertayning to any colledge, chappell,  
or chauntrie now being in esse, or standing,  
or now not being in esse, or not standing, or  
of any other thing or things , mencioned,  
expressed , or contained in any such graunt,  
licence, confirmation, or letters patent, shal  
from henceforth be deemeed , taken, expoun-  
ded, and adiudged good and effectuall in the  
law , according to the wordes , sentences,  
meanings , intents , fourme and effects  
of the same grauntes, licences, confirmati-  
ons , and letters patentess , to all intents,  
constructions, and purposes , as if this act,  
and the said act made in the said xxxvij. yere  
of the said late king Henry the eight , had  
never bin had nor made.

43 And that this act or the said act made  
in the said xxxvij. yere of the raigne of our  
said late soueraigne Lord king Henrie the  
eight, or any clause, article, sentence, or other  
thing therein contained , shall not extend to  
any Colledges, Chappells , chauntries , or  
other thing or thinges mencioned in this  
act , now being in esse , or standing , or now  
not being in esse , or not standing , or to any  
manours, lands, tenements, possessions, re-  
uenues,

## Monasteries.

tenies, or hereditaments, annexed, united, belonging or appertayning to any colledge, chappell, chauntrie, or other thing mencioned in this act, now being in Esse, or standing, or now not being in Esse, or not standing, or to any other thing or things, mencioned or expressed in this Act, which any person or persons, bodies politike, or corporate, haue, had, or obtayned by the assent, licence, confirmation, graunt, or letters patents of the said late king, or of the kings Maestie that now is: Nor shall extend to any manours, lands, tenements, reuenues, possessions, hereditaments, or other thing or things, mencioned, expressed, or constayned in any such licence, confirmation, graunt, or letters patents, but that every such person & persons, bodies politicke and corporate, their heires, and successors, and assignes, and the heires, successors, and assignes of every of them, shall haue, hold, and injoy, all and every the same colledges, chappells, chauntries, manors, lands, tenements, reuenues, possessions, and hereditaments, and all and every other thing and things whatsoeuer, so by them had or obtayned, by the assent, licence, confirmation, graunt, or letters patents of the said late king, or of the kings Maestie that now is, according to the wordes, sentences, forme, effect, meaning, and intent of the same licences, confirmations, graunts, and letters patents: This Act, or the said Act made

In the said 37. yeare of the raigne of the said late king Henry the eight, or any clause, article, sentence, matter, or thing, mentioned, expressed, or contayned in any of the same Actes, to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

An act touching the finding of Offices before the Eschetour, Anno 2. Edwardi 6. cap. 8.

Eschetours 15.

Where many and divers persons, holding, or that haue holden lands, tenements, or hereditaments, some for terme of yeares, and some by copie of court Roll, haue beene expulsed and put out of their terines & holdes, by reason of Inquisitions, or offices, founden before Eschetoress, Commissioners, and other, conteyning tenures of the king in Capite, intitling the king to the wardship or custodie of such lands or tenements, and sometime intitling the king to the same, vpon attaineres of treason, felonie, or otherwise, by reason that such leases for term of yeares, or interest, by copie of court Roll, of such persons haue not beene found in such inquisitions or offices: after which expulsion or putting out, the said persons haue beene without remedie, for the obtayning of the said fermes and holdes, during the kings posses-

## Offices.

possession therein , and can haue no Trauerse, Monstrance de droit, ne other remedy for the same , because their said interest , is but a chattell in the law, or customary hold, and no estate of freehold.

2 And also, where any person or persons hath any rent, common, office, fee, or other profit apprender, of any estate of freehold, or for yeares, or otherwise, out of such lands or tenements, specified in such offices or inquisitions, the said rent, common, office, fee, or profit apprender, not found in the same office or offices, such persons are in like manner without remedie, to obtaine or haue the said rent, common, fee, or profit apprender, by any Trauerse, or other speedy meane, without great and excelle charges, during the kings interest therein , by force of such inquisition or office.

3 For remedie whereof, be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that wheresoever any such office or inquisition, is or shall be founden, omitting such titles, interests, or matters, as aforesaid, that in all such cases, euery lessee, tenant for terme of yeares, or copyholder, and euery such person and persons, that haue, or shal haue any interest to any rent, common, or profit apprender, for terme of yeares, life, or otherwise, out of any the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, contayned in such office or inquisition, where the king, his heires or successors, is, or shall be intitled, as is aforesaid,

aforesaid, to any such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, shall haue, hold, enjoy, and perceiue, all and every their leases, & inter-  
ests, for terme of yeares, or by copie of court roll, rents, commons, offices, fees, and profit appreender, in such maner, forme, state & condition, as they & euery of them, should or might haue done, in case there had been no such office, or inquisition found, and as they should or lawfully might, or ought to haue done, in case such lease, interest by copy of court roll, rent, common, office, fee, or pro-  
fite appreender, had been founden in such office, or inquisition: any law, custome, or usage, to the contrary heretofore used in such cases, in any wise notwithstanding.

4 And also, where it is or shall be founden for the king, his heires or successors, that the heire or heires of his tenant, or tenants, is, or shall be wythin age, where in deed such heire or heires is, or shalbe at the same time of full age, or of a moxe or greater age, then is, or shall be contained within such office:

5 Be it further enacted by the authortie aforesaid, that in euery such case, such heire and heires, shall & may at his or their verie full age, or after, persecute, [alias prosecute] wxit of Æcate probanda, and sue his or their Littorie, or Ouster le maine, as his or their cases shall lye, and haue the profites of his or their lands, tenements, or heredita-  
nts, from the tyme of his, or their verie

Offices.

full age : any such vntrue office or inquisition, or any law or custome to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

6 Also where one person or moe, is or shall be founden heire to the kings tenaunt by office or inquisition, wher any other person is, or shall be heire, or if one person or moe, be or shall be founden heire by office, or inquisition, in one countie, and an other person or persons is or shall be founden heire to the same person in an other countie, or if any person be, or shall be vntruely founden Lunatike, Ideot, or dead:

7 Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that every person & persons, grieved, or to be grieved by any such office or inquisition, shall and may haue his or their trauersel to the same, immediatly, or after, at his or their pleasure, and procede to triall therein, and haue like remedie and aduantage, as in other cases of trauers vpon vntrue inquisitions or offices founden : any law, vsage, or custome to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

8 Also, where it is or shall be hereafter vntruely founden by office or inquisitions that any person or persons attainted, or that shall be attainted of treason, felony, or premunire, is or shall be seised of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, at any time of such treason, felony, or offence, committed or done, or any time after, whereto any other person or persons hath, or shall haue any iust title

or interest of any estate of freehold: that then in every such case, every person & persons grieved thereby, shall haue his or their trauerse, or Monstrance de droit to the same, without being dñmen to any Petition of right: And like remedy & restitution, vpon his or their title, found or iudged for him or them therein, as hath bin accustomed & vsed in other cases of trauerse, although the K. Maiesty, his heires, or successors, be or shal be, in such case intitled to any such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by double matter of record: any law, custom, or usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

9 And further be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that where any inquisition of office, is or shall be founden, by these wordes or like, *Quod de quo, vel de quibus tene-menta predicta tenent, iurat predict' igno-rant, or else founden holden of the king, Per que seruitia ignorant, or such like,* that in such case, such tenure so vncertainly founden, *De quo vel de quibus tenementa predicta te-nentur ignorant,* shall not be taken for any immediate tenure of the king, nor such tenure so founden of the the king, *Per que ser-uita ignorant,* shall not be taken any tenure in capite, but in such cases a Melius inqui-tendum to be awarded, as hath bin accusto-med in old time: any usage of latter time to the contrary notwithstanding.

10 And be it further enacted by authority aforesaid, that where it is or shal be founden

## Offices.

by any office, or inquisition, that any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, are, or shall be discended, remained, or commen to any heire within age, and in the kings warde, or that ought to be in the kings ward, and that such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, are holden of the king immediatly, where in deed the same are, or shall be holden of some other common person, & not of the king immediatly: that in such case, such heire or heires, shal & may haue their trauerse to the same within age, & like remedy & restitution vpon his or their title founden or iudged for him, or them therein, as hath beene accustomed and vsed in other cases of trauerses: any law, bage, or custome, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

11 Also where the Kings Maiesty by his prerogatiue, ought to haue as well such lands, and tenements, as be holden of other persons, as holden of himselfe immediatly, whereof his tenant holding of himselfe in chiese, dyeth seised, his heire being within age, vntil such time as livery be sued by such heire, and that the mean lords, of whom the said other lands and tenements, of such heire, be holden, vsed to spare the rents due to them for the same lands or tenements, holden of them, during the kings possession. And when such heire hath sued his or their liuerie they vse by distresse, or otherwise to compell the said heire to pay to them the arrearages of such rents, for such time as the said

said lands, or tenements, were in the kings possession by such minoritie, where they should haue sued by petition to the kings maiestie, to haue obtained the same out of the kings hands, if they wold haue the same, which is to the great detriment, losse, and hindrance of such heire and heires. For redresse whereof be it enacted by the authority of this present parliament, that from henceforth, such meane lords, during such minoritie, shall haue, receiue, and take the said rents by the hands of such the kings officers, as shall be appointed to haue, receive, & take the issues, reuenues, and profits of the same lands, and tenements, so holden of such meane Lords, during the minority and no[n]age of such heire and heires, & vntill such heire and heires sue his or their liuerie, and that such heire and heires, vntill such time as he or they shall haue sued their liuerie, or might conueniently haue sued their liuerie, shalbe thereof clearely discharged. And that such officer or officers, shall vpon request made, pay the same to such meane Lords (they giuing to such officer and officers, a sufficient acquittance, or acquitances, for the receipt of the same. And that such paument thereof made with acquittance, or acquitances thereof shewed, shalbe to such officers a sufficient discharge, against the kings maiestie, and his heires vpon his or their acount in that behalfe: any law, vsage or custome heretofore had, or vsed to the con-

## Offices.

contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

12 Provided alwaies, and it is enacted by the autheritie aforesaid, that this act, or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extend to any inquisition or office taken or founden, at any time before the xx. day of March next comming, nor to hinder prejudice, or take away, the title, interest, or possession of our soueraigne Lord the king, or of any other person or persons growen, or commen by vertue, meane or occasion of any inquisition or office taken, or found before the same day, but that as well our said Soueraigne Lord the king, as all other person or persons, hauing any title, interest, or possession, by vertue, meane, or occasion of any inquisition or office found before the same day, shall, and may haue, hold, and enjoy the same in like maner and forme as though this act had never been had or made, any thing in the same act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

13 Provided also, and it is enacted by the autheritie aforesaid, that in all such cases as any person or persons shall be enhabited by this act to haue any trauerse, and shall pursue his or their trauers, that then he or they that shall purlue such trauerse, shall sue one writ, or severall writs of Scire facias (as the case shall require) against all and singuler such person & persons as shall haue interest by the king, or by his patent or pa-  
rents, in like maner and forme as is requi-  
site,

site, vpon trauerſes, or petition heretofore pursued. And that in euery ſuch Scire facias the patentees, or other defendaunts ſhall haue like pleſes, & aduantages, as they had in any Scire facias, before this time awardeſ against any patentee in any caſe of petition. And alſo, that vpon euerie trauerſe that ſhall be pursued by vertue or meane of this act, in ſuch caſe as the partie or parties that ſhall pursue any ſuch trauerſe, ſhould by the order of the Common Lawes of this Realme, haue been put to ſue by petition to the king, there ſhall be two wriſtes of ſearch graunted in maner & forme, as like wriſtes haue been granted vpon petitions made to the king.

14 Provided alſo, and it is enacted by the authority abouesaid, that if after any iudgement ſhall be giuen vpon any trauerſe, that ſhalbe tendred, or ſued by vertue or meane of this act, it ſhall appeare by any matter of record, that the king hath any other former title, right, or interest to the manours, lands, tenementes, or other hereditaments mentioned in the ſame trauerſe, that then the ſame title, right, & interest, ſhall be ſaued to the king, the ſaid trauerſe and iudgement thereupon gitten, in any wiſe notwithstanding.

G. g. iiiij. An

# Tithes.

An Act for the payment of Tithes,  
An 2. Ed. 6. cap. 13.

## Tithes 10.

Where, in the Parliament holden  
at Westminster the viij. day of  
February, in the xxvij. yere of the  
raigne of the late king of most famous me-  
morie king Henry the 8. [cap. 10. Tithes 5.]  
there was an Act made concerning pay-  
ment of Tithes prediall and personall. And  
also in an other parliament holden at West-  
minster the xxvij. day of July, in the xxxij.  
yeare of the raigne of the said late king Hen-  
ry the eight [cap. 7. Tithes 8.] An other  
Act was made concerning true payment of  
Tithes & Offerings, in which several acts  
many and divers things be omitted and left  
out, which were conuenient and very neces-  
sary to be added to the same: In considera-  
tion whereof, & to the intent the said Tithes  
may be hereafter truely payed, according to  
the mind of the makers of the said Act:

¶ Be it ordeined and enacted by the king  
our soueraigne Lord, with the assent of the  
Lords spirituall & temporall, and the com-  
mons in this present parliament assembled,  
and by the authoritie of the same, that not  
only the said Actes made in the said xxvij.  
and xxxij. yeres of the raigne of the said late  
king Henry the eight, concerning true pay-  
ment of Tithes, and every article & branch  
there-

therein contained , shall abide and stand in their full strength and vertue:

3 But also be it further enacted by the authority of this present parliament,that every of the kings subjects shall from henceforth truly & iustly without fraud or guile,divide, set out,yeald, & pay all maner of their predial tithes,in their proper kind, as they run and happen,in such maner & forme,as hath been of right yealded & paied, within forty yearess next before the making of this act,or of right or custome ought to haue been paied.

4 And that no person shal from henceforth take or carie away any such or like Tithes, which haue been yealded or paied within the said fortie yearess, or of right ought to haue been paied in the place or places titheable of the same,before he haue iustly diuided or set forth for the Tithe thereof,the tenth part of the same , or otherwise agreed for the same tithes with the Parson,Vicar,or other owner,proprietorie , or fermor of the same Tithes,vnder the paine of forfaitture of treble value of the tithes so taken or caried away.

5 And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid,that at all times whensoeuer, and as often as the said prediall tithes shall be due , at the tithing time of the same , it to be lawfull to every partie to whom any of the said tithes ought to be paied, or his deputie or servant , to view and see their said tithes to be iustly and truly set forth and seuered from the ix. parts , and the same quietly to take

## Tithes.

take and carie away.

6 And if any person carie away his corne, or hay, or his other prediall tithes, before the tithe thereof be set forth, or willingly withdraw his tithes of the same, or of such other things, whereof prediall tithes ought to be paied, or do stop or let the Parson, Vicar, proprietorie, owner, or other their deputies, or sermons, to view, take, or carie away their tithes, as is abovesaid, by reason whereof the said tithe or tenth is lost, impaired, or hurt: that then vpon due prove thereof made before the spirituall Judge, or any other Judge, to whom heretofore he might haue made complaint, the partie so carrying away, withdrawing, letting, or stopping, shall pay the double value of the tenth or tithe, so taken, lost, withdrawn, or carried away, ouer and besides the costes, charges, & expences of the suit in the same, the same to be recouered before the ecclesiastical Judge, according to the kings ecclesiastical Lawes.

7 And be it further enacted by the autho-ritie aforesaid, that all and euerie person which hath, or shal haue any beasts, or other cattel titheable, going, feeding, or depasturing in any wast or common ground, whereof the parish is not certainly knownen, shal pay their tithes for the increase of the said cattel so going in the said wast, or common, to the Parson, Vicar, proprietorie, porcionarie, owner, or other their sermons, or deputies of

the Parish, Hamlet, Towne, or other place, where the owner of the said cattell inhabi-  
teth or dwelleth.

8 Provided alwaies, & be it enacted by the  
authoritie aforesaid, that no person shall be  
sued, or otherwise compelled to yeeld, giue, or  
pay any maner of tithes, for any manors,  
lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which  
by the lawes & Statutes of this Realme, or  
by any priuiledge, or prescription, are not  
chargeable with the payment of any such  
tithes, or that be discharged by any compo-  
sition reall. [ See before 31.H.8.cap.13.]

9 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by  
the authority aforesaid, that all such barren,  
heath, or wast ground ( other then such as  
be discharged for the paument of tithes by act  
of parliament ) whiche before this time haue  
lien barren, & paied no tithes, by reason of  
the same barrennes, & now be, or hereafter  
shall be improued & conuerted into arable  
ground or meadow, shall from henceforth,  
after the end & terme of viij. yeares, next af-  
ter such improuement, fully ended & deter-  
mined, pay tithe for the Corne & Hay grow-  
ing vpon the same: any thing in this act to  
the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

10 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted  
by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any such  
barren, wast, or heath ground, hath before  
this time been charged with the payment of  
any Tithes, and that the same be hereafter  
improued & conuerted into arable ground,

## Tithes.

or meadow: that then the owner or owners thereof, shall during viij. yeares next following, from & after the same impreouement pay such kind of tithe as was paied for the same before the said impreouement: any thing in this act to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

11 And bee it also further enacted by authoritie aforesaid, that euerie person exercising merchandises, bargaining and selling clothing, handicraft, or other art or facultie, being such kind of persons, & in such places as heretofore within these xi. yeares haue accustomably vsed to pay such personable tythes, or of right ought to pay, otherthen such as been common day laboers, shall yearly at, or before the feast of Easter, pay for his parsonall tithes, the tenth part of his cleare gaines, his charges & expences, according to his estate, condition, or degréé, to be therin abated, allowed, and deducted.

12 Provided alwaies, & be it enacted, that in all such places where handi craftes men haue vsed to pay their tithes within these xi. yeares, the same custome of painment of tythes to be obserued and to continue: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithstanding.

13 And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any person refuse to pay his parsonall tithes in forme aforesaid: that the it shalbe lawfull to the Ordinarie of þ same diocesse, where the party ( that so ought to

pay

pay the said tithes) is dwelling, to call the same partie before him, & by his discretion to examin him by all lawfull and reasonable meanes, other then by the parties owne cozporate othe, concerning the true payment of the said parsonall tithe s.

14 Provided alwates, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all & every person and persons, which by the lawes or customes of this realme ought to make or pay their offerings, shal verely from henceforth, well & truly content & pay, his or their offrings to the Parson, vicar, proprietorie, or their deputies or fermers, of the parish or parishes where it shall fortune or happen him or them to dwel or abide: & that at such iij. offring daies, as at any time heretofore within the space of iij. yeres last past, hath bin vsed & accustomed for the payment of the same, & in default thereof, to pay for their said offrings at Easter then next following.

15 Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act or any thing therein conteined, shal not extend to any parish, which stands vpon, & towards the sea coasts, the commodities and occupying whereof consisteth chiefly in fishing, & haue by reason thereof, vsed to satisfie their tithes by fish, but that all & every such parish & parishes shall hereafter pay their tithes, according to the laudable customes, as they haue heretofore of ancient time within these xl. yearess, vsed & accustomed, and shal pay their offrings

## Tithes.

offrings, as is aforesaid.

16 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act, or any thing therein contained, shall not extend in any wise to the Inhabitants of the Citie of London, and Canterbury, & the suburbs of the same, ne to any other town or place, that hath vsed to pay their Tithes by their houses, otherwise then they ought, or should haue done before the making of this act: any thing contained in this Act, to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding. [ See 27.H.8. ca.21. & 37.H.8 ca.12. and the decree thereupon in the Collection of Statutes, Tithes 6. & 9.]

17 And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any person do subtract, or withdraw any maner of tithes, obuentions, profites, commodities, or other duties before mencioned, or any part of them, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, or of any other act heretofore made: that then the partie so subtracting, or withdrawing the same, may or shall be conuented and sued in the kings ecclesiasticall court, by the partie from whom the same shall be subtracted or withdrawn, to thintent the kings iudge ecclesiasticall shall and may then and there heare & determin the same, according to the kings ecclesiasticall Lawes.

18 And that it shal not be lawfull vnto the Parson, vicar, proprietor, owner, or other their fermours, or deputies, contrarie to this act,

act, to content, or sue such withholder of tithes, obuētions, or other duties aforesaid, before any other Judge then ecclesiasticall.

19 And if any Archbisshop, bishops, chancelors, or other Judge ecclesiasticall, give any sentence in the forelaid causes of tithes, obuētions, profites, emoluments, and other duties aforesaid, or in any of them, & ( no appeal ne prohibition hanging) the party condemned do not obey the said sentence: that then it shall be lawfull to euery such Judge ecclesiasticall, to excommunicate the said party, so as afore condemned, & disobeying: in the which sentence of excommunication, if the said party excommunicate wilfully stand, and endure still excommunicate by the space of fourtie dayes next after, vpon denunciation and publication thereof, in the Parish Church, or the place or Parish where the party so excommunicate is dwelling or most abiding, the said Judge ecclesiasticall, may then at his pleasure signifie unto the king into his court of Chauncery, of the state & condition of the said partie so excommunicate, and thereupon to require processe De excommunicato capiendo, to be awarded against euery such person as hath been so excommunicate.

20 We it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any party at any time hereafter, for any matter or caule before rehearsed, limited, or appointed by this act, to be sued or determined in the kings ecclesiasticall Court,

## Tithes.

Court, or before the ecclesiastical Judge, do sue for any prohibition in any of the kings courts, where prohibitions before this time haue been vsed to be graunted: that then in euery such case, the same partie before any prohibition shalbe graunted to him or them, shall bring & deliuere to the hands of some of the Justices or Judges of the same Court wherethe said partie demandeth prohibition, the very true copie of the Libell depending in the ecclesiastical Court, concerning the matter wherfore the party demandeth prohibition, subscribed or marked with the hand of the same partie: & vnder the copy of the said libell, shall be written the suggestion, wherfore the partie so demandeth the said prohibition: and in case the said suggestion, by two honest & sufficient witnesses at the least, be not proved true in the court wherethe said prohibition shalbe so granted, within vi. moneths next following after the said prohibition shalbe so graunted & awarde: that then the partie that is letted or hindered of his or their suit in the ecclesiastical Court by such prohibition, shal vpon his or their request & suit, without delay haue a Consultation graunted in the same case in the court, wherethe said Prohibition was graunted, & shal also recover double costes & damages against the partie that so pursued the said Prohibition, the said costes & damages to be assigned or assessed by the Court wherethe said Consultation shall be

so graunted, for which costes & damages the partie to whom they shall be awardeed , may haue an action of debt , by bill, plaint, or information in any of the kings Courts of record , wherein the defendant shall not wage his or their law, nor haue any esloine, or protection allowed or admitted.

21 Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act or any thing therein conteyned , shall not extend to giue any Minister or Judge ecclesiasticall any iurisdiction to hold pleé of any matter, cause, or thing being contrary or repugnant to, or against the effect, intent, or meaning of the Statute of Westminister ij. the v. cap. the Statutes of Articuli Cleri, Circumspecte agatis, Silua cedula, the Treatise de Regia p- hibitione, ne against the Statute of Anni pri- mo Edw. 3. the x. chapter, or any of them, ne yet hold plea in any matter wherof the kings Court of right ought to haue iuri- diction : any thing herein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

22 Provided neuerthelesse, where hereto- fore such a custome hath bin in many parts of wales, that of such cattell & other gods as hath been giuen with the mariage of any person, their tithes haue been exacted & leti- ed by the parsons & curates in those parts, which custome being dissonant from any part of this Realme, as it seemed when the said Countrey of wales, was through civil discention vnculted, for want of other suffi-

H h. j. cient

## Limitation.

cient profits , that might otherwise grow  
to the Curates & Ministers there , to haue  
be[n] for that time tollerable , so now the coun-  
try being well manured & husbanded , and  
that tithe is duely paied there of coze, hay,  
wooll and cheeze, and of other increase of all  
maner of cattell , as it is commonly in all  
other partes of this Realme , the same cu-  
stome seemes to be greuous and vnreaso-  
nable, specially where the benefices are els  
sufficient for the finding of the said My-  
nisters and Curates : That it be therefore  
enacted by the authoritie aforesaid , that  
from and after the first day of May next  
comming , no such tithes of mariage goods  
be exacted or required of any person within  
the said dominion of Wales , or Marches  
of the same : any thing in this act contey-  
ned, or any other act , custome, p[re]scription,  
had , or made to the contrary hereof, not-  
withstanding.

An act for the limitation of prescription in  
certaine cases made in the second Session  
of the first parliament 1.M.ca.5.

## Limitation 3.

The said former act made in the said xxvij  
yeare of the raigne of the said late king  
Henry, [which is before 32. H. 8. cap. 2.  
Limitataton 3.] or any article , clause , sen-  
tence, or matter therein contained, shall not  
extend

extend to any w<sup>r</sup>it of right of Aduofwson,  
Quare impedit, or assise of Darrein present-  
ment, or Iure patronatus, nor to any w<sup>r</sup>it of  
right of ward, w<sup>r</sup>it of Rauishment of ward,  
for the wardship of the body, or for the ward-  
ship of any castels, hono<sup>r</sup>s, mano<sup>r</sup>s, lands,  
tenements, or hereditaments holden by  
knights seruice, nor to the seiser of the ward-  
ship of the bodie of any ward or wardes, or  
to the seiser or wardship of any castels, ho-  
no<sup>r</sup>s, mano<sup>r</sup>s, lands, tenements, or heredi-  
taments holden by knights seruice, but that  
all & every person & persons, podies politike  
and corporate, their heires and successours,  
the heires and successours of euerie of them  
shall and may haue, maintaine, and pursue,  
all and singuler the said w<sup>r</sup>its of right of  
Aduofwson, Quare impedit, assise of Darreins  
presentment, Iure patronatus, w<sup>r</sup>its of right  
of ward, Rauishment of ward, and also  
seise the wardship both of the bodie, and of  
the castels, hono<sup>r</sup>s, mano<sup>r</sup>s, lands, tene-  
ments & hereditaments holden by knights  
seruice, in like maner & forme, to al intents,  
constructions & purposes, as they or any of  
them should or might haue done, made, or  
pursued before the making of the said act,  
made in the said xxxij. yeare ca. 2. as though  
the same act had never bin had or made: any  
thing in the said former act to the contrarie  
notwithstanding.

## Fraudulent deeds.

An act against Fraudulent deeds, giftes,  
graunts, alienations, &c. Anno  
13. Eliz. cap. 5.

### Fraudulent deeds 1.

**F**OR the auoyding and abolishing of fey-  
ned, couenous, and fraudulent feoffe-  
ments, giftes, graunts, alienations, con-  
veyances, bonds, suits, iudgements, and ex-  
ecutions, as well of lands and tenements, as  
of goods and cattels, more commonly vsed &  
practised in these daies, then hath been seene  
and heard of heretofore: which feoffements,  
giftes, graunts, alienations, conueiances,  
bondes, suites, iudgements, and executions,  
haue been and are devised and contrived of  
malice, fraud, couin, collusion, or guile, to the  
end, purpose, and intent, to delay, hinder, or  
defraud creditours, and others of their iust  
and lawfull actions, suits, debts, accompts,  
damages, penalties, forfaitures, heriots,  
mortuaries, and relieves, not onely to the let  
or hinderance of the due course and execu-  
tion of law and iustice, but also to the ouer-  
thwo of all true and plaine dealing, bargai-  
ning and cheuisance, betwene man and  
man, without the whiche no common wealth  
or ciuill societie can be maintained or conti-  
nued.

**2** Be it therefore declared, ordeined and  
enacted by authozity of this present parlia-  
ment, that all and euery feoffement, gyft,  
graunt,

graunt, alienation, bargaine, & conueyance  
of lands, tenements, hereditaments, godſ,  
and cattels, or of any of them, or of any lease,  
rent, common, or other profit or charge out  
of the same lands, tenements, hereditaments,  
godſ, & cattels, or any of them, by writing  
or otherwise.

3 And all and euery bond, ſuit, iudgement,  
and execution, at any time had or made ſi-  
thence the beginning of the Queenes Ma-  
turities raigne that now is, or at any time  
hereafter to be had or made, to, or for any in-  
tent or purpose, before declared and expreſ-  
ſed, ſhall be from henceforth deemeid and ta-  
ken ( onely as againſt that person or per-  
ſons, his or their heires, ſucceſſors, execu-  
tors, administrators, and assignes, & euery  
of them, whose actions, ſuits, debtſ, ac-  
compts, dammages, penaltieſ, forfaitureſ,  
heriots, mortuarięſ, and reliefs, by ſuch  
guylfull, couenous, or frauduelnt deuices  
and practiſes, as is aforesaid, are, ſhall, or  
mought be in any wiſe diſturbed, hindered,  
delayed, or defauored ) to be cleerely and vt-  
terly voide, frustrate and of none effect: any  
pretence, colour, fayned conſideration, ex-  
preſſing of uſe, or any other matter or thing  
to the contrarie notwithstanding.

4 And be it farther enacted by thauthorizi-  
tie aforesaid, that all and euery the parties  
to ſuch fayned, couenous, or frauduelnt  
feoffement, gift, graunt, alienation, bar-  
gaine, conueyance, bondes, ſuites, iudge-

H h. iiij. ments,

## Fraudulent deeds.

ments, executions, and other things before expressed, or being priuie & knowing of the same, or any of them, which at any time after the tenth day of June next comming, shall wittingly, and willingly put in vse, auow, maintain, iustifie, or defend the same, or any of them, as true, simple, and done, had, or made, bona fide, and vpon good con sideration, or shall alien, or assigne any the lands, tenements, goods, leases, or other things before mentioned, to him or them conueyed, as is aforesaid, or any part there of, shall incurre the penaltie & forfaiture of one yeres value of the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leases, rents, commons, or other profits, of, or out of the same, and the whole value of the said goods and cat tels, and also so much money, as are, or shall be conteyned in any such couenant and fayned bond: The one moitie wherof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & suc cessors, and thother moitie to the partie or parties grieved by such fayned and fraudu lent feoffement, gift, graunt, alienation, bargaine, conueiance, bondes, suites, iudgements, executions, leases, rents, commons, profites, charges, and other things aforesaid, to be recovered in any of the Queenes Courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein none es soine, protection, or wager of law shall be admitted for the defendant or defendants, and also being thereof lawfully convicted,

shall

shall suffer imprisonment for one halfe yeare  
without baile or mainprise.

5 Provided alwayes , and be it further  
enacted by the authozitie aforesaid , that  
whereras sundrie common Recoueries of  
lands, tenements, and hereditaments haue  
heretofore been had , and hereafter may be  
had against tenant in taile , or other tenant  
of the freehold, the reuersion, or remainder,  
or the right of reuersion , or remainder then  
being in any other person or persons , that  
euery such common recouerie heretofore  
had, and hereafter to be had of any lands,  
tenements, or hereditaments, shal as touch-  
ing such person and persons , which then  
had any remainder or reuersion , or right  
of remainder or reuersion , and against  
the heires of euery of them , stand , re-  
maine , and be of such like force and effect,  
and of none other , as the same should  
haue been, if this Act had neuer been had ne  
made.

6 Provided alwayes , and be it further  
enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid , that this  
Act, or any thing therein conteined, shall not  
extend to make void any estate or conciance,  
by reason whereof any person or persons  
shall vse any voucher in any wxit of Forme-  
don now depending , or hereafter to be de-  
pending, but that all & euery such vouchers  
in any wxit of Formedon, shall stand and be  
in like force & effect, as if this act had neuer

H h. iiiij. haen

## Fraudulent deeds.

been had ne made: any thing before in this act conteyned , to the contrary notwithstanding.

6 Provisid also, and be it enacted by the authozitie aforesaid , that this act , or any thing thererin contained, shall not extende to any estate or interest in lands , tenements , hereditamēts, leases, rents, commons, profites, goods or cattels, had,made, conueyed, or assured,or hereafter to be had,made,conueyed,or assured, which estate or interest, is or shall be vpon god consideration , & bona fide lawfully conueyed or assured to any person or persons,or bodies politike or cor- porate , not hauing at the time of such con- ueyance or assurance to them made,any ma- ner of notice or knowledge of such couyn, fraude , or collusion , as is aforesaid : any thing before mencioned to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding . This act to en- dure vnto the end of the first Session of the next parliament, and An. 4. Eliz. cap. 4. con- tinued vnto the end of the next parliament, and 27. Eliz. ca. 11. continued vnto the end of the next parliament, and An 29. Eliz. cap. 5. made perpetuall.

An act

An Act that the exemplification or constat  
of Letters Patents, shall be as good and  
auailable, as the letters Patents them-  
selues. An 13. Eliz. cap. 6.

## Graunts 3.

For the annoyding of all such doubts, que-  
stions, & ambiguities, as hertofoore haue  
risen and been moued, & of such as here-  
after might rise & be moued, in and vpon the  
statute made in the parliament begun and  
holden at Westm. the viij. day of Nouember, in  
the third yeare of the raigne of our late soue-  
raigne Lord king Edward the sixt, intituled  
act concerning graunts and giftes, made by  
patentees, out of letters patents, [which is  
3. Ed. 6. cap. 4. Graunts 2. ] and for a due  
and full supply of all such wants as may be  
thought to be therein,

2 We it enacted & declared by the autho-  
ritie of this present parliament, that all and  
every patentee any patentees, their heires,  
successours, executors, & assignes, and all &  
every other person and persons, hauing by,  
or from them, or any of them, or vnder their  
title, any estate or interest, of, in, or to any  
lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any  
other thing whatsoeuer, to such patentee or  
patentees heretofoore granted by any letters  
patents, either of the most famous princes  
king Henry the eight, king Edward the  
sixt, Queen Mary, king Philip & Queen  
Mary, or by any of them, or by the Queens  
most

## Graunts.

most excellent Maiestie that now is, at any time sithence the iiiij. day of February, in the xxviij. yere of the raigne of the said late king Henry the eight, or els by the Queenes Maiestie that now is, her heires or successors, at any time hereafter to be graunted, shall and may at all tunes hereafter, in any of the Queens highnes Courts, her heires or successors, and els wher, by the authortie of this present act, make and conuey, and be allowed and suffered to make & conuey, to and for him, them, & every of them selues, such claime, or title, by way of declaration, plaint, auowrie, barre, replication, or other pleading whatsoever, aswell against the Queenes highnes, her heires & successors, and every of them, as against all and euery other person and persons whatsoever, for or concerning the lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatsoever, specified or conteined in any such letters Patents, or of, for, or concerning any part or parcel therof, by shewing forth an exemplification or constat, vnder the great seale of England, of the inrolment of the same letters patents, or of so much therof, as shall & may serue, to or for such title, claime, or matter, the same letters patents then being & remayning in force, not lawfully surrendred, nor cancelled, for or concerning so much, & such part and parcell of such lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other thing, wherunto such title or claime shall be made, as if the same letters

Patents selfe were pleaded & shewed forth: any law, vsage, or other thing, whatsoever to the contrary notwithstanding.

An act against Vsurie, An 13. Eliz. cap. 8.

Vsurie 3.

WHereas in the Parliament holden the xxxvij. yeare of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lord king Henrie the eight of famous memory [cap. 6. Vsurie 6.] there was then made and establisched one good act for the reformation of Vsurie, by whiche act the vice of vsury was wel represled, and especially the corrupt cheuisance & bargaining by way of sale of wares, & shiftes of interest. And wher since that time by one other act made in the 5. and 6. yeares of the raign of our late souerain Lord king Edward the 6. [ca. 20.] the said former act was repealed, and new prouisioes for repressing of vsury devised & enacted: whiche said latter act hath not done so much good, as was hoped it should, but rather the said vice of Vsurie, & specially by way of sale of wares, and shiftes of interest, hath much more exceedingly abounded, to the bitter vndoing of many Gentlemen, Merchants, occupiers, & other, & to the importable hurt of the common wealth, as wel for that in the said latter Act there is no prouision against such corrupt shiftes, and sales of wares, as also for that there is no differēce of pain, for faiture,

# Vsurie.

or punishment, vpon the greater or lesser exactions & oppressions, by reason of lones vpon Vsurie: Be it therefore enacted, that the said later statute made in the 5. and 6. yeares of the raigne of king Edward the 6. [cap. 20.] and euery braunch and article of the same, from & after the xxv. day of June next comming, shall be vtterly abrogated, repealed, and made void. And that the said Act made in the said xxxvij. yeare of king Henry the 8. [cap. 6.] from & after the said xxv. day of June next comming shal be reuiued, & stand in full force, strength & effect.

2 And be it further enacted, that all bonds, contracts, & assurances, collateral, or other, to be made for payment of any principall, or money to be lent, or couenant to be performed, vpon, or for any Vsurie, in lending or doing of any thing against the said act now reuiued, vpon, or by which lone, or doing, there shall be reserued or taken aboue the rate of x. pounds for the hundred for one yeare, shall be vtterly void.

3 And be it further enacted, that all Brokers, solicitors, and driers of bargaines, for contracts, or other doings against the said Statute now reuiued, whereupon shal be reserued or taken more then after the rate of x. li. for the loan of a £. li. for a year e, shal be to all intents and purposes, iudged, punished, & vsed, as counsellours, attournies, or aduocates, in any case of Preemunire.

4 And forasmuch as all Vsurie being for-  
bidden

bidden by the Law of God, is sinne & detestable: Be it enacted, that all Usury, loan, and forbearing of Money, or giuing dapes for forbearing of money by way of loan, chenuisance, shifte, sale of wares, contract, or other doings whatsoeuer for gaine, mencioned in the said Statute which is now reuied, whereupon is not reserued, or taken, or covenanted to be reserued, paied, or giuen to the lender, contractor, shifter, forbearer, or deliuener, aboue the summe of x. pouuds, for the loan or forbearing of a £. pound for one yeare, or after the rate, for a more or lesser summe, or tyme, shall be from the xxv. day of June next comming, punished in forme following, that is to say: That euery such offendour against this braunch of this present Statute, shall forfeit so much as shall be reserued by way of usurie, aboue the principall, for any money so to be lent or forborne. All such forfeitures to be recovered and imployed, as is limitted for forfeitures by the said former Statute now reuied.

5 And be it further enacted, that Justices of Dier & terminer, and Justices of assise in their circuites, Justices of peace in their Sessions, Maiors, Shirifes, & Baylifes of Cities, shall also haue full power & authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine, of all and singuler offences committed against the said Statute now reuied.

6 And be it further enacted, that the said Statute now reuied, shall be most largely  
and

## Vsurie.

and strongly construed for the repressing of  
vsury, & against all persons that shal offend  
against the true meaning of the said statute  
by any way or devise, directly or indirectly.

7 Provided alway, that this statute doth  
not extend, nor shall be expounded to extend  
vnto any allowances or payments for the  
finding of Orphanes, according to the ann-  
cient rates or customes of the Citie of Lon-  
don, or any other Citie wher like order is  
for the custodie of Orphanes & their goodes,  
as in the said Citie of London.

8 Provided alwayes, and be it further  
enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if  
any person or persons, shall from & after the  
said xxv. day of June, offend contrary to the  
said statut reuined by this present act made  
in the 37. yeare of the raigne of the said late  
king Henry the 8. [cap. 6.] that then all and  
every such offendour and offendours, shall and  
may also be punished & corrected, according  
to the Ecclesiasticall Lawes heretofore  
made against Usurie. And that all & euery  
person & persons offending in vsurie, shiffts,  
or cheuisance against this present act, & not  
taking or receyving, but onely after the rate  
of x. pounds in the hundred, or vnder, for a  
yeare, shall be onely punished by the paines  
& forfaitures prouided & appointed by this  
Act against such as shall not take or receive  
ouer and aboue the rate of x. pounds in the  
hundred for a yeare, and not otherwise.

9 This Act to continue and endure, for  
and

and during the space of five yeares, next af-  
ter the end of this present Parliament, and  
from thence vnto the end of the first Helli-  
on of the Parliament then next ensaing.

10 And be it further enacted by the au-  
thority aforesaid, that if this present act shal  
not be continued in the first Session of the  
Parliament next ensuing the said terme of  
five yeares: And then in the same Session  
no other Statute or provision made against  
Usurie, or corrupt cheuisance, That then  
all & euery the lawes & statutes repealed by  
this act, shall remaine & be of such like force  
& effect, as if this present act had never been  
had ne made [ See 5. Ed. 6. cap. 20. ] This  
Statute of 13. Eliz. is continued by 27. Eliz.  
ca. 11. to the end of the next Parliament.

An act against fraudes, defeating remedies  
for dilapidations of Ecclesiastical lyuings,  
and for Leases to be graunted by colle-  
giate Churches, An 13. Eliz. cap. 10.

### Leases 2.

For that long and vnreasonable Leases  
made by Colledges, Deane & Chapters,  
Parsons, Vicars, & other having spiri-  
tuall promotions, be the chiefeſt cauſes of  
dilapidations, & the decay of all spiriſtuall li-  
uings & hōſpitalitie, & þ v̄tter impoveriſhing  
of all ſuccellours, Incumbents in the ſame.  
Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid,  
that

# Leases.

that from henceforth all Leases , giftes,  
graunts , feoffements , conveyances , or es-  
tates to be made , had , done , or suffered , by  
any Master & Fellowes of any Colledge ,  
Deane & Chapter of any Cathedrall or col-  
legiat church , master or gardian of any hos-  
pitall , parson , vicar , or any other having any  
spiritual or ecclesiastical lyning , or any hou-  
ses , lands , tithes , tenements , or other here-  
ditaments , being any parcell of the possessi-  
ons of any such colledge , cathedrall church ,  
chapter , hospitall , parsonage , vicarage , or  
other spiritual promotion , or any waies ap-  
pertaining or belonging to the same , or to  
any of them , to any person or persons , bodies  
politicke or corporat ( other then for þ terme  
of xxij. yeres , or three lunes , from the time as  
any such leas or grant shalbe made or gran-  
ted , wherupon the accustomed yearely rent  
or more shalbe reserued & payable yearely du-  
ring the said terme ) shall be utterly void & of  
none effect to all intents , constructions , and  
purposes : any law custome , or usage , to the  
contrarie any waies notwithstanding .

2. Provided neuerthelesse , and be it enacted  
by authority aforesaid , that this act , nor any  
thing therein contayned , shall be taken or  
construed , to make good any lease , or other  
graunt to be made by any such colledge , or  
collegiat Church , within either of both the  
Universities of Oxford and Cambridge , or  
elsewhere , within the Realme of England ,  
for more yeares then are limited by the pri-

tate statutes of the same Colledge.

3 Provided alwaies, that this act shal not extend to any lease hereafter to be made vpon surrender of any lease heretofore made, or by reason of any covenant or condition, contained in any lease heretofore made, & now continuing, so that the lease to be made do not conteine more yeres then the residue of the yeares of the former lease now continuing shalbe, at the time of such lease hereafter to be made, nor any lesse rent then is reserved in the said former lease. [ See a Statute made 1. El. which is unprinted, concerning exchanges to be had between the Queenes maiesty, & Bishoppes, what leases & assurances Bishoppes may make, Leases 4. See also one other Statute made the said 13. yere, cap. 20. Leases 5. And certaine braunches of the Statute made 14. Eliz. cap. 11. touching leases, & charges by such incubents, & the other matters of this Statut: which are omitted, because they are not yet perpetuall.

An act for the auoiding of Recoueries suffered by collusion by tenants for terme of life, and such others, An 14. Eliz. cap. 8.

### Recoueries 3.

**W**Here diuers persons being seised, or that had bin seised of lands, tenements & hereditaments, as tenants by the curtesie of England, tenants in tail after possibilitie of issue extinct, or

I. i.                    others

## Recoueries.

otherwile, onely for terme of life, or liues, or  
of estates determinable vpon life, or liues,  
haue heretofore permitted & suffered, other  
persons, by agreement or couyn betweene  
them had, to recover the same lands, & tene-  
ments, & other hereditaments, against the  
same particular tenants, in the Q. Maies-  
ties court, or haue permitted & suffered thē-  
selues to be vouched by other persons, by a-  
greement or couyn betweene them had in re-  
coueries suffered of the same lands, tene-  
ments, & other hereditamēts, in the Q. Ma-  
iesties court, to the great prejudice of those  
to whom the reversion or remainder thereof  
hath appertayned, or ought to appertaine.

2 For remedy whereof, be it enacted by  
the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with  
the assent of the Lords spirituall and tem-  
porall, & the commons in this present parli-  
ament assembled, & by authority of the same,  
that all such recoueries, hereafter to be had  
or prosecuted, by agreement of the parties,  
or by couyn, as is aforesaid, against any  
such particular tenaunt, of any lands, tene-  
ments, or hereditaments, whereof the same  
particular tenant is, or hereafter shall be sei-  
sed of any such particular estate, as is afore-  
said, or against any other with voucher ouer  
of any such particular tenaunt, or of any  
having, or that had right or title to any such  
particular estate or tenauncie, as is aforesaid,  
shall from henceforth, as against such  
person or persons to whom any reversion or

re-

remainder thereof, by force of any conueyance or devise, before that time had or made, shall, ought, or lawfully may appertaine, and against their heires and successors, be cleerly & utterly void & of none effect: any law or usage heretofore had to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

3 Provided alway, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shal not extend, or be prejudicial to any person or persons, that shal hereafter by good title, recover any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, without fraud or cōtyn, by reason of any former right, or title, but that all & euery such recouerie & recouries, so to be had or prosecuted vpon former rights, or titles, shal stand & be in like force, strength, & effect, as they were before the making of this act: any thing herein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

4 Provided also, that all & euery such recouerie & recouries, to be had or prosecuted of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as aforesaid, by the assent & agreement of any person or persons, to whom any reversion or remainder thereof then shal or ought to appertain (so that the same assent & agreement do appeare of record in any Court of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors) shal stand & be in like force, strength, & of like effect, against such person & persons that shall so assent & agree, their heires & successors, as they were before the making of this Act: any thing

I i. ij. herewit

## Iuours.

herein contained to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding.

5 Be it further enacted by the authozitie aforesaid, that one Act made in the 32. yeare of our late soueraigne Lord king Henry the eight, intituled, An act for the auoyding of Reconueries by collusions by tenants for terme of life, [An 32. H. 8. cap. 31.] shall be from the first day of July next insuing repealed, and shall no longer stand in force.

An a<sup>e</sup>t declaring that the Tenant and Defendant may haue a *Tales de circumstantibus*, aswell as the demaundant or plaintife,

An 14. Eliz. cap. 9.

## Iuours 20.

F<sup>O</sup>r the auoyding of great & chargeable delays oftentimes hapning vnto Tenants and defendants, Be it enacted, that in all cases where as the party plaintife or demandant by any Statute heretofore made, may haue vpon his or their request made vnto the Justices of Nisi prius, within this Realme of England, or to the Justices of Dier, or of Assises, of the xij. Shires of Wales, & the County Palantines of Lancaster, & Durham, a *Tales de circumstantibus*, that in all and every such case & cases, the party & parties, tenants, actors, answ<sup>t</sup>ers, and defendants ( if the plaintifes or demaundants shall vpon the calling of the p<sup>y</sup>ncipall panell or Jury, forbear or refuse

to pray the same ) shall & may vpon his or  
their request or desire , haue vpon the same  
record , & by the same Justices , the Tales or  
Taleses vnto them granted , in like maner ,  
forme , & degréé , to all respects & purposes ,  
as the plaintife or demandant in any suit or  
action may haue the same by any Statute or  
ordinance heretofore made or set forth , & the  
rather for the speedy triall of the issue and  
issues ioyned , or hereafter to be ioyned in  
any pleé , suit , or action : any law , custome ,  
usage heretofore vsed to the contrarie there-  
of in any wise notwithstanding .

2 Provided also , & be it further enacted by  
the authortie aforesaid , that al populer acti-  
ons , informacions , billes , or suits , commen-  
ced or had , or hereafter to be commenced or  
had in any the Queenes Maiesties courts  
of record , vpon any penal lawes or Statutes  
wherin any person doth , or shal sue , or pro-  
secute , or informe , as well for the Queenes  
Maiesty , her heires , and successours , as for  
himselfe , whereupon issue is or shall be ioy-  
ned to be tried by the countrey , that there-  
in the partie defendant or defendants  
shal be admitted to pray and haue a tales de  
circumstantibus , as in other cases aforesaid .  
See touching Iurours de circumstantibus  
35. H. 8. cap. 6. Iurours 17. made perpe-  
tuall 1. Edw. 6. cap. 32. & 4. & 5. P. and M.  
cap. 7. Iurours 18. & 5. Eliz. cap. 25. Ju-  
rours 19.

# Fraudulent conueiances.

An act against couenous and fraudulent  
conveyances, An 27. Eliz. cap. 4.

## Fraudulent deedes 3.

**F**OR remedie of whiche inconueniences,  
and for the avoyding of fraudulent, fay-  
ned, & couenous conveyances, gyftes,  
graunts, charges, vses, and estates, & for the  
maintenance of bryght and iust dealing in  
the purchasing of lands, tenements, & hered-  
itaments: Be it ordeined & enacted by the  
authoritie of this present parliament, that  
all & euery conuiance, graunt, charge, lease,  
estate, incumbzance, and limitation of vse or  
uses, of, in, or out of any lands, tenements,  
or other hereditaments whatsoever, had or  
made any time heretofore sithence the be-  
gining of the Queenes Majesties raigne  
that now is, or at any time hereafter to be  
had or made, for the intent, & of purpose to  
defraud and deceiue such person or persons,  
bodies politike or corporat, as haue purchas-  
ed, or shall afterwards purchase in fee sim-  
ple, fee taile, for life, lites, or yeares, the same  
lands, tenements, & hereditaments, or any  
part or parcell thereof, so formerly conuied,  
graunted, leased, charged, incumbzed, or li-  
mitted in vse, or to defraud & deceiue such as  
haue, or shall purchase any rent, profitte, or  
commodity, in, or out of the same, or any part  
thereof, shall be deemeid & taken onely as a-  
gainst that person & persons, bodies politike  
and

and corporat, his, & their heires, successors, executors, administrators, & assignes, & against all & every other person or persons lawfully having or claiming, by, from, or vnder them, or any of the, which haue purchased, or shall hereafter so purchase for money, or other good consideration the same lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any part or parcel thereof, or any rent, profit, or commodity, in, or out of the same, to be utterly void, frustrate, & of none effect: any pretence, color, fained, consideration, or expressing of any vse or uses to the contrarie notwithstanding.

2 And be it further enacted by the authortie aforesaid, that all and every the parties to such fained, couenous, and fraudulent giftes, graunts, leases, charges, or conueiances before expressed, or being partie and knowing of the same, or any of them whiche after the xx day of April next comming, shal wittingly and willing put in vse, auow, maintaine, iustifie, or defend the same, or any of them, as true, simple, and done, had, or made bona fide, or upon good consideration, to the disturbance or hinderance of the said purchaser, or purchasers, leassee, or grauntee, or, or to the disturbance or hinderance of their heires, successors, executors, administrators, or assignes, or such as haue, or shall lawfully claime any thing, by, from, or vnder them, or any of them, shall incurre the penaltie & forfaiture of one yeres value of the said lands, tenements, & her-

## Fraudulent deedes.

ditaments so purchased or charged : The one moitie whereof to be to the Quenes Maestie, her heires and successors, and the other moitiety to the partie or parties grieved by such sayned and fraudulent gift, graunt, lease, conueyance, incumbrance, or limitation of vse, to be recovered in any of the Quenes Courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no esloine, protection, or wager of law, shall be admitted for the defendant or defendants; and also being thereof lawfully conuicted, shal suffer imprisonment for one halfe yeare without baile or mainprise,

3 Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this Act, or any thing therein contained, shall not extende or be construed to impeach, defeat, make void, or frustrate any conueyance, assignement of lease, assurance, graunt, charge, lease, estate, interest, or limitation of vse, or vses, of, in, to, or out of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments heretofore at any tyme had or made, or hereafter to be had or made, vpon or for good consideration, and bona fide, to any person or persons, bodies politike or corporate: any thing before mentioned to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding.

4 And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any person or persons, haue heretofore sithence the beginning of the Quenes Maesties raigne that now is, made, or hereafter shall make, any con-

ueyance, gift, graunt, demise, charge, limitation of vse, or vses, or assurance, of, in, or out of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, with any clause, prouision, article, or condition of revocation, determination, or alteration, at his or their will or pleasure, of such conueyance, assurance, graunts, limitations of vses or estates, of, in, or out of the said lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or of, in, or out of any part or parcell of them, contayned or mentioned in any writing, deede, or indenture of such assurance, conueyance, graunt, or gift, and after such conueyance, graunt, gift, demise, charge, limitation of vses, or assurance so made, or had, shall or do bargaine, sell, demise, graunt, conuey, or charge the same lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any part or parcel therof, to any person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, for money or other good consideration, paied, or giuen, the said first conueyance, assurance, gift, graunt, demise, charge, or limitation, not by him or them revoked, made void, or altered, according to the power and authoritie reserved or expressed vnto him, or them, in, and by the said secret conueyance, assuraunce, gift, or graunt: That then the said former conueyance, assurance, gift, demise, and graunt, as touching the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments so after bargained, sold, conueyed, demised, or charged against the said bargaineres, vendees, lesseres, grauntee, and every

## Fraudulent conueiances.

every of them, their heires, successors, executors, administrators, and assignes, and against all and every person and persons, which haue, shall, or may lawfully claime any thing, by, from, or vnder them, or any of them, shall be deemed, taken, and adiudged to be void, frustrate, and of none effect, by vertue and force of this present Act.

5 Prouided neuerthelesse, that no lawfull mortgage, made or to be made bona fide, and without fraud or couin, vpon good consideration, shall be impeached or impayzed by force of this Act, but shall stand in the like force & effect, as the same should haue done, if this act had never been had nor made: any thing in this act to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding.

6 And be it further enacted by the autho-  
ritie aforesaid, that all the whole tenour and  
contents of all Statutes Marchants, and  
Statutes of þ Staple, hereafter to be know-  
ledged, shall within viij Monethes next af-  
ter such knowledging, be entred in the of-  
fice of the Clarke of Recognisances, taken  
according to the Statute made in the xxij.  
yeare of the raigne of the late king Henry  
the viij. by the shewing forth of the said sta-  
tute Marchant, or Statute Staple so know-  
ledged vnto the said Clarke, whiche said  
Clarke of the Recognisances shall enter, or  
cause to be entred, the same statutes into a  
ooke for that purpose to be prouided, and  
safely kept by him, taking viij. pence, and

no more for every such entrie.

7 And be it further enacted, that if the party to whom any such statute Merchant, or of the Staple shall be knowledged, his executors or administrators, do, or shall not within iiiij. Monethes next after the knowledging of any such statute, bring & deliver, or cause to be brought and delivered vnto the said Clarke, or his deputie or deputies, for the time being, all and every such statute and statutes, as shall be so knowledged to him, or to his vse, whereby, and to the intent that the said Clarke, his deputie or deputies, may take and enter a true Copie thereof, that then every such statute Merchant, and of the Staple, not so entred, shall be void, frustrate, and of none effect against all and every such person and persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heires, successors, executors, administrators, and assignes, onely, as shall after the knowledging of the said statutes, or any of them, purchase for money, or other good consideration, the lands, tencimēts, or hereditaments, which were liable to the same statute Merchant, or of the Staple, or any part or parcel thereof, or any rent, lease, or profite, of, or out of the same.

8 This Act to continue for the space of ten yeares, and from thenceforth vnto the end of the Parliament then next following.

9 Provided alwaies, that this act nor any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend,

be

## Treason.

beē construed to make good any purchase, graunt, lease, charge, or profit, of, in or out of, any lands, tenements or hereditaments heretofore made void, defeated, or vndone, by reason of any former conueiance, graunt, or assurance, so as the partie or parties, or their heires or assignes, which haue so defeated or made voide the same, were in actual possession the first day of this present Parliament, of or in the said lands tenements, or hereditaments, whereof, or out of which any such purchase, grāt, lease, charge, or profit was made.

10. Provided that this act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend in any sort to restraine or impaire the iurisdiction, power, or authority of the Court of Star chamber,

### An Act concerning Errors in Records of Attainders of high Treason, An 29. Eliz. cap. 2.

#### Treason 6.

Forasmuch as through corruption or negligent keeping, the records of attainders of Treason happen many times to be impaired, blemished or otherwise to be defective, Be it ordeined & enacted by the authority of this present parliament, that no record of attainer or that now is, of any person or persons, of, or for any high Treason, where the party so attainted is or hath bin executed for the same treason shall by the heire

heire or heires of any such person, or by any other whatsoeuer claiming in , from by , or vnder , any such heire or heires , be in any wise hereafter reuersed, vndone, auoided, or impeached , by any plea , or for any erroz whatsoeuer.

2 Provided alwaies neverthelesse , that this act nor any thing therin contained, shal in any wise extend to any record of attaines doz , of , or for any treason vpon which any writ of Error is now depending , or which record is alreadie reuersed, repealed, or vndone, by, or for any erroz , matter , plea , or cause whatsoeuer:but that the same shall be and remaine as vnto and against that party, at whose suit the same writ of erroz is depending, or at whose pursuit the same record hath bin reuersed, repealed, or vndone and his & her heires & assignes onely , as if this act had never bin had or made, any thing in this act to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

An act against abuses in election of Schollers, and presentations to Benefices,

An 31. Eliz. cap. 6.

### Election 3.

**W**here as by the intent of the founders of Colledges, Churches collegiat, churches cathedrall, schooles, hospitals, halls, & other like societies within this Realme , and by the Statutes and good orders

## Election.

orders of the same, the elections, presentations, & nominations of fellowes, schollers, officers, & other persons to haue room or place in þ same, are to be had & made of the fittest and most meete persones, being capable of the same elections, presentations, and nominations freely, without any rewarde, gyft, or thing giuen or taken for the same: And for the true performance wherof some electors, presentors, & nominatores in the same, haue or should take a corporal othe to make their elections, presentations, & nominations accordingly: yet notwithstanding it is seene & found by experience, that the said elections, presentations and nominations, be many times wrought & brought to passe with money, giftes & rewards, wherby the fittest persons to bee elected, presented, or nominated, wanting money or friendes, are seldom or not at all preferred, contrarie to the god meaning of the said founders, and the sayd god statutes and ordinances of the said colledges, churches, schooles, hals, hospitals and societies, and to the great preindice of learning, and the common wealth & state of this realme.

2 For remedie wherof, be it enacted by the Queens most excellent maestie, the Lords spirituall and Tempozall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that if any person or persons, bodies politike or corporate, which haue election, presentation,

or nomination, or voice, or assēt in the choise, election, presentation, or nomination of any fellow, scholler, or any other person, to haue roome or place in any the said churches, colledges, schooles, hospitals, hals, or societies, shall at any time after fortie daies next after the end of this present session of Parlement, haue, receiue, or take any money, fee, reward, or any other profit directly or indirectly, or shall take any promise, agreement, couenant, bond, or other assurance to receiue or haue any mony, fee, reward, or any other profit directly, or indirectly, either to hym or themselves, or to any other of their or any of their friends, for his or their voice or voices, assēnt or assents, or consents, in electing, choosing, presenting, or nominating any officer, fellow, scholler, or other person to haue any roome or place, in any the said churches, colledges, hals, schools, hospitals or societies: that then & from thenceforth, þ place, roome, or office, which such person so offendinge, shal the haue in any the said churches, colledges, schooles, hals, hospitals, or societies shall be voide. And that then aswell the Q. maiestie, her heires, and successors, and every other person & persons, or their heires & successors, to whom the presentation, donation, gift, election, or dispensation, shal of right belong or appertain of any such of the said roomes or places, of the said person offendinge as aforesaid, shall or may at their pleasure elect, present, nominate, place or appoint

## Election.

point any other person or persons, in the roome, office, or place of such person or persons so offending, as if the said person or persons, so offending then were naturally dead.

3 And be it further enacted by the authortie aforesaid, that if any fellow, officer, or scholler of any the said Churches, colledges, schooles, hals, hospitals, or societies, or other persons hauing roome or place in any of the same, shall at any time hereafter directly, or indirectly, take or receiuue, or by any way, devise, or meanes, contract, or agree to haue, or receiuue any money, reward, or profit whatsoeuer, for the leauing or resigning vp of the same his roome or place for any other to be placed in the same: that then euery person so taking, or contracting, or agreeing to take or haue any thing for the same, shall forfaine & loose double the summe of money, or value of the thing so received & taken, or agreed to be receyued or taken. And euery person by whom, or for whom any money, gift, or reward as aforesaid, shal be giuen or agreed to be paied, shal be uncapable of that place or roome for that time or turne, and shall not be, nor had, nor taken to be a lawfull fellow, scholler, or officer, of any the Churches, colledges, hals, hospitals, schooles, or societies, or to haue such roome or place there: but that they to whom it shall appertaine at any time thereafter, shall and may elect, chuse, present, and nominate any other

Other person fit to be elected, presented or nominated into the sayd roome or fellowship as if the said person, by or from whom any such money, gift, or reward, shall be given or agreed to be payed were dead, or had resigned and left the same. And for more sincere election, chuse, presentation and nomination of fellowes, schollers, officers and other persons, to haue roome or place hereafter in any of the said churches colledges, hals, schooles, hospitals, and other like societies,

4 We it further enacted by the authortie aforesaid, that at the time of euery such election presentation or nomination hereafter to be had, aswell this present act, as the orders and statuts of the same places concerning such election, presentation, or nomination to be had, shall then & there be publike-  
ly read, vpon paine that every person, in whom default thereof shall be, shall forfait and loose the summe of xxiiij pounds: All which forfaitures shall and may be had and recovered, in any her maiesties courts of record, by any person or persons bodies politike and corporat, that will sue for the same by bil, plaint, or action of debt in which no issione, protection, or wafer of law shall be allowed, the one moitie whereof shall be to him or them that will sue for the same, the other moity to the use of h said Church, colledge, hall, hospital, schoole, or societie, where such offence shall be committed. And

## Election.

for the auoyding of Symonie, and corruption in presentations, collations, and donations, of, & to benefices, dignities, prebends, and other lyvings and promotions ecclesiastical, and in admissions, institutions, and inductions to the same,

5 Be it further enacted by the authortie aforesaid, that if any person or persons, bodies politike or corporat, shall, or doe at any time after the end of fourtie dayes, next after the end of this Session of Parliament, for any summe of money, reward, gift, profit, or benefit, directly or indirectly, or for, or by reason of any promise, agreement, graunt, bond, couenant, or other assurance, of, or for any summe of money, reward, gift, profit, or benefit whatsoeuer, directly or indirectly, present, or collate any person to any benefice with cure of soules, dignitie, prebend, or living ecclesiastical, or giue, or bestow the same, for, or in respect of any such corrupt cause, or consideration, that then every such presentation, collation, gift, and bestowing, and every admission, institution, inuesture, and induction thereupon, shall be utterly void, frustrate, & of none effect in law. And that it shall and may be lawfull, to, and for the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successors, to present, collate vnto, or giue, or bestow every such benefice, dignitie, prebend, and living ecclesiastical for that one time or turne onely, and that all & every person and persons, bodies politike and corporat, that

from

from thenceforth shall give or take any such summe of money, reward, gift, or benefit, directly or indirectly, or that shal take or make any such promise, graunt, bond, couenant, or other assurance, shall forfeit & loose the double vallie of one yeares profit of euery such benefice, dignitie, prebend, and liuing ecclesiastical, and the person so corruptly taking, procuring, seeking, or accepting any such benefice, dignitie, prebend, or liuing, shal thereupon, and from thenceforth be adiudged a disabled person in law to haue or intoy the same benefice, dignitie, prebend, or liuing ecclesiastical.

6 And be it further enacted, that if any person shall at any time after xl. dayes next after the end of this Session of parliament, for any summe of money, reward, gift, profit, or commoditie whatloever, directly or indirectly, (other then for the usuall and lawfull fæs) or for, or by reason of any promise, agreement, graunt, couenant, bond, or other assurance, of, or for any summe of money, reward, gift, profit, or benefit whatloever, directly or indirectly, admit, institute, install, induct, inuest, or place any person, in, or to any benefice with cure of soules, dignity, prebēd, or other liuing ecclesiastical, That then every such person so offending, shall forfeit & loose the double vallie of one yeares profit, of euery such benefice, dignity, prebēd, & liuing ecclesiastical. And that thereupon immediatly from & after the inuesting, installation,

## Election.

or induction thereof had , the same benefice, dignitie, prebend , and lyuing ecclesiasticall, shalbe estlones merely void . And that the patron or person to whom the aduowson, gift, presentment, or election shal by law appertaine, shal and may by vertue of this act, present or collate vnto, giue & dispose of the same benefice, dignitie, prebend or liuing ecclasticall, in such sort, to all intents & purposes, as if the party so admitted, instituted, installed , inuested , inducted or placed , had been or were naturally dead.

7 Provided alwaies, that no title to confer or present by lapse, shall accrue vpon any avoidance mentioned in this act, but after 6. moneths next after notice giuen of such avoidance by the ordinary to the patron.

8 And be it further enacted by the authortie aforesaid, that if any incumbe[n]t of any benefice with cure of soules , after thend of the said xl. daies, do, or shal corruptly resigne or exchange the same, or corruptly take, for, or in respect of the resigning , or exchanging of the same, directly or indirectly, any pention, summe of money, or benefit whatsoeuer: that then aswell the giuer as the taker of any such pention, sum of mony or benefit corruptly, shal loose double the value of the sum so giuen, taken, or had, the one moity aswell therof, as of the forf. of double valu of one yeres profit before mentioned, to be to the M. maiestie, her heires & successors , and the other moity to him or them that will sue for the same,

same, by action of debt, bil, or information, in any of her Ma. courts of record, in which no escheate, protection, or wager of law, or privilege shalbe admitted or allowed.

9 Provided alwaies, that this act or any thing herein contained, shall not in any wise extend to take away, or restrain any punishment, paine or penalty, limited, prescribed, or inflicted by the lawes ecclesiastical, for any the offences before in this act mentioned, but that the same shal remaine in force, & may be put in due execution, as it might be before the making of this act, this act, or any thing therein conteined to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding.

10 Provided further & be it ac. that if any person or persons whatsocuer shal or doe at any time after the end of this session of parliament, receiue or take any money, fee, reward or any other profit, directly or indirectly, or shall take any promise, agreement, couenant, bond, or other assurance, to receiue or haue any money, fee, reward, or any other profit, directly or indirectly, either to him or themselues, or to any other of their or any of their friends, (all ordinarie and lawfull fees onely excepted) for to procure the ordering or making of any minister or ministers, or giving of any orders, or licence or licences to preach, that then euery person and persons so offending, shal for euery such offence, forfeit and lose the summe of xl.li. of lawfull money of England, & the party so corruptly

R. K. iii. ordein-

## Election.

ordeined or made minister , or taking orders , shall forfaine and loose the summe of x. pounds.

11 And if at any time within seuen yeare next after such corrupt entring into the ministrie, or receiving of orders, he shall accept or take any benefice, living, or promotion ecclesiasticall, that then immediatly from and after the induction, inuesting, or instalation thereof, or thereinto had, the same benefice, living, and promotion ecclesiasticall, shall be eftswones merely void, and that the Patron or Parson to whom the aduowson, gift, presentation, or collation, shall by law appertaine, shall and may by vertue of this Act, present or collate unto, giue, and dispose of the same benefice, living, or promotion ecclesiasticall, in such sort to all intents and purposes, as if the partie so inducted, inuested, or installed had been, or were naturally dead : any law, ordinance, qualification, or dispensation to the contrarie notwithstanding. The one moitie of all which forfaitures, shall be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and successors, and the other moitie to him or them that will sue for the same, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of her Maiesties Courts of record, in which no essoine, protection, privityledge, or wager of law shalbe admittid or allowed.

An act

An act for explanation of the statute made  
in the 34. yeare of king H.8.alwel touching  
Graunts made to his Maiestic , as for con-  
firmation of Letters patents made by his  
highnesse to others, An 35. Eliz. cap. 3.

## Patents 18.

**F**orasmuch as diuers ambiguities,  
doubts, & questions haue risen & been  
moued, alwel touching diuers surren-  
ders, graunts, and conveyances made and  
graunted by sundry late Abbots, priors, and  
other Religious & ecclesiasticall persons, to  
the late king of famous memorie king H.8.  
after the 4. day of Feb. in the 27 yeare of  
his raigne, of diuers their honours, manors,  
lands, tenements, & hereditaments, as also  
touching & concerning the validitie of the  
errections of such Deanes & Chapters, and  
such colledges as were erected, ordeined,  
made, or founded by the said late king H. the  
8. after the said 4. day of Feb. in the said 27.  
yeare of his raigne: & for asinmuch as the same  
doubts & questiones seeme not to be sufficient-  
ly remedied or prouided for, by þ stat. made  
in the 34. yeare of the raigne of the said late  
K. H. the 8. intituled, An act for confirmation  
of Letters patent 3, notwithstanding mis-  
namung of any thing conteined in the same:

2 Be it therefore declared, explained, and  
enacted by thauuthoritie of this present par-  
liament, that all and every honours, manors,

þ k. iiiij. lands,

## Patents.

lands, tenements, & hereditaments, which at any time heretofore were the possessions of any Abbey, monasterie, priorie, nuns, or other religious or ecclesiastical house or houses, & which after the said 4. day of Februarie, in the said 27. yeare of the said late king H. 8. came to the hands or possession of the said late king H. 8. or which were put in charge, to, or for his highnesse in his Court of Eschequer, or any other Courts of the said late king concerning his Maesties revenues, or by any auditor, or other officer of the said late king, or which after the said 4. day of Februarie, in the 27. yeare aforesaid, were graunted or conueied, or mentioned to be graunted or conueyed, in, or by any letters Patents whatsoever, made by the said late king H. 8. to any person or persons, body politike or corporat, were & shal be reputed, taken, and adiudged to haue been lawfully and perfectly in the actuall and reall possession of the said late king, & his heires & successors, at such time as the same did so come to his Maesties hands & possession, or were so put in charge, or graunted, or conueyed by the said late king H. 8. as aforesaid, notwithstanding any defect, want, or insufficiency, of, or in any surrender, graunt, or conueyance of the same honours, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any part thereof, to the said late king H. 8. or any other matter or cause whatsoever, by which his Highnesse was or might haue been intituled

tuled to the same.

3 And be it further declared and enacted  
by the authozitie aforesaid , that all & singu-  
ler Letters patents made by the said king  
H. 8. at any time after the said 4. day of Fe-  
bruary, in the said 27. yere of his raigne, for  
the erection, foundation , incorporation , or  
indowment of any Deane & chapter, or col-  
ledge, were, and shall be reputed, taken, and  
adjudged to haue been good, perfect & effectu-  
all in the law for all things therein contey-  
ned, according to the true intent & meaning  
of the same: any thing, matter, or cause to the  
contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.  
Having alwaies bnto all person and  
persons , bodies politike & corporate, their  
heires & successo:rs, and euery of them, other  
then the late Abbots, prior:rs, prioresses, and  
other gouerno:rs of such abbies , monaste-  
ries, priories, nunries, & other religious and  
ecclesiasticall houses, & their successors, and  
such as pretended to be founders , patrons,  
or dono:rs of the same, or any of them : or of  
any manors, lands, tenements, or heredita-  
ments belonging to the same , or to any of  
them, and their, and euery of their heires &  
successo:rs, al such right, title, interest, claime  
& demaund, as they or any of them, or their,  
or any of their auncestors or predecessors  
micht, or ought to haue had, of, in, to, or out  
of any such hono:rs , manors , lands , tene-  
ments, or hereditaments , before the said 4.  
day of Feb, in the 27. yere of the raigne of  
the

## Administrations.

the said king Henry the viij. or before the making of such letters patents by the said king H.8. as if the said letters patēts made by the said king H.8. & the said statute made in the said 34. yere of his raigne , & this present act had never been made: this act or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithstanding.

### An Act against fraudulent administration of intestates goods, 43. Eliz.ca.8.

## Administrations 1.

F<sup>D</sup>YRASMUCH as it is often put in vze , to the defrauding of creditors , that such persons as are to haue thadminstration of the g̃ods of others dying intestate , committed vnto them, if they require it, will not accept the same, but suffer or procure the administration in be graunted to some straunger of meane estate , & not of kin to the intestate , from whom themselves or others by their meanes do take deeds of gifts and authoritie by letter of Atturney, wherby they obtaine the state of the intestate into their hands , and yet stand not subiect to pay any debts owing by the same intestate , & so the creditors for lacke of knowledge of the place of habitation of the administratour cannot arrest him , nor sue him, and if they fortune to find him out , yet for lacke of abilitie in him to satisfie of his owne goods the value

value of that he hath contayned away of the intestates goods, or released of his debts by way of waſting, the creditours cannot haue or recouer their iust and due debts.

2 We it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that every person and persons that hereafter shall obteine, receiue or haue, any goods or debts of any person dying intestate, a release, or other discharge of any debt or duetie that belonged to the intestate vpon any fraude, as is aforesayd, or without ſuch valuable conſideration as ſhall amount to the value of the ſame goods and debts, or neare there abouts, except it be in, or towardes ſatisfaction of ſome iuft and principall debt of the value of the ſame goods or debts to him owing by the intestate at the time of his deceaſe, ſhall be charged and chargeable as executor of his owne wrong, & ſo far onely as all ſuch goods and debts coming to his hands, or whereof he is released or discharged by ſuch administrator will ſatisfie, deducting neuertheleſſe to & for himſelfe allowance of al iuft, due, & principall debt vpon good conſideration without fraude owing to him, by the intestate at the time of his deceaſe, & of all other payments made by him, which lawfull executors or administrators may and ought to haue and pay by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme,

## Execution.

'An act for new Execution, where the partie  
shall be deliuered out of execution by  
priviledge of Parliament, An  
1. Iac. cap. 13.

### Execution 12.

**F**O; alimuch as heretofore doubt hath  
been made, if any person being arrested  
in Execution, & by privilege of either  
of the houses of Parliament set at libertie,  
whether the party at whose suit such execu-  
tion was pursued, be for ever after barred &  
disabled to sue forth a new w<sup>r</sup>it of Execution  
in that case. For the auoyding of all  
further doubt & trouble, whiche in like cases  
may hereafter ensue,

**2** We it enacted by the kings most excel-  
lent Maiestie, by the Lords spiritual & tem-  
porall, and by the Commons in this present  
Parliament assembled, That from hence-  
forth the partie, at, or by whose suit such  
w<sup>r</sup>it of execution was pursued, his execu-  
tors or administrators, after such time as  
the privilege of that Session of parliament,  
in which such privilege shal be so granted,  
shall cease, may sue forth and execute a new  
w<sup>r</sup>it, or w<sup>r</sup>its of Execution, in such maner  
& forme, as by the Law of this Realme he  
or they might haue done, if no such former  
execution had been taken forth or serued.

**3** And that from henceforth no Shirke,  
Bailife, or other Officer, from whose arrest  
or custodie any such person so arrested in  
execu-

execution shall be deliuered by any such priuiledge, shal be charged or chargeable, with or by any action whatsoeuer for deliuering out of execution any such priuiledged person, so as is aforesaid by such priuiledge of Parliament set at libertie: any law, custome, or priuiledge heretofore to the contrarie notwithstanding.

4 Provided alwaies, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to the diminishing of any punishment to be hereafter by censure in Parliament inflicted vpon any person, which hereafter shal make or procure to be made any such Arrest, as is aforesaid.

An act for auoyding vnnecessarie delayes of Executions , An 3. Iac. cap. 8.

Executions 13.

Forasmuch as his highnesse subiects are now more commonly withholden from their just debts, and often in danger to loose the same by meanes of writs of Error, which are more commonly vsed than heretofore they haue been,

2 Be it therefore enacted, by the authozitie of this present Parliament, That from and after the end of this present Session of parliament, no execution shal be stayed or delayed, vpon, or by any writ of Error, or Supersedeas therupon to be sued for the reverting of any Judgement given, or to be given in any action

## Execution.

action or bill of debt, vpon any single bond  
for debt, or vpon any obligation with condi-  
tion for the payment of money onely, or vpon  
any action or bil of debt for rent, or vpon any  
contract sued in any of his Highnesse courts  
of record at Westminister, or in the Coun-  
ties Palantine of Chester, Lancaster, or  
Durham, or in his highnesse courts of great  
Sessions in any the 12. Shires of Wales:  
vnlesse such person or persons in whose  
name or names such writ of Error shall be  
brought, with two sufficient suerties, such  
as the Court wherein such Judgement is,  
or shall be giuen, shall allow of, shall first be-  
fore such stae made, or Supersedeas to be a-  
warded, be bound vnto the partie for whom  
any such Judgement is, or shall be giuen,  
by Recognisance to be acknowledged in  
such court, in double the summe adiudged, to  
be recovered by the said former iudgement,  
to prosecute the said writ of Error with ef-  
fect. And also to satisfie and pay (if the said  
Judgement be affirmed) all and singuler  
the debts, damages, and costes adiudged, or  
to be adiudged vpon the former iudgement,  
And all costes and damages to be also a-  
warded for the same delaying of executi-  
on. This Act to haue continuance to the  
end of the first Session of the next Parlia-  
ment.

An act

An act giuing costes to the Defendant  
vpon a Nonsuit of the Plaintiff,  
or a verdict against him,  
An 4. Iac. cap. 3.

## Damages and Costes 9.

VVhereas in the 23. yeare of King Henry the eight of famous memorie, a god and profitable Law was made, whereby it was enacted, That in cases where the Plaintiff in any action, bill, or plaint of debt, trespass vpon the case, detinue, accompt, and in some other actions therein especially mentioned, should become Nonsuit, or a verdict should be had against the said plaintiff, That then in such cases the Defendant should haue Judgement to recover his costes against every such plaintiff, as by the said Law appeareth: which Law hath been found to be verie god and beneficiall for the common wealth, and thereby many haue been discouraged from bringing fruolous and vnjust suites, because such parties are to make recompence to the parties vnjustly vexed for the said unjust vexations. And for as much as actions of Trespass, and actions of Electione firme, and many other actions reall and personall are within the mischiefe, as the said other actions were at

## Costes.

at the Common Law, & yet were omitted  
out of the prouision of the said law.

2 For remedie whereof be it enacted by  
the king ac. That if any person or persons,  
at any time after the end of this present ses-  
sion of parliament, shall commence or sue in  
any Court of record, or in any other Court,  
any action, bill, or plaint of trespass, or Eiecti-  
one firme, or any other action what soever,  
wherin the plaintife or demandant might  
haue costes, if in case the said Judgement  
should be giuen for him, And the plaintife  
or plaintifes, demandant or demandants in  
any such action, bill, or plaint, after appea-  
rance of the defendant or defēdants be non-  
suted, or that any verdict happen to passe by  
any lawfull triall against the plaintife or  
plaintifes, demandant or demandants, in a-  
nie such action, bill, or plaint, That then the  
defendant or defendants in every such ac-  
tion, bill, or plaint, shall haue Judgement  
to recouer his costes against every such plain-  
tife and plaintifes, demandant and demandants,  
to be assessed, taxed, & levied, in maner  
and forme, as costes in the said actions are to  
be assessed, taxed, and levied, in, and by the  
said Law of the 23. of king Henry the 8.

**F I N I S.**



Collated

STC 9284

Complete.

Sigs X & Cc missing

Last leaf repaired

MZ/1-86



